This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

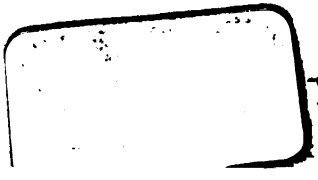
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

BODLEIAN LIBRARY

The gift of

Miss Emma F. I. Dunston



B1718/19

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE

WORKS

OF THE

REV. JONATHAN SWIFT, D. D.,

DEAN OF ST. PATRICK'S, DUBLIN.

ARRANGED BY THOMAS SHERIDAN, A.M.

WITH

NOTES, HISTORICAL AND CRITICAL.

A NEW EDITION, IN NINETEEN VOLUMES;

CORRECTED AND REVISED

BY JOHN NICHOLS, F.S.A. EDINBURGH AND PERTH.

VOLUME XIX.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR J. JOHNSON, J. NICHOLS, R. BALDWIN, OTRIDGE AND SON, J. SEWELL, F. AND C. RIVINGTON, T. PAYNE, R. FAULDER, G. AND J. ROBINSON, R. LEA, J. NUNN, W. CUTHELL, T. EGERTON, CLARKE AND SON, VERNOR AND HOOD, J. SCATCHERD, T. KAY, LACKINGTON ALLEN AND CO., CARPENTER AND CO., MURRAY AND HIGHLEY, LONGMAN AND REES, CADELL JUN. AND DAVIES, T. BAGSTER, J. HARDING, AND J. MAWMAN.

1801.

Digitized by Google

H. Baldwin and Son, Printers,
New Bridge-street, London.

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS

OF THE

NINETEENTH VOLUME.

LETTERS, ETC.

	Page
To sir W. Temple	1
To Mr. Windar, prebendary of Kilroot	3
To archbishop King	7
To the same	9
Dr. Swift's Account of his Mother's Death	12
To Dr. Atterbury	13
On Mrs. Long's Death	17
To bishop Atterbury	19
Extract from the MS. Diary of Bishop Kennett	21
To bishop Atterbury	23
To the same	25
To archbishop King	28
To bishop Atterbury	31
To archbishop King	34
To Dr. Stopford	35
To lord Palmerston	38
From lord Palmerston	40
To lord Palmerston	41
To Dr. Stopford	45
To Dr. Jinny	48
To Mrs. Howard	49
To the same	50
To Mrs. Howard	53
To the same	54
To the same	56
To the same	58
Mr. Pilkington to Mr. Bowyer	62

Digitized by Google

Page
The same to the same 66
To Mr. Windar 67
From sir Charles Wogan 69
To alderman Barber 120
To the same 121
Mr. Pilkington to Mr. Bowyer 123
The same to the same 124
To alderman Barber 125
To the same 127
To the same 129
To Mrs. Dingley 131
To the same 133
To alderman Barber 134
To the same 136
To the same 137
Dr. Dunkin to Mrs. Whiteway 139
To alderman Barber 140
From the hon. miss Davys 142
From Alexander M'Aulay, esq. ..... ib.
Lord Orrery to Mr. Pope 143
Mr. Pope to Mr. Allan 144
From Mr. Pope 146
Certificate to a discarded Servant 152
To Mr. Richardson 153
Mr. Faulkner to Mr. Bowyer 154
Sir John Browne to Mr. Faulkner, giving an Account of a Monument erected to Dr. Swift's Memory 157
Extract from Lord Bolingbroke's Will, in which his Writings are bequeathed to Mr. Mallet 160
Lord Hyde to Mr. Mallet 162
Mr. Mallet to lord Hyde 165

MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS, ETC.

Observations occasioned by reading a Paper, entitled, the Case of the Woollen Manufacturers of Dublin, &c. 167
On the Bill for the Clergy's residing on their Livings 172
A Narrative of the several Attempts, which the Dissenters of Ireland have made, for a Repeal of the Sacramental Test 180
The Drapier's Letter to the Good People of Ireland, 1745 .. 196
The Character of Dr. Swift after his Death 202
Character of Swift's Writings, by Dr. Johnson 204

Extracts

Digitized by Google

Page
Extracts from Mr. Monck Berkeley's Inquiry into the Life of Dean Swift 214
Dr. Swift's Memorial to the Queen 234
To the bishop of Meath 235
To the rev. Mr. Jackson 236
Dr. Swift's Character of Dr. Sheridan 238
General Index to the Nineteen Volumes of Swift's Works .. 241
Corrigenda 396

ADDENDUM.

Digitized by Google

ADDENDUM.

In vol. XIV, p. 9, a note from Dr. Warton has been cited, which it may not be improper to controvert. To pass over an allusion to Milton's prose writings in vol. XVI, p. 182; he twice mentions "Paradise Lost" with commendation; vol. V, p. 251, and vol. XI, p. 439; but, what is still more to the purpose, in the late excellent edition of Milton's "Poetical Works," by the Rev. H. J. Todd, vol. II, p. 157, a note is given from the margin of Swift's copy of "Paradise Lost;" which having excited my curiosity, I have been favoured with the following extract of a letter addressed to Mr. Todd from J. C. Walker, esq., well known to the literary world by his Historical Memoir on Italian Tragedy, and several other ingenious publications: "I had once in my possession a book which might be of great use to you, a copy of the Paradise Lost, with marginal notes in the handwriting of the celebrated dean Swift, for the use of Mrs. Johnson and her friend Mrs. Dingley. But this book, which belonged to the late Mr. John Whiteway (whose name appears in Swift's will), is, I fear, lost, nor can I find an exact transcript which I made of these notes. It is true these notes were rather explanatory than critical; they served to justify Dr. Johnson's assertion, "that Stella had not much literature."

By the remarks already printed on bishop Burnet's preface to the "History of the Reformation," vol. X, p. 308; on Gibbs's Psalms," vol. XVI, p. 359; and on "Mackay's Characters, vol. XVIII, p. 218; some idea may be formed of the value of his marginal notes. And it may not be unacceptable to the curious to be informed that in the library of the marquis of Lansdown is preserved the dean's copy of Herbert's History of Henry VIII, (which, it appears in vol. I, p. 24, he had in 1696-7 been reading with attention); and also his copy of bishop Burnet's "History of the Reformation."

EPISTOLARY

Digitized by Google

EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE

CONTINUED.

TO SIR WILLIAM TEMPLE*.

DUBLIN,

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR, OCT. 6, 1694.

THAT I might not continue the many troubles I have given you, I have all this while avoided one, which I fear proves necessary at last. I have taken all due methods to be ordained, and one time of ordination is already elapsed since my arrival for effecting it. Two or three bishops, acquaintance of our family, have signified to me and them, that after so long standing in the university, it is admired I have not entered upon something or other, (above half the clergy in this town being my juniors,) and that it being so many years since I left this kingdom, they could not admit me to the ministry without some certificate of my behaviour where I lived; and my lord archbishop of Dublin was pleased to say a great deal of this kind to me yesterday; concluding against all I had to say, that he expected I should have a

* This very curious letter was transcribed from the original to sir W. Temple; endorsed by Mr. Temple, "Swift's Penitential "Letter;" copied by Dr. Shipman, late fellow of All Souls College, Oxford, and rector of Compton near Winchester, who was a relation to sir W. Temple.

Digitized by Google

certificate from your honour of my conduct in your family. The *sence* I am in, how low I am fallen in your honour's thoughts, has *denied* me assurance enough to beg this favour, till I find it impossible to avoid: and I entreat your honour to understand, that no person is admitted here to a living, without some knowledge of his abilities for it: which it being reckoned impossible to judge in those who are not ordained, the usual method is to admit men first to some small reader's place, till, by preaching upon occasions, they can *value* themselves for better preferment. This (without great friends) is so general, that if I were fourscore years old I must go the same way, and should at that age be told, every one must have a beginning. I entreat that your honour will consider this, and will please to send me some certificate of my behaviour during almost three years in your family; wherein I shall stand in need of all your goodness to excuse my many weaknesses and oversights, much more to say any thing to my advantage. The particulars expected of me are what relate to morals and learning, and the reasons of quitting your honour's family, that is, whether the last was occasioned by any ill actions. They are all left entirely to your honour's mercy, though in the first I think I cannot reproach myself any farther than for *infirmities*.

This is all I dare beg at present from your honour, under circumstances of life not worth your regard: what is left me to wish (next to the health and prosperity of your honour and family) is, that Heaven would one day allow me the opportunity of leaving my acknowledgments at your feet for so many favours I have received; which, whatever effect they have

Digitized by Google

had upon my fortune, shall never fail to have the greatest upon my mind, in approving myself, upon all occasions, your honour's most obedient and most dutiful servant, etc.

I beg my most humble duty and service be presented to my ladies, your honour's lady and sister.

The ordination is appointed by the archbishop by the beginning of November; so that, if your honour will not grant this favour immediately, I fear it will come too late.

TO THE REV. MR. WINDAR, PREBENDARY OF KILROOT.

[TO BE LEFT AT BELFAST, IN THE COUNTY OF ANTRIM, IRELAND.]

MOORE PARK, JAN. 13, 1698.

I AM not likely to be so pleased with any thing again this good while, as I was with your letter of December 20, and it has begun to put me into a good opinion of my own merits, or at least my skill at negotiation, to find I have so quickly restored a correspondence that I feared was declining, as it requires more charms and address in women to revive one fainting flame than to kindle a dozen new ones; but I assure you I was very far from imputing your silence to any bad cause (having never entertained one single ill thought of you in my life), but to a custom which breaks off commerce between abundance of people after a long absence. At first one

Digitized by Google

omits writing for a little while, and then one stays a while longer to consider of excuses, and at last it grows desperate and one does not write at all: At this rate I have served others, and have been served myself.

I wish I had a lexicon by me to find whether your Greek word be spelt and accented right; and I am very sorry you have made an *acutum in ultima*, as if you laid the greatest stress upon the worst part of the word. However, I protest against your meaning, or any interpretation you shall ever make of that nature out of my letters. If I thought you deserved any bitter words, I should either deliver them plainly, or hold my tongue altogether; for I esteem the custom of conveying one's resentments by hints or innuendoes to be a sign of malice, or fear, or too little sincerity; but I have told you *coram et absens*, that you are in your nature more sensible than you need be, and it is hard you cannot be satisfied with the esteem of the best among your neighbours, but lose your time in regarding what may be thought of you by one of my privacy and distance. I wish you could as easily make my esteem and friendship for you to be of any value, as you may be sure to command them.

I should be sorry if you have been at an inconvenience in hastening my accounts; and I dare refer you to my letters, that they will lay the fault upon yourself; for I think I desired more than once, that you would not make more dispatch than stood with your ease, because I was in no haste at all.

I desired of you two or three times that when you had sent me a catalogue of those few books, you

Digitized by Google

you would not send them to Dublin till you had heard again from me: The reason was, that I did believe there were one or two of them that might have been useful to you, and one or two more that were not worth the carriage: Of the latter sort were an old musty Horace, and Foley's book; of the former were Reynolds' Works, Collection of Sermons, in 4to. Stillingfleet's Grounds, &c. and the folio paper book, very good for sermons, or a receipt book for your wife, or to keep accounts for mutton, raisins, &c. The *Sceptis Scientifica* is not mine, but old Mr. Dobb's, and I wish it were restored: He has Temple's *Miscellanea* instead of it, which is a good book, worth your reading. If *Sceptis Scientifica* comes to me, I'll burn it for a fustian piece of abominable curious virtuoso stuff. The books missing are few and inconsiderable, not worth troubling any body about. I hope this will come to your hands before you have sent your cargo, that you may keep those books I mention; and desire you will write my name, and *ex dono* before them in large letters.

I desire my humble service to Mrs. Windar, and that you will let her know I shall pay a visit at Carmony some day or other, how little soever any of you may think of it. But I will, as you desire, excuse you the delivery of my compliments to poor H. Clements, and hope you will have much better fortune than poor Mr. Davis, who has left a family that is like to find a cruel want of him. Pray let me hear that you grow very rich, and begin to make purchases. I never heard that H. Clements was dead: I was at his mayoral feast: Has he been mayor since?

Digitized by Google

or did he die then, and every body forget to send me word of it?

Those sermons you have thought fit to transcribe will utterly disgrace you, unless you have so much credit that whatever comes from you will pass: They were what I was firmly resolved to burn, and especially some of them the idlest trifling stuff that ever was writ, calculated for a church without company or a roof, like our * * * * * * * * * Oxford. They will be a perfect lampoon upon me, whenever you look on them, and remember they are mine.

I remember those letters to Eliza; they were writ in my youth; you might have sealed them up, and nobody of my friends would have opened them: Pray burn them. There were parcels of other papers, that I would not have lost; and I hope you have packed them up so that they may come to me. Some of them were abstracts and collections from reading.

You mention a dangerous rival for an absent lover; but I must take my fortune: If the report proceeds, pray inform me; and when you have leisure and humour, give me the pleasure of a letter from you: And though you are a man full of fastenings to the world, yet endeavour to continue a friendship in absence; for who knows but fate may jumble us together again: And I believe, had I been assured of your neighbourhood, I should not have been so unsatisfied with the region I was planted in.

I am, and will be ever entirely,
yours, &c.

J. SWIFT.

P. S. Pray

Digitized by Google

P. S. Pray let me know something of my debt being paid to Tailer, the innkeeper of ——; I have forgot the town ——, between Dromore and Newry.

TO ARCHBISHOP KING.

MY LORD, TRIM, DEC. 31, 1704.

I DID intend to have waited on your grace before you went for England; but, hearing your voyage is fixed for the first opportunity of the wind, I could not forbear giving you a few minutes interruption, which I hope your grace will believe to be without any other design than that of serving you. I believe your grace may have heard, that I was in England last winter, when the dean and chapter of Christ Church had, I think, with great wisdom and discretion, chosen a most malicious, ignorant, and headstrong creature to represent them; wherein your grace cannot justly tax their prudence, since the cause * they are engaged in is not otherwise to be supported. And I do assure your grace (which perhaps others may have been cautious in telling you) that they have not been without success. For not only the general run in Doctors Commons was wholly on their side, which my lord bishop of

* A lawsuit between the archbishop of Dublin and the dean and chapter of the cathedral of Christ Church, Dublin, about his right of visiting them, which was given in favour of his grace.

Digitized by Google

Cloyne * observed as well as I; but that little instrument of theirs did use all his power to misrepresent your grace, and your cause, both in town and city, as far as his narrow sphere could reach. And he spared not to say, that your grace had personal resentment against him; that you sought his ruin, and threatened him with it. And I remember, at a great man's table, who has as much influence in England as any subject can well have, after dinner came in a master in chancery, whom I had before observed to be a principal person in Doctors Commons, when your grace's cause was there debating; and, upon occasion of being there, fell into discourse of it, wherein he seemed wholly an advocate for Christ Church; for all his arguments were only a chain of misinformations, which he had learned from the same hand; insomuch that I was forced to give a character of some persons, which otherwise I should have spared, before I could set him right, as I also did in the affair of the late dean of Derry †, which had been told with so many falshoods and disadvantages to your grace, as it is hard to imagine.

I humbly presume to say thus much to your grace, that, knowing the prejudices that have been given, you may more easily remove them, which your presence will infallibly do.

I would also beg of your grace to use some of your credit toward bringing to a good issue the promise the queen made, at my lord bishop of Cloyne's intercession, to remit the first fruits and tenths of the clergy; unless I speak ignorantly, for want of information, and that it be a thing already done. But

* Dr. Charles Crow. † Dr. Bolton.

what

Digitized by Google

what I would mind your grace of is, that the crown rent should be added, which is a great load upon many poor livings, and would be a considerable help to others. And, I am confident, with some reason, that it would be easily granted; being, I hear, under a thousand pounds a year, and the queen's grant for England being so much more considerable than ours can be at best. I am very certain, that, if the bishop of Cloyne had continued to solicit it in England, it would easily have passed; but, his lordship giving it up wholly to the duke of Ormond *, I believe it has not been thought of so much as it ought. I humbly beg your grace's pardon for the haste and hurry of this, occasioned by that of the post, which is not very regular in this country; and, imploring your blessing, and praying to God for your good voyage, success, and return, I humbly kiss your grace's hands, and remain, my lord,

Your grace's most obedient
and most humble servant,

J. SWIFT.

TO ARCHBISHOP KING.

LONDON, FEB. 12, 1707-8.

HAVING written what I had of business about three posts ago (whereof I wait an answer), perhaps it may be some amusement to you for a few minutes

* Lord lieutenant of Ireland.

to

Digitized by Google

to hear some particulars about the turns we have had at court. Yesterday the seals were taken from Mr. Harley, and sir Thomas Mansel gave up his staff. They went to Kensington together for that purpose, and came back immediately, and went together into the house of commons. Mr. St. John designs to lay down in a few days, as a friend of his told me, though he advised him to the contrary; and they talk that Mr. Bruges, and Mr. Cook the vice chamberlain, with some others, will do the like. Mr. Harley had been for some time, with the greatest art imaginable, carrying on an intrigue to alter the ministry, and began with no less an enterprise than that of removing the lord treasurer, and had nearly effected it, by the help of Mrs. Masham one of the queen's dressers, who was a great and growing favourite, of much industry and insinuation. It went so far, that the queen told Mr. St. John a week ago, that she was resolved to part with lord treasurer, and sent him with a letter to the duke of Marlborough, which she read to him, to that purpose; and she gave St. John leave to tell it about the town, which he did without any reserve; and Harley told a friend of mine a week ago, that he was never safer in favour or employment. On Sunday evening last, the lord treasurer and duke of Marlborough went out of the council; and Harley delivered a memorial to the queen, relating to the emperor and the war. Upon which the duke of Somerset rose, and said, if her majesty suffered that fellow (pointing to Harley) to treat affairs of the war without advice of the general, he could not serve her, and so left the council. The earl of Pembroke, though in milder words, spoke to the same purpose; so did most of the lords: and the

next

Digitized by Google

next day the queen was prevailed upon to turn him out, though the seals were not delivered till yesterday. It was likewise said, that Mrs. Masham is forbid the court; but this I have no assurance of. Seven lords of the whig party are appointed to examine Gregg, who lies condemned in Newgate; and a certain lord of the council told me yesterday, that there are endeavours to bring in Harley as a party in that business, and to carry it as far as an impeachment. All this business has been much fomented by a lord whom Harley had been chiefly instrumental in impeaching some years ago. The secretary always dreaded him, and made all imaginable advances to be reconciled, but could never prevail; which made him say yesterday to some who told it to me, that he had laid his neck under their feet, and they trod upon it. I am just going this morning to visit that lord, who has a very free way of telling what he cares not who hears; and if I can learn any more particulars worth telling, you shall have them, I never in my life saw or heard such divisions and complications of parties as there have been for some time: you sometimes see the extremes of whig and tory driving on the same thing. I have heard the chief whigs blamed by their own party for want of moderation, and I know a whig lord in good employment who voted with the highest tories against the court, and the ministry, with whom he is nearly allied. My lord Peterborow's * affair is yet upon the anvil, and what they will beat it out to, no man can tell. It is said that Harley had laid a scheme for an entire new ministry, and the men are named to whom

* See vol. XI, p. 21.

the

Digitized by Google

the several employments were to be given. And though his project has miscarried, it is reckoned the greatest piece of court skill that has been acted there many years.—I have heard nothing since morning, but that the attorney either has laid down, or will do it in a few days.

DR. SWIFT'S ACCOUNT OF HIS MOTHER'S DEATH, 1710.

Mem. On Wednesday, between seven and eight, in the evening, May 10, 1710, I received a letter in my chamber at Laracor (Mr. Percival and John Beaumont being by) from Mrs. Fenton, dated May 9th, with one enclosed, sent from Mrs. Worrall at Leicester to Mrs. Fenton, giving an account, that my dear mother Mrs. Abigail Swift died that morning, Monday, April 24, 1710*, about ten o'clock, after a long sickness, being ill all winter, and lame, and extremely ill a month or six weeks before her death. I have now lost my barrier between me and death; God grant I may live to be as well prepared for it, as I confidently believe her to have been! If the way to Heaven be through piety, truth, justice, and charity, she is there†. J. S.

TO

* "1710, April 27, Abigail Swift, widow, aged 70 years, "buried." Register of St. Martin's, Leicester.

† This memorandum is copied from one of the account books, which Dr. Swift always made up yearly, and on each page entered minutely all his receipts and expenses in every month, beginning his year from Nov. 1. He observed the same method all his life-time

Digitized by Google

TO DR. FRANCIS ATTERBURY, DEAN OF CHRIST CHURCH.

SIR, SEPT. 1, 1711.

I CONGRATULATE with the college, the university, and the kingdom, and condole with myself, upon your new dignity*. The virtue I would affect,

time till his last illness. At the foot of that page which includes his expenses in the month of May 1710, at his glebe house in Laracor, in the county of Meath, where he was then resident, are the above remarkable words; which show at the same time his filial piety, and the religious use which he thought it his duty to make of that melancholy event. He always treated his mother, during her life, with the utmost duty and affection; and she sometimes came to Ireland, to visit him after his settlement at Laracor. She lodged at Mr. Brent's the printer, in George's lane, Dublin; and once asked her landlady, "Whether she could keep a "secret?" Who replied, "She could very well." Upon which, she enjoined her not to make the matter publick, which she was now going to communicate to her. "I have a spark in this town, "that I carried on a correspondence with while I was in England. "He will be here presently, to pay his addresses; for he has heard "by this time of my arrival. But I would not have the matter "known." Soon after this, a rap was heard at the door; and Dr. Swift walked up stairs. Mrs. Brent retired; but, after a little time, she was called; and then Mrs. Swift introduced her visitor, and said, "This is my spark I was telling you of: this is my "lover; and indeed the only one I shall ever admit to pay their "addresses to me." The doctor smiled at his mother's humour, and afterward payed his duty to her every day unsuspected by Mrs. Brent, whom he invited some years afterward to take care of his family affairs, when he became dean of St. Patrick's. And when she died, he continued her daughter (Mrs. Ridgeway, then a poor widow) in the same office.

* The deanery of Christ Church to which Dr. Atterbury was promoted from that of Carlisle.

by

Digitized by Google

by putting my own interests out of the case, has failed me in this juncture. I only consider that I shall want your conversation, your friendship, your protection, and your good offices, when I can least spare them *. I would have come among the crowd of

* As the intimacy between these two great men had not then been of long standing, it may be amusing to trace its rise and progress. About four months before the date of this letter, Swift had taken lodgings at Chelsea. "I got here," says he, "with Patrick "and my portmantua, for sixpence, and pay six shillings a week "for one silly room, with confounded coarse sheets. I lodge just "over against Dr. Atterbury's house; and yet perhaps I shall not "like the place the better for that." Journal to Stella, April 26, 1711.—"Mr. Harley excused his coming, and Atterbury was not "there [at the Westminster dinner]; and I cared not for the rest." May 1.—"I have just now a compliment from dean Atterbury's "lady, to command the garden and library, and whatever the "house affords; but the dean is in town with his convocation." Ibid. "—I sent over to Mrs. Atterbury, to know whether I might "wait on her, but she is gone a visiting: we have exchanged "some compliments; but I have not seen her yet." May 2. "—I did not go to town to day, it was so terrible rainy; nor have "I stirred out of my room till eight this evening; when I crossed "the way, to see Mrs. Atterbury, and thank her for her civilities. "She would needs send me some veal and small beer and ale to "day at dinner." May 3.—"Dr. Freind came this morning to "visit Atterbury's lady and children, as physician; and persuaded "me to go to town in his chariot." May 9.—"Since I came "home, I have been sitting with the prolocutor, dean Atterbury, "who is my neighbour over the way, but generally keeps in town "with his convocation." May 14.—"I dined with Mr. Prior "to day, at his house, with dean Atterbury and others." May 16. —"I sat with dean Atterbury till one o'clock, after I came home." "May 18.—"I stayed at home till five o'clock, and dined with "dean Atterbury; then went by water to Mr. Harley's, where the "Saturday's club was met." May 19.—"This is the first wet "walk I have had in a month's time that I came here; however, I "got to bed, after a short visit to Atterbury." May 24.—"My "lord [Oxford] set me down at a coffeehouse, where I waited for the

Digitized by Google

of those who make you compliments on this occasion, if I could have brought a cheerful countenance with me. I am full of envy. It is too much, in so bad

" the dean of Carlisle's chariot, to bring me to Chelsea; for it has " rained prodigiously all this afternoon. The dean did not come " himself, but sent me his chariot; which has cost me two shil- " lings to the coachman; and so I am got home; and Lord knows " what is become of Patrick!" May 25.—" It was bloody hot " walking to day; and I was so lazy I dined where my new gown " was, at Mrs. Vanhomrigh's, and came back like a fool, and the " dean of Carlisle has sitten with me till eleven." May 28.— " I am proposing to my lord to erect a society or academy for cor- " recting and settling our language; that we may not perpetually " be changing as we do. He enters mightily into it; so does the " dean of Carlisle." June 22.—" Dr. Gastrell and I dined by " invitation with the dean of Carlisle." June 23.—" They still " keep my neighbour Atterbury in suspense about the deanery of " Christ Church, which has been above six months vacant; and " he is heartily angry." June 26.—" This is the last night I lie " at Chelsea; and I got home early, and sat two hours with the " dean, and ate victuals, having had a very scurvy dinner." July 4. " —This day I left Chelsea for good." July 5.—" I walked to " Chelsea, and was there by nine this morning; and the dean of " Carlisle and I crossed the water to Battersea, and went in his " chariot to Greenwich, where we dined at Dr. Gastrell's, and " passed the afternoon at Lewisham, at the dean of Canterbury's; " and there I saw Moll Stanhope, who is grown monstrously tall, " but not so handsome as formerly. It is the first little rambling " journey I have had this summer about London; and they are the " agreeablest pastimes one can have, in a friend's coach and good " company." July 14.—" Dean Atterbury sent to me, to dine " with him at Chelsea; I refused his coach, and walked; and am " come back by seven." July 19.—" The dean of Carlisle sat " with me to day till three." Aug. 21.—" I walked to day to " Chelsea, and dined with the dean of Carlisle, who is laid up " with the gout. It is now fixed, that he is to be dean of Christ " Church in Oxford. I was advising him to use his interest to " prevent any misunderstanding between our ministers; but he is " too wise to meddle, though he fears the thing and the conse-

" quences

Digitized by Google

bad an age, for a person so inclined, and so able to do good, to have so great a scene of showing his inclinations and abilities.

If great ministers take up this exploded custom of rewarding merit, I must retire to Ireland, and wait for better times. The college and you ought to pray for another change at court, otherwise I can easily foretell that their joy and your quiet will be short. Let me advise you to place your books in moveable cases: lay in no great stock of wine, nor make any great alterations in your lodgings at Christ Church, unless you are sure they are such as your successor will approve and pay for. I am afraid the poor college little thinks of this,

" Qui nunc te fruitur credulus aureâ."

I am going to Windsor with Mr. Secretary*; and hope to wait on you either at Bridewell† or Chelsea. I am, with great respect and esteem, sir, your most obedient and most obliged humble servant,

J. SWIFT.

" quences as much as I. He will get into his own quiet deanery, " and leave them to themselves; and he is in the right." Aug. 28. " —" To night at six Dr. Atterbury, and Prior, and I, and Dr. " Freind, met at Dr. Freind's house at Westminster, who is " master of the school: there we sat till one, and were good " enough company." Feb. 1, 1711-12.—" I visited the secretary, " and then walked to Chelsea, to dine with the dean of Christ " Church, who was engaged to lord Orrery, with some other " Christ Church men. He made me go with him, whether I would " or no; for they have this long time admitted me a Christ Church " man." March 13, 1712.—" I walked this morning to Chelsea, " to see Dr. Atterbury, dean of Christ Church; I had business " with him, about entering Mr. Fitzmaurice, lord Kerry's son, " into his college." Feb. 24, 1712-13.

* Mr. St. John. See in the Journal to Stella, Sept. 1, 1711, a particular account of Swift's manner of passing that day.

† Where Dr. Atterbury resided, as preacher.

Digitized by Google

ON MRS. LONG'S DEATH *.

SIR, LONDON, DEC. 26, 1711.

THAT you may not be surprised with a letter utterly unknown to you, I will tell you the occasion of it. The lady who lived near two years in your neighbourhood, and whom you was so kind to visit under the name of Mrs. Smyth, was Mrs. Ann Long, sister to sir James Long, and niece of col. Strangeways: she was of as good a private family as most in England, and had every valuable quality of body and mind that could make a lady loved and esteemed. Accordingly she was always valued here above most of her sex, and by most distinguished persons. But, by the unkindness of her friends and the generosity of her own nature, and depending upon the death of a very old grandmother, which did not happen till it was too late, contracted some debts that made her uneasy here, and in order to clear them was content to retire unknown to your town, where I fear her death has been hastened by melancholy, and perhaps the want of such assistance as she might have found here. I thought fit to signify this to you, partly to let you know how valuable a person you have lost, but chiefly to desire that you will please to bury her in some part of your church near a wall where a plain marble stone may be fixed, as a

* See the decree for concluding the treaty between Dr. Swift and this lady, in the eighth volume of this collection, p. 372.

Digitized by Google

poor monument for one who deserved so well, and which, if God sends me life, I hope one day to place there, if no other of her friends will think fit to do it. I had the honour of an intimate acquaintance with her, and was never so sensibly touched with any one's death as with hers. Neither did I ever know a person of either sex with more virtues, or fewer infirmities; the only one she had, which was the neglect of her own affairs, arising wholly from the goodness of her temper. I write not this to you at all as a secret, but am content your town should know what an excellent person they have had among them. If you visited her any short time before her death, or knew any particulars about it, or of the state of her mind, or the nature of her disease, I beg you will be so obliging to inform me; for the letter we have seen from her poor maid is so imperfect by her grief for the death of so good a lady, that it only tells the time of her death; and your letter may, if you please, be directed to Dr. Swift, and put under a cover, which cover may be directed to Erasmus Lewis, esq., at the earl of Dartmouth's office, at Whitehall. I hope you will forgive this trouble for the occasion of it, and give some allowances to so great a loss not only to me, but to all who have any regard for every perfection that human nature can possess; and if any way I can serve or oblige you, I shall be glad of an opportunity of obeying your commands, I am, &c.

J. SWIFT.

TO

Digitized by Google

TO BISHOP ATTERBURY.

THE COUNTRY IN IRELAND,

MY LORD, AUG. 3, 1713.

IT is with the greatest pleasure I heard of your lordship's promotion, I mean that particular promotion which I believe is agreeable to you*, though it does not mend your fortune. There is but one other change I could wish you, because I have heard you prefer it before all the rest; and that likewise is now ready †, unless it be thought too soon, and that you are made to wait till another person has used it for a step to cross the water ‡. Though I am here in a way of sinking into utter oblivion; for

"Hæ latebræ nec dulces, nec, si mihi credis, amœnæ:"

yet I shall challenge the continuance of your lord-

* The deanery of Westminster.

† The bishoprick of London was then vacant, by the death of Dr. Compton, who died July 4, 1713.

‡ To Lambeth. It is more than insinuated by Dr. Maty, that Atterbury's ambition extended to York or Canterbury. Yet those who were better acquainted with his views, knew that Winchester would have been much more desirable to him than either of the others. And there are persons still living, who have been told, from respectable authority, that that bishoprick was offered to him whenever it should become vacant (and till that event should happen, a pension of 5000l. a year, beside an ample provision for Mr. Morice), if he would cease to give the opposition he did to sir Robert Walpole's administration, by his speeches and protests in the house of lords. When that offer was rejected by the bishop, then the contrivance for his ruin was determined on.

Digitized by Google

ship's favour: and whenever I come to London, shall with great assurance cross the park to your lordship's house at Westminster, as if it were no more than crossing the street at Chelsea. I talked at this threatening rate so often to you about two years past, that you are not now to forget it.

Pray, my lord, do not let your being made a bishop hinder you from cultivating the politer studies, which your heart was set upon when you went to govern Christ Church. Providence has made you successor to a person, who, though of a much inferiour genius *, turned all his thoughts that way; and, I have been told, with great success, by his countenance to those who deserved. I envy Dr. Freind † that he has you for his inspector; and I envy you for having such a person in your district, and whom you love so well. Shall not I have liberty to be sometimes a third among you, though I am an Irish dean?

"Vervecum in patriâ, crassoque sub aëre natus ‡."

A very disordered head hindered me from writing early to your lordship, when I first heard of your pre-

* The works of bishop Sprat, besides his few poems, are, "The "History of the Royal Society;" "The Life of Cowley;" "The Answer to Sorbiere;" "The History of the Ryehouse "Plot;" "The Relation of his own Examination;" and a volume of "Sermons."—Dr. Johnson says, "I have heard it ob- "served, with great justness, 'that every book is of a different "kind, and that each has its distinct and characteristical excel- "lence.' In his poems, he considered Cowley as a model; and "supposed that, as he was imitated, perfection was approached."

† Dr. R. Freind, then head master of Westminster school.

‡ "———— a land of bogs
"With ditches fenc'd, a Heaven fat with fogs."
Juvenal, Sat. X, 75.

ferment;

Digitized by Google

ferment; and I have reproached myself of ingratitude, when I remembered your kindness in sending me a letter upon the deanery they thought fit to throw me into *; to which I am yet a stranger, being forced into the country, in one of my old parishes †, to ride about for a little health. I hope to have the honour of asking your lordship's blessing some time in October. In the mean while, I desire your lordship to believe me to be, with very great respect and truth, my lord, your lordship's most dutiful and most humble servant,

J. SWIFT.

Extract from the MS. Diary of Bishop KENNET, *in the Library of the Marquis of* LANSDOWN.

"1713. DR. SWIFT came into the coffeehouse, and had a bow from every body but me. When I came to the antichamber to wait before prayers, Dr. Swift was the principal man of talk and business, and acted as a master of requests. He was soliciting the earl of Arran to speak to his brother the duke of Ormond, to get a chaplain's place established in the garrison of Hull for Mr. Fiddes, a clergyman in that neighbourhood, who had lately been in gaol, and published sermons to pay fees. He was promising Mr. Thorold to undertake with my lord treasurer, that, according to his petition, he should obtain a salary of 200l. per annum, as minister of the English

* See vol. XI, p. 258. † Laracor and Rathbeggin.

Digitized by Google

church at Rotterdam. He stopped F. Gwynne, esq., going in with his red bag to the queen, and told him aloud he had something to say to him from my lord treasurer. He talked with the son of Dr. Davenant* to be sent abroad, and took out his pocket book and wrote down several things, as *memoranda*, to do for him. He turned to the fire, and took out his gold watch, and, telling him the time of the day, complained it was very late. A gentleman said, 'he was 'too fast.' 'How can I help it,' says the doctor, 'if the courtiers give me a watch that won't go 'right?' Then he instructed a young nobleman, that the best poet in England was Mr. Pope (a papist), who had begun a translation of Homer into English verse, for which 'he must have them all 'subscribe;' 'for,' says he, 'the author *shall not* 'begin to print till *I have* a thousand guineas for 'him.' Lord treasurer, after leaving the queen, came through the room beckoning Dr. Swift to follow him: both went off just before prayers.

"Nov. 3.—I see and hear a great deal to confirm a doubt, that the pretender's interest is much at the bottom of some hearts: a whisper that Mr. N——n (Nelson) had a prime hand in the late book for hereditary right; and that one of them was presented to majesty itself, whom God preserve from the effect of such principles and such intrigues."

* See a letter from Dr. Davenant to Swift, Nov. 3, 1713, vol. XI, p. 292.

TO

Digitized by Google

TO BISHOP ATTERBURY.

MY LORD, DUBLIN, MARCH 24, 1715-16.

AS much as your lordship's thoughts and time are employed at present, you must give me leave to interrupt them, and, which is worse, for a trifle; though, by the accidents of time and party, of some consequence and great vexation to me. I am here at the head of three and twenty dignitaries and prebendaries, whereof the major part, differing from me in principles, have taken a fancy to oppose me upon all occasions in the chapterhouse: and a ringleader among them has presumed to debate my power of proposing, or my negative, though it is what the deans of this cathedral have possessed for time immemorial, and what has never been once disputed. Our constitution was taken from that of Sarum; and the knowledge of what is practised there in the like case would be of great use to me. I have written this post to Dr. Younger*, to desire he would inform me in this matter; but, having only a slender acquaintance with him, I would beg your lordship to second my request, that the dean would please to let me know the practice of his cathedral, and his power in this point. I would likewise desire your lordship to let me know how it is at Westminster, and the

* D. D. of Magdalen College, Oxford. He obtained the deanery of Salisbury in 1705; died Feb. 27, 1727-8, and was buried under the south isle of St. Paul's cathedral, without any monument.

Digitized by Google

two other cathedrals with whose customs you may be acquainted.

Pray, my lord, pardon this idle request from one that loves and esteems you, as you know I do. I once thought it would never be my misfortune to entertain you at so scurvy a rate, at least not at so great a distance, or with so much constraint:

" Sis felix, nostrumque leves [I do not like *quicun-*
" *que* *] laborem:
" Et quo sub cœlo tandem, quibus orbis in oris
" Jactemur, doceas †."

The greatest felicity I now have is, that I am utterly ignorant of the most publick events that happen in the world:

" Multa gemens ‡ ignominiam plagasque," &c.

I am with the greatest respect and truth, my lord, your lordship's most dutiful and most humble servant,

J. SWIFT §.

* The *quæcunque* of Virgil was more favourable to the zealous admirers of the memory of queen Anne.

† " But tell a stranger, long in tempests toss'd,
" What earth we tread, or who commands the coast."
Dryden, Æn. i, 457.

‡ This phrase seems to have been deeply impressed on the dean's mind. He uses it again, in a letter to Mr. Pope, Oct. 30, 1727; " I forgave sir Robert a thousand pounds, *multa gemens.*" The line above is from Virg. Georg. iii, 226.

§ Bishop Atterbury's answer to this letter, dated April 6, 1716, is printed in vol. XI, p. 438.

TO

Digitized by Google

TO BISHOP ATTERBURY.

MY LORD, APRIL 18, 1716.

I AM extremely obliged to your lordship for the trouble you have given yourself in answering at length a very insignificant letter. I shall entirely follow your lordship's advice, to the best of my skill. Your conjectures from whence my difficulties take their rise are perfectly true. It is all party. But the right is certainly on my side, if there be any thing in constant immemorial custom. Besides, though the first scheme of this cathedral was brought from Sarum, yet, by several subsequent grants, from popes, kings, archbishops, and acts of parliament, the dean has great prerogatives. He visits the chapter as ordinary, and the archbishop only visits by the dean. The dean can suspend and sequester any member, and punishes all crimes except heresy, and one or two more reserved for the archbishop. No lease can be let without him. He holds a court leet in his district, and is exempt from the lord mayor, &c. No chapter can be called but by him, and he dissolves them at pleasure. He disposes absolutely of the petty canons and vicars choral places. All the dignitaries, &c. swear canonical obedience to him. These circumstances put together, I presume, may alter the case in your lordship's judgment. However, I shall, as your lordship directs me, do my utmost to divert this controversy as much as I can. I must add one thing, that no dignitary can preside without

Digitized by Google

without a power from the dean, who, in his absence, makes a subdean, and limits him as he pleases. And so much for deaneries, which I hope I shall never trouble your lordship with again.

I send this enclosed, and without superscription, to be sent or delivered to you by a famous friend of mine, and devoted servant of your lordship's.

I congratulate with England for joining with us here in the fellowship of slavery. It is not so terrible a thing as you imagine; we have long lived under it; and whenever you are disposed to know how you ought to behave yourselves in your new condition, you need go no farther than me for a director. But, because we are resolved to go beyond you, we have transmitted a bill to England, to be returned here, giving the government and six of the council power for three years to imprison whom they please for three months, without any trial or examination: and I expect to be among the first of those upon whom this law will be executed. We have also outdone you in the business of Ben Hoadly; and have recommended to a bishoprick one * whom you would not allow a curate in the smallest of your parishes. Does your lordship know that, as much as I have been used to lies in England, I am under a thousand uneasinesses about some reports relating to a person † that you and I love very well? I have writ to a lady ‡ upon that subject, and am impatient for an answer.

* Dr. Charles Carr, bishop of Killaloe.

† From the following note the person alluded to appears to be lord Bolingbroke.

‡ Lady Bolingbroke; who, in her answer, dated Aug. 4, 1716, says, "To my misfortune, I am still kept in town, soliciting my "unfortunate business. I have found great favour from his ma- "jesty. But form is a tedious thing to wait upon. Since it is my fate,

Digitized by Google

answer. I am gathering up a thousand pounds, and intend to finish my life upon the interest of it in Wales.

God Almighty preserve your lordship *miseris succurrere rebus*, whether you understand or relish Latin or no. But it is a great deal your fault if you suffer us all to be undone; for God never gave such talents without expecting they should be used to preserve a nation. There is a doctor * in your neighbourhood to whom I am a very humble servant. I am, with great respect, your lordship's most dutiful, &c.

J. SWIFT.

Some persons go this summer for England; and if Dr. Younger be talked with, I hope you will so order it that it may not be to my disadvantage †.

" fate, I must bear it with patience, and perfect it if I can; for " there is nothing like following business one's self. I am un- " willing to stir without the seals, which I hope to have soon. I " hope, one time or other, his majesty will find my lord has been " misrepresented; and, by that means, he may be restored to his " country once more with honour; or else, however harsh it may " sound out of my mouth, I had rather wear black."

* Dr. R. Freind; from whom there is a letter to Swift in this collection, vol. XI, p. 436, in which he says, " The bishop [At- " terbury] and my brother are much yours, and very desirous of a " happy meeting with you. Before this can be with you, you " will be able to guess how soon that may happen."

† This seems to imply a wish in Swift to exchange his deanery of St. Patrick's for that of Sarum.

TO

Digitized by Google

TO ARCHBISHOP KING.

MY LORD, GALLSTOWN, JUNE 17, 1716.

I HAVE an account by this post that your grace intends in two or three days to go for England. I heartily wish you a good voyage, and a speedy return, with a perfect recovery of your health, and success in all your undertakings for the service of the church. I lately applied myself to some persons who I thought had credit with your grace, that they would prevail on you to consent that Mr. Dopping should have St. Nicholas, and that Mr. Chamberly, upon surrendering a sinecure (fallen by the late promotion) to Mr. Wall, might succeed to St. Luke's; and having heard your grace was not disinclined to this scheme, I thought you had authority enough to make it go down with Mr. Chamberly, who would be a gainer by the exchange, and, having already a plentiful fortune, would have as good an opportunity of showing his abilities in one parish as in the other. I should add my humble entreaties to your grace to consent to this proposal, if I had not so many reasons to apprehend that it would succeed just so much the worse for my solicitation. I confess, every friend I have, discovered long before myself that I had wholly lost your grace's favour, and this to a degree that all whom I was disposed to serve were sure to thrive the worse for my friendship to them; particularly, I have been assured that Mr. Walls would not have failed of the prebend of Malahiddart, if he had not been thought

Digitized by Google

thought too much attached to me; for it is alleged, that according to your grace's own scheme of uniting the prebends to the vicarages it would almost have fallen to him of course; and I remember the poor gentleman had always a remote hope of that prebend whenever Dr. Moor should quit it. Mr. Wall came lately down to me to Trim upon that disappointment, and I was so free as to ask him, whether he thought my friendship had done him hurt; but he was either so meek, or so fearful of offending, that he would by no means impute his misfortune to any thing beside his want of merit, and some misrepresentations; which latter I must confess to have found with grief, to have more than once influenced you against some, who by their conduct to your grace have deserved a quite different treatment. With respect to myself, I can assure your grace, that those who are most in your confidence make it no manner of secret, that several clergymen have lost your grace's favour by their civilities to me. I do not say any thing of this by way of complaint, which I look upon to be an office too mean for any man of spirit and integrity, but merely to know whether it be possible for me to be upon any better terms with your grace, without which I shall be able to do very little good in the small station I am placed. The friendship I had with the late ministry, and the trust they were pleased to repose in me, were chiefly applied to do all the service to the church that I was able. I had no ill designs, nor ever knew any in them. I was the continual advocate for all men of merit without regard of party; for which it is known enough that I was sufficiently censured by some warm men, and in a more particular

Digitized by Google

particular manner for vindicating your grace in an affair were I thought you were misrepresented, and you seemed desirous to be set right. And upon the whole, this I can faithfully assure your grace, that I was looked upon as a trimmer, and one that was providing against a change, for no other reason but defending your grace's principles in church and state; which I think might pass for some kind of merit in one who never either had or expected any mark of your favour. And I cannot but think it hard, that I must upon all occasions be made uneasy in my station, have dormant prebends revived on purpose to oppose me, and this openly acknowledged by those who say they act under your grace's direction. That instead of being able to do a good office to a deserving friend, as all my predecessors have been, it is thought a matter of accusation for any one to cultivate my acquaintance. This I must think to be hard treatment, and though I regard not the consequences as far as they are intended to affect myself, yet your grace may live to lament those which from thence may happen to the church.

When I was first made dean, your grace was pleased, in a very condescending manner, to write to me that you desired my friendship: I was then in the service of the ministry, and the peace was made; and if I had any share in their ill designs I was then guilty, but I do not know that I have ever done any thing since to forfeit your good opinion: I confess I lost many friends by the queen's death, but I will never imagine your grace to be of the number.

Digitized by Google

I have given your grace too long a trouble. I humbly beg your blessing, and shall remain ever with the greatest truth and respect, my lord,

Your grace's most dutiful
and most humble servant,
JONATH. SWIFT.

TO BISHOP ATTERBURY.

MY LORD, DUBLIN, JULY 18, 1717.

SOME persons of distinction, lately come from England, and not unknown to your lordship, have made me extremely pleased and proud, by telling me that your lordship was so generous as to defend me against an idle story that passed in relation to a letter of mine to the archbishop of Dublin *. I have corresponded for many years with his grace, though we generally differed in politicks, and therefore our letters had often a good mixture of controversy. I confess likewise that I have been his grace's advocate, where he had not many others. About nine months ago I writ a letter to him in London (for in my little station it is convenient there should be some commerce between us); and in a short time after I had notice from several friends, that a passage in my letter † was shown to several persons, and a conse-

* Dr. William King, archbishop of Dublin 1702—1729.

† "I am told, the archbishop of Dublin shews a letter of yours, "reflecting on the highflying clergy. I fancy you have writ "to him in an ironical style, and that he would have it otherwise "understood." Mr. Lewis to dean Swift, Jan. 12, 1716-17.

quence

Digitized by Google

quence drawn from thence, that I was wholly gone over to other principles more in fashion, and wherein I might better find my account. I neglected this report, as thinking it might soon die; but found it gathered strength, and spread to Oxford and this kingdom; and some gentlemen, who lately arrived here, assured me they had met it a hundred times, with all the circumstances of disadvantage that are usually tacked to such stories by the great candour of mankind. It should seem as if I were somebody of importance; and if so, I should think the wishes not only of my friends, but of my party, might dispose them rather to believe me innocent, than condemn me unheard. Upon the first intelligence I had of this affair, I made a shift to recollect the only passage in that letter which could be any way liable to misinterpretation.

I told the archbishop—"we had an account of a "set of people in London, who were erecting a new "church, upon the maxim that every thing was void, "since the revolution, in the church as well as the "state—that all priests must be reordained, bishops "again consecrated, and in like manner of the rest— "that I knew not what there was in it of truth— "that it was impossible such a scheme should ever "pass—and that I believed if the court, upon this "occasion, would show some good will to the "church, discourage those who ill treated the clergy, "&c., it would be the most popular thing they could "think of."

I keep no copies of letters; but this, I am confident, was the substance of what I wrote; and that every other line in the letter which mentioned publick affairs would have atoned for this, if it had been a crime,

Digitized by Google

crime, as I think it was not in that juncture, whatever may be my opinion at present; for, I confess, my thoughts change every week, like those of a man in an incurable consumption, who daily finds himself more and more decay.

The trouble I now give your lordship is an ill return to your goodness in defending me; but it is the usual reward of goodness, and therefore you must be content. In the mean time, I am in a hopeful situation, torn to pieces by pamphleteers and libellers on that side the water, and by the whole body of the ruling party on this; against which all the obscurity I live in will not defend me. Since I came first to this kingdom, it has been the constant advice of all my church friends, that I should be more cautious. To oppose me in every thing relating to my station, is made a merit in my chapter; and I shall probably live to make some bishops as poor, as Luther made many rich.

I profess to your lordship, that what I have been writing is only with regard to the good opinion of your lordship, and of a very few others with whom you will think it of any consequence to an honest man that he should be set right. I am sorry that those who call themselves churchmen should be industrious to have it thought that their number is lessened, even by so inconsiderable a one as myself. But I am sufficiently recompensed, that your lordship knows me best, to whom I am so ambitious to be best known. God be thanked, I have but a few to satisfy. The bulk of my censurers are strangers, or ill judges, or worse than either; and if they will not obey your orders to correct their sentiments of me, they will meet their punishment in your lord-

Digitized by Google

ship's disapprobation; which I would not incur for all their good words put together, and printed in twelve volumes folio.

I am, with great respect, my lord,
your lordship's most dutiful
and most humble servant,
JON. SWIFT.

TO ARCHBISHOP KING.

DEANERY HOUSE,
MY LORD, FEBRUARY 22, 1722-3.

MR. Chetwood * intends to deliver in a petition to the government to day, and entreated me to speak to your grace before he delivered it; which not having an opportunity to do, I make bold to enclose this letter, which your grace may please to read; and is the substance of what he desired me to say. I am, with the greatest respect, my lord,

Your grace's most dutiful
and most humble servant,
J. SWIFT.

* Knightly Chetwood, esq., who had very good pretensions to an English peerage; for which he presented several memorials; but to no purpose.

TO

Digitized by Google

TO THE REV. DR. STOPFORD.

WRETCHED DUBLIN, IN MISERABLE
DEAR JIM, IRELAND, NOV. 26, 1725.

I HAD your kind letter from Paris, dated Nov. 14, N. S. I am angry with you for being so short, unless you are resolved not to rob your journal book. What have *vous autres voyageurs* to do but write and ramble? Your picture of K. C. I. will be a great present whenever I shall receive it, which I reckon will be about the time of your return from Italy; for my lord Oxford's picture was two months coming from London.

Mr. Pope is very angry with you, and says you look on him as a prophet, who is never esteemed in his own country, and he lays all the blame upon you, but will be pacified if you see him when you come back. Your other correspondents tell me, that Mr. G., beside his clothes, lost 200l. in money, which to me you slur over. I like your Indian's answers well; but I suppose the queen was astonished if she was told, contrary to her notions, that the great people were treated and maintained by the poor. Mrs. Johnson denies you to be a slave, and says you are much more so in quality of a governor; as all good princes are slaves to their subjects. I think you are justly dealt with: You travelled with liberty to work your slavery, and now you travel with slavery to work your liberty. The point of honour will not be so great, but you have equal oppor-

Digitized by Google

tunities to inform yourself and satisfy your curiosity. The happier you were abroad in your first travels, the more miserable you were at your return; and now the case will be directly contrary. I have been confined a fortnight with a little feverish disorder, and the consequences of it, but now am as usual with tolerable health.

As to intelligence, here is the house of commons, with a little remains of the nation's spirit against Wood's coin, are opposing the court in their unreasonable demands of money to satisfy the wanton and pretended debts of the crown, and all party but that of court and country seem to be laid asleep. I have said and writ to the lieutenant what I thought was right, and so have my betters; but all *surdis auribus:* This is enough for such a hermit as I to tell you of publick matters. Your friends are all well, and you have not been long enough absent for any material accident to fall out. Here is a great rumour of the king's being dead, or dying at Hanover, which has not the least effect on any passion in me. Dr. Delany is a most perfect courtier; Sheridan full of his own affairs and the baseness of the world? Dr. Helsham *à son aise* at home or abroad; the dean of St. Patrick's sitting like a toad in a corner of his great house, with a perfect hatred of all publick actions and persons. You are desired to bring over a few of the testons, and what d'ye call (Julio's, I think) of Parme, Florence, and Rome, which some people would be glad of for curiosities, and will give you other money for them. If you are rich enough to buy any good copies of pictures by great hands, I desire when you would buy two to buy three, and the third shall be taken off your hands, with thanks, and

Digitized by Google

and all accidents be answered by the buyer. The people of Ireland have just found out that their fathers, sons, and brothers are not made bishops, judges, or officers civil or military, and begin to think it should be otherwise; but the government go on as if there were not a human creature in the kingdom fit for any thing but giving money. Your brother paid the money to the lady;—What would you have more? This is a time of no events. Not a robbery or murder to be had, for want of which and poetry the hawkers are starving. Take care of your health, and come home by Switzerland; from whence travel blindfold till you get here, which is the only way to make Ireland tolerable. I am told the provost has absolutely given away all your pupils. Pray God give you grace to be hated by him and all such beasts while you live. I excused your bashfulness to the lieutenant, who said he observed and understood it, and liked you the better. He could govern a wiser nation better, but fools are fit to deal with fools; and he seems to mistake our calibre, and treats *de haut en bas*, and gives no sugar plums. Our dean Maul and Dr. Tisdall have taken upon them the care of the church, and make wise speeches of what they will amend in St. Andrew's vestry every week to a crew of parsons of their own kind and importance. The primate and the earl of Cavan govern the house of lords. The A.B.D. attacked the same in the castle for giving a good living to a certain animal called a Walsh black, which the other excused, alleging, he was preferred to it by lord Townshend. It is a cant word for a deer stealer. This fellow was leader of a gang, and had the honour of hanging half a dozen of his fellows in quality of informer, which

Digitized by Google

was his merit. If you cannot match me that in Italy, step to Muscovy, and from thence to the Hottentots. I am just going out of town for two days, else I would have filled my paper with more nothings. Pray God bless you, and send you safe back to this place, which it is a shame for any man of worth to call his home.

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE LORD PALMERSTON,

AT HIS HOUSE IN ST. JAMES'S SQUARE, LONDON.

MY LORD, DUBLIN, JAN. 1, 1725-6.

I AM desired by one Mr. Curtis, a clergyman of this town, to write to your lordship upon an affair he has much at heart, and wherein he has been very unjustly and injuriously treated. I do now call to mind what I hear your lordship has written hither, that you were pleased many years ago, at my recommendation to give Dr. Ellwood a grant of a chamber in the college, which is at your disposal. For I had then some credit with your lordship, which I am told I have now lost, although I am ignorant of the reason. I shall therefore only inform your lordship in one point. When you gave that grant, it was understood to continue during Dr. Ellwood's continuance in the college; but, he growing to be a senior fellow, and requiring more conveniences, by changing one room, and purchasing another, got into a more convenient apartment, and therefore

Digitized by Google

those who now derive under the doctor, have, during the doctor's life, the same property as if they derived under your lordship; just as if one of your tenants should let his holding to another, during the term of his lease, and take a more convenient farm. This is directly the case, and must convince your lordship immediately; for, Mr. Curtis paid for the chamber, either to the doctor, or to those who derived under him, and till the doctor dies, or leaves the college, the grant is good.

I will say nothing of Mr. Curtis's character, because the affair is a matter of short plain justice; and, besides, because I would not willingly do the young man an injury, as I happened to do to another, whom I recommended to your lordship merely for your own service, and whom you afterward rejected, expressing your reason for doing so, that I had recommended him, by which you lost the very person of the whole kingdom who by his honesty and abilities could have been most useful to you in your offices here. But these are some of the refinements among you great men, which are above my low understanding. And whatever your lordship thinks of me, I shall still remain

Your lordship's most obedient
and most humble servant,

JONATH. SWIFT.

Digitized by Google

FROM LORD PALMERSTON,

MR. DEAN, JAN. 15, 1725-6.

I SHOULD not give myself the trouble to answer your polite letter, were I as unconcerned about character and reputation as some are. The principles of justice I hope I have learned from those, who always treated you in another manner, than you do me even without reason.

You charge me with injury and injustice done Mr. Curtis; he is still in his chamber; till he is turned out, none is done him, and he is satisfied with my proceedings, and the issue I have put it on. Your interest with me (which if ever lost, such letters will not regain) procured Dr. Ellwood the use of that chamber, not the power to job it. Your parallel case of landlord and tenant will not hold, without Dr. Ellwood has a writing under my hand; if he has, I will fulfil it to a tittle; if not, he is as a tenant at will, and when he quits, I am at liberty to dispose of the premises again.

Whoever told you Mr. Stanton was dismissed, because you recommended him, told you a most notorious falsehood; he is the young man I suppose you mean. The true reason was, his demand of a large additional salary, more than he had before my time; so he left the office, and was not turned out.

My desire is to be in charity with all men; could I say as much of you, you had sooner inquired into this

Digitized by Google

this matter, or if you had any regard to a family you owe so much to; but I fear you hugged the false report to cancel all feelings of gratitude that must ever glow in a generous breast, and to justify what you had declared, that no regard to the family was any restraint to you. These refinements are past my low understanding, and can only be comprehended by you great wits.

I always thought in you I had a friend in Ireland, but find myself mistaken. I am sorry for it; my comfort is, it is none of my fault. If you had taken any thing amiss, you might have known the truth from me. I shall always be as ready to ask pardon when I have offended, as to justify myself when I have not. I am, sir,

Your very humble servant.

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE LORD PALMERSTON,

AT HIS HOUSE IN ST. JAMES'S SQUARE, LONDON*.

MY LORD, JAN. 29, 1725-6.

I DESIRE you will give yourself the last trouble I shall ever put you to; I mean of reading this letter.

* This letter is already printed in vol. XII, p. 175, from Swift's rough draught, which he has dated Jan. 31, and endorsed, "An "answer to lord Palmerston's civil polite letter." But the editor having been favoured by the present lord Palmerston with the loan of the original, in which are several material alterations, it is here reprinted. The noble lord, to whom it was addressed, has written on the back of it, "Not answered."

I do

Digitized by Google

I do entirely acquit you of any injury or injustice done to Mr. Curtis, and if you had read that passage relating to his bad usage a second time, you could not possibly have so ill understood me. The injury and injustice he received were from those who claimed a title to his chambers, took away his key, reviled and threatened to beat him, with a great deal more of the like brutal conduct. Whereupon at his request I laid the case before you, as it appeared to me. And it would have been very strange if on account of a trifle, and of a person for whom I have no concern farther than as he was employed by me on the character he bears of piety and learning; I should charge you with injury and injustice to him, when I knew from himself, and Mr. Reading, that you were not answerable for either.

As you state the case of tenant at will, it is certain no law can compel you; but to say the truth, I then had not law in my thoughts.

Now, if what I writ of injury and injustice were wholly applied in plain terms to one or two of the college here, whose names were below my remembrance, you will consider how I could deserve an answer in every line, full of foul invectives, open reproaches, jesting flirts, and contumelious terms, and what title you have to give me such contumelious treatment who never did you the least injury, or received the least obligation from you. I own myself indebted to sir William Temple, for recommending me to the late king, although without success, and for his choice of me to take care of his posthumous writings. But, I hope you will not charge my living in his family as an obligation, for I was educated to little purpose if I retired to his house, on any other motives

Digitized by Google

tives than the benefit of his conversation and advice, and the opportunity of pursuing my studies. For, being born to no fortune, I was at his death as far to seek as ever, and perhaps you will allow that I was of some use to him. This I will venture to say, that in the time when I had some little credit I did fifty times more for fifty people, from whom I never received the least service or assistance. Yet I should not be pleased to hear a relation of mine reproaching them for ingratitude, although many of them well deserve it; for, thanks to party, I have met in both kingdoms with ingratitude enough.

If I have been ill informed in what you mention of Mr. Stanton, you have not been much better, that I declared no regard to the family (as you express it) was a restraint to me. I never had the least occasion to use any such words. The last time I saw you in London was the last intercourse I ever had with the family. But having always trusted to my own innocence, I shall not be inquisitive to know my accusers.

When I mentioned my loss of interest with you I did it with concern, but I had no resentment, because I supposed it only to arise from different sentiments in publick matters.

My lord, if my letter were polite, it was against my intentions, and I desire your pardon for it; if I have wit, I will keep it to show when I am angry, which at present I am not; because, though nothing can excuse those intemperate words your pen has let fall, yet I shall give allowance to a hasty person hurried on by a mistake beyond all rules of decency. If a first minister of state had used me as you have done, he should have heard from me in another style,

Digitized by Google

style, because in that case retaliating would be thought a mark of courage: But as your lordship is not in a situation to do me good, nor I am sure of a disposition to do me mischief, so I should lose the merit of being bold, because I could incur no danger, if I gave myself a liberty which your ill usage seemed to demand. In this point alone we are exactly equal, but in wit and politeness I am ready to yield to you, as much as I do in titles and estate.

I have found out one secret, that although you call me a great wit, you do not think me so, otherwise you would have been too cautious to have writ me such a letter.

You conclude with saying you are ready to ask pardon where you have offended. Of this I acquit you, because I have not taken the offence, but whether you will acquit yourself, must be left to your conscience and honour.

I have formerly upon occasion been your humble servant in Ireland, and should not refuse to be so still, but you have so useful and excellent a friend in Mr. Reading, that you need no other, and I hope my good opinion of him will not lessen yours.

I am, my lord,

your most humble servant,

JONATH. SWIFT.

TO

Digitized by Google

TO THE REV. DR. STOPFORD.

TWITENHAM, NEAR LONDON,

DEAR JIM, JULY 20, 1726.

I HAD a letter from you three months ago, with an account of a fine picture you had sent me, which is now safe in Ireland, for which I heartily thank you, and Robert Arbuthnot swears it is an original. I did not answer you because I was told you were in motion. I had yours of July 12, N. S. yesterday; and since you are fixed at Paris, I venture to send you this, though Robert Arbuthnot be here. He has lately married a lady among us of 900l. a year, and I think will soon go to France; but I have chiefly lived above two months with Mr. Pope since the town grew empty. I shall leave him the beginning of August, and so settle my affairs to be in Ireland by the end of that month, for my license of half a year will be then out. I came here to see my old friends, and upon some business I had with two of them, which, however, proves to be of little consequence. The people in power have been civil enough to me; many of them have visited me. I was not able to withstand seeing the princess, because she had commanded, that whenever I came hither, as the news said I intended, that I should wait on her. I was latterly twice with the chief minister; the first time by invitation, and the second at my desire for an hour, wherein we differed in every point: But all this made a great noise, and soon got

to

Digitized by Google

to Ireland, from whence, upon the late death of the bishop of Cloyne, it was said I was offered to succeed, and I received many letters upon it, but there was nothing of truth, for I was neither offered, nor would have received, except upon conditions which would never be granted. For I absolutely broke with the first minister, and have never seen him since, and I lately complained of him to the princess, because I knew she would tell him. I am, besides, all to pieces with the lord lieutenant, whom I treated very roughly, and absolutely refused to dine with him. So that, dear Jim, you see how little I shall be able to assist you with the great ones here, unless some change of ministry should happen. Yet when a new governor goes over, it is hard if I cannot be some way instrumental. I have given strict charge to Mr. Pope to receive you with all kindness and distinction. He is perfectly well received by all the people in power, and he loves to do good; and there can hardly go over a governor to whom he may not, by himself or friends, strongly recommend you.

I fear I shall have more than ordinary reasons to wish you a near neighbour to me in Ireland; and that your company will be more necessary than ever, when I tell you that I never was in so great a dejection of spirits. For I lately received a letter from Mr. Worrall, that one of the two oldest and dearest friends I have in the world is in so desperate a condition of health, as makes me expect every post to hear of her death. It is the younger of the two, with whom I have lived in the greatest friendship for thirty-three years. I know you will share in my trouble, because there were few persons whom I believe you more esteemed. For my part, as I value life

Digitized by Google

life very little, so the poor casual remains of it, after such a loss, would be a burden that I must heartily beg God Almighty to enable me to bear; and I think there is not a greater folly than that of entering into too strict and particular a friendship, with the loss of which a man must be absolutely miserable, but especially at an age when it is too late to engage in a new friendship. Besides, this was a person of my own rearing and instructing, from childhood; who excelled in every good quality that can possibly accomplish a human creature.—They have hitherto writ me deceiving letters, but Mr. Worrall has been so just and prudent as to tell me the truth; which, however racking, is better than to be struck on the sudden.—Dear Jim, pardon me, I know not what I am saying; but believe me that violent friendship is much more lasting, and as much engaging, as violent love. Adieu.

If this accident should happen before I set out, I believe I shall stay this winter in England; where it will be at least easier to find some repose, than upon the spot.

If I were your adviser, I would say one thing against my own interest; that if you must leave your college, for the reason you hint at, I think it would be better to live in England on your own estate, and the addition of one thousand pounds, and trust to industry and friends, and distinction here, than pass your days in that odious country, and among that odious people. You can live in a thrifty moderate way, and thrift is decent here; and you cannot but distinguish yourself. You have the advantage to be a native of London; here you will be a freeman, and in Ireland a slave. Here your competitors will be strangers;

Digitized by Google

strangers; there every rascal, your contemporary, will get over your head by the merit of party.—Farewell again; though my head is now disturbed, yet I have had these thoughts about you long ago.

TO DR. JINNY, RECTOR OF ARMAGH.

1726.

*** THE author of "A Philosophical Survey of "the South of Ireland" refers to an unpublished letter of Dr. Swift, now in the possession of lord Dartrey, which entirely acquits him of that want of hospitality laid to his charge from some passages in his "Hamilton's Bawn." The letter is written to that Dr. Jinny represented in the poem as looking so like a ninny: the purport of it is, "To acquaint the "doctor (then rector of Armagh, in the neighbour-"hood of which he spent the summer) how he passed "his time. Among other amusements, he mentions "that of writing this very poem, the motives which "excited him to it, and the effects it produced. And "so far was it from giving umbrage to the lady, or "jealousy to the knight, that every addition he made "at night came up with the bread and butter as part "of the entertainment next morning, and all parties "expressed the utmost satisfaction *."

TO

* The offence which the dean had given was not what this ingenious writer supposes. It was not by the poem on Hamilton's Bawn, which was not written till 1729, (vol. VIII, p. 26) but by the destruction of a favourite old thorn in 1726, (vol. VII, p. 379) that the Acheson family were offended. The tree, which was a remarkable one, was much admired by sir Arthur; yet the dean, in one of his unaccountable

Digitized by Google

TO MRS. HOWARD *.

MADAM, SEPT. 1, 1726.

BEING perpetually teased with the remembrance of you, by the sight of your ring on my finger, my patience at last is at an end; and, in order to be revenged, I have sent you a piece of Irish plaid, made in imitation of the Indian, wherein our workmen are grown so expert, that, in this kind of stuff, they are said to excel that which comes from the Indies; and because our ladies are too proud to wear what is made at home, the workman is forced to run a gold thread through the middle, and sell it as Indian. But I ordered him to leave out that circumstance, that you may be clad in Irish stuff, and in my livery. But I beg you will not tell any parliament man from whence you had that plaid; otherwise, out of malice, they will make a law to cut off all our weavers' fingers. I must likewise tell you, to prevent your pride, my intention is to use you very scurvily; for my real design is, that when the princess asks you where you got that fine nightgown, you are to say, that it is an Irish plaid sent you by the dean of St. Patrick's; who, with his most humble duty to her royal highness, is ready to make her such another present, at

unaccountable humours, gave directions for cutting it down in the absence of the knight, who was of course highly incensed, nor would see Swift for some time after. By way of making his peace, the dean wrote the poem, "On cutting down the old Thorn at "Market Hill;" which had the desired effect.

* An answer to this letter, dated Nov. 1726, is printed in vol. XII, p. 211.

Digitized by Google

the terrible expense of eight shillings and threepence per yard, if she will descend to honour Ireland with receiving and wearing it. And in recompense I, who govern the vulgar, will take care to have her royal highness's health drunk by five hundred weavers, as an encourager of the Irish manufactory. And I command you to add, that I am no courtier, nor have any thing to ask. May all courtiers imitate me in that! I hope the whole royal family about you is in health. Dr. Arbuthnot lately mortified me with an account of a great pain in your head. I believe no head that is good for any thing is long without some disorder, at least that is the best argument I had for any thing that is good in my own.

I pray God preserve you; and I entreat you to believe that I am, with great respect, madam, your most obedient and most obliged servant,

JONATH. SWIFT.

TO THE SAME *.

MADAM,

WHEN I received your letter I thought it the most unaccountable one I ever saw in my life, and was not able to comprehend three words of it together. The perverseness of your lines astonished me, which tended downward to the right in one page, and upward in the two others. This I thought impossible to be done by any one who did not squint

* It appears by note † in vol. XII, p. 211, that this letter should have been dated "Nov. 17, 1726."

with

Digitized by Google

with both eyes; an infirmity I never observed in you. However, one thing I was pleased with, that after you had writ down, you repented, and writ me up again. But I continued four days at a loss for your meaning, till a bookseller sent me the Travels of one captain Gulliver, who proved a very good explainer, although, at the same time, I thought it hard to be forced to read a book of seven hundred pages, in order to understand a letter of fifty lines; especially as those of our faculty are already but too much pestered with commentators. The stuffs you require are making, because the weaver piques himself upon having them in perfection. But he has read Gulliver's book, and has no conception what you mean by returning money; for he has become a proselyte of the Houyhnhnms, whose great principle, if I rightly remember, is benevolence; and, as to myself, I am so highly offended with such a base proposal, that I am determined to complain of you to her royal highness, that you are a mercenary Yahoo, fond of shining pebbles. What have I to do with you or your court, farther than to show the esteem I have for your person, because you happen to deserve it; and my gratitude to her royal highness, who was pleased a little to distinguish me; which, by the way, is the greatest compliment I ever paid, and may probably be the last; for I am not such a prostitute flatterer as Gulliver, whose chief study is to extenuate the vices, and magnify the virtues, of mankind, and perpetually dins our ears with the praises of his country in the midst of corruption, and for that reason alone has found so many readers, and probably will have a pension, which, I suppose, was his chief design in writing. As for his

Digitized by Google

compliments to the ladies, I can easily forgive him, as a natural effect of the devotion which our sex ought always to pay to yours. You need not be in pain about the officers searching or seizing the plaids, for the silk has already paid duty in England, and there is no law against exporting silk manufacture from hence. I am sure the princess and you have got the length of my foot, and sir Robert Walpole says he has the length of my head, so that I need not give you the trouble of sending you either. I shall only tell you in general, that I never had a long head, and for that reason few people have thought it worth while to get the length of my foot. I cannot answer your queries about eggs buttered or poached; but I possess one talent which admirably qualifies me for roasting them; for, as the world, with respect to eggs, is divided into pelters and roasters, it is my unhappiness to be one of the latter, and consequently to be persecuted by the former. I have been five days turning over old books to discover the meaning of those monstrous births you mention. That of the four black rabbits seems to threaten some dark court intrigue, and, perhaps, some change in the administration; for the rabbit is an undermining animal, that loves to walk in the dark. The blackness denotes the bishops, whereof some of the last you have made are persons of such dangerous parts and profound abilities: But rabbits, being clothed in furs, may perhaps glance at the judges. However, the ram, by which is meant the ministry, butting with his two horns, one against the church, and the other against the law, shall obtain the victory. And whereas the birth was a conjunction of ram and yahoo, this is easily explained by the

Digitized by Google

the story of Chiron, governor, or, which is the same thing, chief minister to Achilles, who was half man and half brute; which, as Machiavel observes, all good governors of princes ought to be. But I am at the end of my line, and my lines. This is without a cover, to save money, and plain paper, because the gilt is so thin it will discover secrets between us. In a little room for words, I assure you of my being, with truest respect, madam, your most obedient humble servant.

TO THE SAME *.

MADAM,

MY correspondents have informed me, that your ladyship has done me the honour to answer several objections that ignorance, malice, and party have made to my Travels, and been so charitable as to justify the fidelity and veracity of the author. This zeal you have shown for truth calls for my particular thanks, and at the same time encourages me to beg you would continue your goodness to me, by reconciling me to the maids of honour, whom, they say, I have most grievously offended. I am so stupid as not to find out how I have disobliged them. Is there any harm in a young lady's reading of romances? Or did I make use of an improper engine to extinguish a fire that was kindled by a maid of

* This letter must have been written about the end of the year 1726.

Digitized by Google

honour? And I will venture to affirm, that if ever the young ladies of your court should meet with a man of as little consequence in this country as I was in Brobdingnag, they would use him with as much contempt; but I submit myself and my cause to your better judgment, and beg leave to lay the crown of Lilliput at your feet, as a small acknowledgement of your favour to my book and person. I found it in the corner of my waistcoat pocket, into which I thrust most of the valuable furniture of the royal apartment when the palace was on fire, and by mistake brought it with me into England; for I very honestly restored to their majesties all their goods that I knew were in my possession. May all courtiers imitate me in that, and my being, madam, &c.

TO THE SAME.

TWICKENHAM, JULY 9, 1727, BETWEEN CHURCH AND DINNER TIME.

MADAM,

MR. Gay, by your commands, as he says, showed me a letter to you from an unfortunate lady, one Mrs. Pratt, whose case I know very well, and pity very much; but I wonder she would make any mention of me, who am almost a stranger to you, farther than your goodness led you a little to distinguish me. I have often told Mrs. Pratt, that I had not the least interest with the friend's friend's friend of any body in power; on the contrary, I have been used like a dog for a dozen years, by every soul

Digitized by Google

soul who was able to do it, and were but sweepers about a court. I believe you will allow that I know courts well enough, to remember, that a man must have got many degrees above the power of recommending himself, before he should presume to recommend another, even his nearest relation; and, for my own part, you may be sure that I will never venture to recommend a mouse to Mrs. Cole's cat, or a shoe cleaner to your meanest domestick. But you know too well already how very injudicious the general tribe of wanters are. I told Mrs. Pratt, that if she had friends, it were best to solicit a pension; but it seems she had mentioned a place. I can only say, that when I was about courts, the best lady there had some cousin, or near dependant, whom she would be glad to recommend for an employment, and therefore would hardly think of strangers: For I take the matter thus; that a pension may possibly be got by commiseration, but great personal favour is required for an employment. There are, madam, thousands in the world, who, if they saw your dog use me kindly, would, the next day, in a letter, tell me of the delight they heard I had in doing good; and being assured that a word of mine to you would do any thing, desire my interest to speak to you, to speak to the speaker, to speak to sir Robert Walpole, to speak to the king, &c. Thus wanting people are like drowning people, who lay hold of every reed or bulrush in their way.

One place I humbly beg for myself, which is in your gift, if it be not disposed of; I mean the perquisite of all the letters and petitions you receive, which, being generally of fair, large, strong paper,

Digitized by Google

I can sell to good advantage to the bandbox and trunk makers, and I hope will annually make a pretty comfortable penny.

I hear, while I was at church, Mr. Pope writ to you upon the occasion of Mrs. Pratt's letter; but they will not show me what is writ: Therefore I will not trust them, but resolved to justify myself; and they shall not see this.

I pray God grant you patience, and preserve your eye sight; but confine your memory to the service of your royal mistress, and the happiness of your truest friends, and give you a double portion of your own spirit to distinguish them. I am, with the truest respect, madam, your most obedient and most obliged humble servant,

JONATH. SWIFT.

TO THE SAME.

MADAM, TWICKENHAM, AUG. 19, 1727.

ABOUT two hours before you were born I got my giddiness, by eating a hundred golden pippins at a time at Richmond; and when you were four years and a quarter old, bating two days, having made a fine seat about twenty miles farther in Surrey, where I used to read and ——, there I got my deafness; and these two friends have visited me, one or other, every year since, and being old acquaintance, have now thought fit to come together. So much for the calamities

Digitized by Google

calamities wherein I have the honour to resemble you; and you see your sufferings are but children in comparison of mine; and yet, to show my philosophy, I have been as cheerful as Scarron. You boast, that your disorders never made you peevish. Where is the virtue, when all the world was peevish on your account, and so took the office out of your hands? Whereas I bore the whole load myself, no body caring three pence what I suffered, or whether I were hanged or at ease. I tell you my philosophy is twelve times better than yours; for I can call witnesses that I bear half your pains, beside all my own, which are in themselves ten times greater. Thus have I most fully answered your queries. I wish the poison were in my stomach (which may be very probable, considering the many drugs I take), if I remember to have mentioned that word in my letter. But ladies who have poison in their eyes, may be apt to mistake in reading *.—O! I have found it out; the word person I suppose was written like poison.—Ask all the friends I write to, and they will attest this mistake to be but a trifle in my way of writing, and could easily prove it if they had any of my letters to show. I make nothing of mistaking Untoward for Howard; wellpull, for Walpole; knights of a share, for knights of a shire; monster, for minister; in writing speaker, I put an *n* for a *p*; and a hundred such blunders, which cannot be helped, while I have a hundred oceans rolling in my ears, into which no sense has been poured this fortnight; and therefore if I write nonsense, I can assure you it is genius, and not borrowed.

* See Mrs. Howard's letter, in vol. XII, p. 246.

Thus

Digitized by Google

Thus I write by your commands, and beside, I am bound in duty to be the last writer. But, deaf or giddy, hearing or steady, I shall be ever, with the truest regard, madam, your most obedient and most humble servant,

JONATH. SWIFT.

TO THE SAME.

MADAM, OCTOBER 26, 1731.

YOUR ladyship's last letter made me a little grave, and in going to answer it, I was in danger of leaning on my elbow (I mean my left elbow), to consider what I should write; which posture I never used except when I was under a necessity of writing to fools, or lawyers, or ministers of state; where I am to consider what is to be said. But as I write to a person whom I esteem, I am in no pain at all.—It would be an injury to you or Mr. Pope, to give thanks to either of you for justifying me about those letters sent to the queen, because to think me guilty would disgrace your understandings; and as he is my best friend, so your ladyship owes me no malice, except that of raillery; and good raillery is always sincere. And if her majesty were deceived, it would lessen my opinion of her judgment; which would no otherwise affect me, than by making me sorry upon her own account. But what your ladyship would have me discover, through all your refined civilities, is my great imprudence in ordering that monument

Digitized by Google

monument to be fixed in my cathedral. I shall not trouble you with a long story—but if ever a numerous venerable body of dignified clergymen had reason to complain of the highest repeated indignity, in return of the greatest honour offered by them, to persons they were wholly strangers to, then my chapter is not to be blamed, nor I, who proposed the matter to them: which however I could have done by my own authority, but rather chose it should be the work of us all. And I will confess it was upon their advice that I omitted the only two passages which had much bitterness in them; and which a bishop here, one after your own heart, blamed me very much for leaving out; declaring that the treatment given us by the Schomberg family, deserved a great deal worse. Indeed, madam, I shall not attempt to convince England of any thing that relates to this kingdom. The drapier, whom you mention, could not do it in relation to the halfpence. Neither can the parliament here convince you that we ought not to be just now in so miserable condition in every article of distress. Why should the Schomberg family be so uneasy at a thing they were so long warned of, and were told they might prevent for fifty pounds? But here I wish your ladyship would put the queen in mind of what passed between her majesty and me, upon the subject of Ireland, when she was princess of Wales, and appeared so much to pity this distressed kingdom, and gave me leave to write to her if ever I should live to see her queen; that she would answer my letter, and promised, that in such a case she would use all her credit to relieve it. Whereupon I desired Dr. Arbuthnot, who was present, to be witness of what she said; and her majesty confirmed it.

I will

Digitized by Google

I will not ask what the event has been.——If any state scribble writ here should happen to reach London, I entreat your ladyship would continue to do me the justice of believing my innocence, because I lately assured the duke of Dorset that I would never have a hand in any such thing. But I gave him my reason before his secretary; that looking upon this kingdom's condition as absolutely desperate, I would not prescribe a dose to the dead. Some parts of your letter I do not understand. Mrs. Barber was recommended to me by Dr. Delany, who is now in London, and whom I once presented to you at Marble hill. She seems to be a woman of piety and genius; and though I never visited her in my life, yet was I disposed to do her good offices on the doctor's account, and her own good character. By lady M—— I cannot guess whom you mean. Mrs. Haywood I have heard of as a stupid, infamous, scribbling woman, but have not seen any of her productions. And now, madam, I utterly acquit your ladyship of all things that may concern me, except your good opinion, and that very little share I can pretend to in your memory. I never knew a lady who had so many qualities to beget esteem; but how you act as a friend, is out of my way to judge. As to the queen, whom I never offended, since it would be presumption in me to imagine I ever came voluntarily into her thoughts, so it must be a mortification to think, when I happen to be named in her presence it is usually to my disadvantage. I remember to have once told her majesty, how hard a thing it was, that when a prince, or great minister, had once received an ill impression of any person, although from the most false information, although the prince were demonstrably

Digitized by Google

monstrably convinced of the person's innocence, yet the impression still continued; and her majesty condemned the severity of such a proceeding. I had said the same thing before to sir R. Walpole; who, upon reporting it to others, was pleased to give it a turn that I did not deserve. I remember the plaid, but I forgot the crown, and the meaning of it. If you had thought fit to have sent me as much of the plaid, as would have made me a morning cap, before it fell to the share of the lowest of your women, I should have been proud that my head should have worn your livery. But if you are weary of your character, it must lie upon my hands, for I know no other whom it will fit. And if your ladyship will not allow it to be a character, I am sure it may pass for a prediction. If you should put the same fancy into the queen's head, I must send her a much larger character, and in royal paper, otherwise she will not be able to wrap the bundle in it. I fear so long a letter is beyond your mercy to forgive; but your ladyship is sure to be easy till Mr. Pope shall tell me that you are content to receive another. I should be heartily sorry if your increase in honour and employment has not been accompanied with increase of health. Let Mr. Pope, in all his letters, give me a particular account on this head, and pray God I may never have the least motive to pity you. For as a courtier, I forgive your *ame endurcie*; which I once charged on my lord Chesterfield, and he did not dislike it. And you have not a favourite or flatterer, who makes more outward offers of wishes for your ease and happiness than I do prayers from the bottom of my heart, which proceed entirely

Digitized by Google

entirely from that respect, and esteem, wherewith I am, madam, your ladyship's most obedient humble servant,

JONATH. SWIFT.

MR. PILKINGTON TO MR. BOWYER*.

SIR, NOVEMBER 9, 1731.

I HAVE been much surprised at your long silence, and perhaps you have been affected in the same manner at mine. But as I hope always to preserve the friendship we have began, I must acquaint you with the reasons of my conduct.

I have the misfortune to live in a scene of great hurry; and, between attending those in high stations who honour me with their friendship, and discharging the duties of my profession, I have scarce a moment disengaged; yet I constantly desired my friend Faulkner to write to you in my name, because I imagined it would save postage; and I thought it unreasonable to trouble you with my letters, when I had no very urgent business to write to you upon, and had too many obligations to you to think of

* This letter and four others of Mr. Pilkington which follow it, place the character and situation of Mr. Pilkington in a new point of view, and contain some particulars of the dean's literary history that are far from being uninteresting. The learned printer, to whom they are addressed, was born Dec. 17, 1699; and died Nov. 18, 1777.

adding

Digitized by Google

adding to your expense. But I cannot imagine what you can plead in your excuse, for your neglect of writing to me, who am desirous to continue a constant correspondence: I shall be glad to hear you justify yourself.

Yesterday I saw a letter of yours to Mr. Faulkner, and on so distressful a subject, that I very sensibly shared in your affliction *. I am naturally apt to pity the woes of my fellow creatures, but the wounds of my friend are my own. Here my office ought to be to administer comfort to you in so great a calamity; but, I know, how much easier it is to preach patience and resignation than to practise either. The strongest reason acts but feebly upon the heart that is loaded with grief, nor is the highest eloquence powerful enough to heal a wounded spirit; time, and a firm trust in a Divine Providence, which undoubtedly orders all things for the best, are the only ministers of comfort in our misfortunes; and I hope your own virtue will enable you to bear this affliction with the resolution of a christian, though joined with all the tenderness of a friend, and the fondest esteem for the memory of that relation you have lost.

I desired Mr. Faulkner, about six weeks ago, to return you my thanks for your kindness in procuring me the books from Mr. Giles's, which I received safe, and also the box of those writings of mine. And I am extremely grieved to find that Faulkner neglected mentioning either. I had not known it only for your postscript, wherein you desire to know whether I received them. I would have wrote to you before this, if I had not believed that your

* The death of Mrs. Bowyer, which happened Oct. 17, 1731.

Digitized by Google

charge was paid; for Dr. Delany is, I believe, by this time, in London; and he wrote to me from Bath for directions where to find you in London, that he might pay off his bill, and return you his thanks for your kindness to us. Let me beg the favour of you to acquaint Mr. Giles with this, because I would not, for any consideration, seem to forget my creditors, though in another country. If Dr. Delany be not come to you, I desire you will inquire out his lodgings; and I believe you may be informed either at lord Bolingbroke's, or Mr. Percival's in Conduit street. Tell him your name whenever you go to wait upon him; and I assure you the doctor will be extremely friendly to you, and glad to see you, for I have often talked to him of you.

I received ninety-four books * from you, but I believe you must commit them to the charge of Mr. Faulkner; because I have no opportunity of selling, but bestowing them; for when any of my friends are desirous to have one, and ask me where they are to be had, I am always too generous or too bashful (which is a great rarity among us Irish) to accept of payment for them; and by this means I shall be under the necessity of giving all away, which would be too expensive an article to me. Now what I think would answer, would be, to send what I have not bestowed to Mr. Faulkner, and let him publish in his newspaper, that he has imported some of those books, and let him be accountable to you for the sale. I wrote to you for thirty, which I expected to give away; and I believe I have distributed so many.

* Mr. Pilkington's volume of Poems, printed by Mr. Bowyer in 1730.

When

Digitized by Google

When I receive your answer, I will give you a particular account, and remit you the money for them, the first opportunity. If I find Dr. Delany's lodgings out from any friends here, or from his letters to me, I will give you immediate notice. I should be glad to have any catalogues that were now selling in London; and if you could send any of them, or any other little pamphlets, they may be directed to the lord bishop of Killala, in Dublin, for me. I never received either the Monthly Chronicle for March, nor the Historia Literaria for ditto: I believe it miscarried, by being directed to Faulkner; they were not for Dr. Delany, but for another gentleman in town; but I had forgot, till the gentleman asked me for them the other day. I shall be glad to hear from you soon; and am your most sincere friend,

MATT. PILKINGTON.

There is one Green, a bookseller, lately come from London to this town, who has imported a very curious collection of books; but he has rated them so excessively dear, and seems to act so haughtily in the sale of them, that I believe above three fourths of them will be sent back tomorrow to England again. I made the dean of St. Patrick's go with me there the first morning; but all the books were too dear for either of us.

Digitized by Google

MR. PILKINGTON TO MR. BOWYER.

SIR, FEBRUARY 5, 1731-2.

I FIND you are resolved to lay me under so many obligations to you, that, upon principles of gratitude, I must be always desirous to promote your interest to the utmost of my power. I think you have nothing more left now to do, but to make the experiment, by putting it in my way to return your favours. I sent sixty-five books to Mr. Faulkner's, and hope some time or other to have it in my power to make acknowledgments. I find Mr. Faulkner sent you a little pamphlet of my writing, called An Infallible Scheme to pay the Debts of this Nation. I have the honour to see it mistaken for the dean's, both in Dublin and in your part of the world; but I am still diffident of it, whether it will merit esteem or contempt. It was a sudden whim, and I was tempted to send it into the world by the approbation which the dean (my wisest and best friend) expressed, when he read it: if you were concerned in the printing of it, I hope you will be no sufferer. I am very much obliged to you for receiving the young printer, whom I recommended to you, in so friendly a manner; if I can, on this side of the water, be serviceable to any friend of yours, command me.

I am much pleased to hear of your acquaintance with Dr. Delany, who is the best of friends; and I do not doubt but your affection for him will increase with your intimacy with him. I desire you to present

Digitized by Google

sent my service to him, and tell him, that the dean designs to trouble him to buy a convenient microscope, that he may find out both myself and my house with greater ease than he can at present, because we are both so excessively small, that he can scarce discover either. I hope to hear soon from you, although it be parliament time, and you hurried with business; and shall always be your sincere friend and servant,

MATT. PILKINGTON.

TO THE REV. MR. WINDAR.

SIR, DUBLIN, FEB. 19, 1731-2.

I HAD the favour of yours of the 6th instant. I have been above a fortnight confined by an accidental strain, and can neither ride nor walk, nor easily write, else you should have heard from me sooner. I am heartily sorry for your disorder, and am the more sensible by those I have myself, though not of the same kind, but a constant disposition to giddiness, which I fear my present confinement, with the want of exercise, will increase. I am afraid you could not light upon a more unqualified man to serve you, or my nearest friends, in any manner, with people in power; for I have the misfortune to be not only under the particular displeasure both of the king and queen, as every body knows, but likewise of every person both in England and Ireland who are well with the court, or can do me good or hurt:

Digitized by Google

And although this and the two last lieutenants were of my old acquaintance, yet I never could prevail with any of them to give a living to a sober grave clergyman, who married my near relation, and has been long in the church; so that he still is my curate, and I reckon this present governor will do like the rest. I believe there is not any person you see from this town, who does not know that my situation is as I describe. If you or your son were in favour with any bishop or patron, perhaps it might be contrived to have them put in mind, or solicited; but I am no way proper to be the first mover, because there is not one spiritual or temporal lord in Ireland whom I visit, or by whom I am visited, but am as mere a monk as any in Spain; and there is not a clergyman on the top of a mountain who so little converses with mankind, or is so little regarded by them, on any other account except showing malice. All this I bear as well as I can; eat my morsel alone like a king, and am constantly at home when I am not riding or walking, which I do often, and always alone.

I give you this picture of myself out of old friendship; from whence you may judge what share of spirits and mirth is now left me. Yet I cannot read at nights, and am therefore forced to scribble something, whereof nine things in ten are burned next morning. Forgive this tediousness in the pen, which I acquire by the want of spending it in talk; and believe me to be, with true esteem and friendship,

Your most obedient humble servant, &c.

FROM

Digitized by Google

FROM SIR CHARLES WOGAN * TO DR. SWIFT.

FEBRUARY 7, 1732-3.

I HAVE had the honour of a very obliging letter, from a person whose penetration I flattered myself I could have escaped; although I might assure him with great sincerity, that I never had a more earnest desire for any man's acquaintance and friendship, than for his. Upon the late occasion, it is true, my design was to have travelled and been received *incognito*. I had taken my measures for it in the best manner I could devise. But all my art and travestie was vain. His Mentor was superiour to my Uranius, who could not avoid being discovered, as in the story of Telemachus, and striking sail to a more exalted divinity. I own I was somewhat concerned at my being seen in my undress, through all the magnificence of those disguises I had put on. But Mentor

* This tract, written in the epistolary style, was addressed to Dr. Swift by its author, sir Charles Wogan, a gentleman at that time of high reputation, and much distinguished at most of the courts of Europe. He was of an ancient Irish family, and nephew to the famous duke of Tyrconnel; who was first minister to king James II, and commander in chief of his forces, during his residence in Ireland. Of course he was bred up in all the principles of jacobitism, and being also a Roman Catholick, was tinctured with all the bigotry of the times. He followed his unfortunate master into exile, where he continued to serve him with a zeal worthy of a better cause. See an account of him in vol. XII, p. 436, where the dean's letter here alluded to is printed; and a second letter from sir Charles Wogan in vol. XIII, p. 208.

Digitized by Google

has so much the air of a benign and friendly spirit, that my confusion was soon over: and methinks I could be exposed in the midst of all my defects, without any concern, provided it were only to those whom he judges worthy of his intimacy.

Nothing can be more distinguishing, in regard of an unhappy people, than his character of those abroad; nor more just than his remarks upon the genius and sufferings of those at home. But *jacta est alea:* the set of people he means, can no longer be looked upon as a nation, either in or out of their country. Those who have chosen a voluntary exile, to get rid of oppression, have given themselves up, with great gayety of spirit, to the slaughter, in foreign and ungrateful service, to the number of above 120,000 men, within these forty years. The rest, who have been content to stay at home, are reduced to the wretched condition of the Spartan helots. They are under a double slavery. They serve their inhuman lordlings, who are the more severe upon them, because they dare not yet look upon the country as their own; while all together are under the supercilious dominion and jealousy of another overruling power.

To return to our exiles. Mentor certainly does them that justice which cannot be denied them by any of those nations, among whom they have served; but is seldom or never allowed them by those who can write or speak English correctly. They have shown a great deal of gallantry in the defence of foreign states and pretences, with very little advantage to themselves, but that of being free; and without half the outward marks of distinction they deserved. These southern governments are very slow

in

Digitized by Google

in advancing foreigners to considerable or gainful preferments. Their chief attention is reserved for their own subjects, to make them some amends for the heavy yoke they have laid over them. The only fruit the Irish have reaped by their valour, is their extinction; and that general fame, which they have lost themselves, to acquire for their country, already lost, with respect to them. They had the honour of Ireland at heart; while those who actually possessed their country, were little affected with any other glory but that of England; which they advanced with great bravery during all the late wars. They were content to forget they were Irishmen; and England, in return for that compliment, has graciously conferred upon them, as she still does, the first employments both at sea and land; whereby they have been enabled to leave very comfortable establishments to their children: whereas the Irish exiles can only be said to have buried the synagogue with honour. They were undoubtedly the flower of the catholick distinction of subjects. They are extinct to a very inconsiderable number, and have not left one single settlement in all the continent to any of their posterity. They had always the post of honour allowed them, where it was mixed with danger; and lived in perpetual fire, which was all they could bequeath as an inheritance to their issue, who are extremely few, on account of the little encouragement given for begetting them. The very scum of French refugees have had much better treatment and fortune in those countries, where they were only a charge to the government, than the Irish nobility and gentry have met with, where their courage and fidelity were in a great measure its support. Had it not been

Digitized by Google

much better for them to have gone in search of new establishments out of the known world, and made some settlement for themselves and their posterity in the antipodes?

As I was but a new comer among them, I have often blamed their men of chief distinction and sense, for having rejected the terms offered by the prince of Orange to my uncle Tyrconnel, in favour of the Irish catholicks in general, before the decisive battle of Aghrim; which (by the by) till the sudden fall of their general, was fought with more bravery on their side, than any battle has been, perhaps, for some centuries past, by any people under equal disadvantages. The prince was touched with the fate of a gallant nation, that had made itself a victim to French promises, and ran headlong to its ruin for the only purpose, in fact, of advancing the French conquests in the Netherlands, under the favour of that hopeless diversion in Ireland, which gave work enough to 40000 of the best troops of the grand alliance of Augsbourg. He longed to find himself at the head of the confederate army, with so strong a reinforcement. In this anxiety he offered the Irish catholicks the free exercise of their religion; half the churches of the kingdom; half the employments civil and military too, if they pleased, and even the moiety of their ancient properties. These proposals, though they were to have had an English act of parliament for their sanction, were refused with universal contempt. Yet the exiles, in the midst of their hard usage abroad, could not be brought to repent of their obstinacy. Whenever I pressed them upon the matter, their answer was generally to this purpose; "If England can break her publick faith, in regard

of

Digitized by Google

of the wretched articles of Limerick, by keeping up a perpetual terrour and persecution over that parcel of miserable, unarmed peasantry, and dastard gentry we have left at home, without any other apology or pretence for it, but her wanton fears and jealousies; what could have been expected by the men of true vigour and spirit, if they had remained in their country, but a cruel war, under greater disadvantages, or such a universal massacre as our fathers have often been threatened with by the confederate rebels of Great Britain?"—*Ad quod non fuit responsum.*—Yet their liberty and glory abroad is but the price of their blood; and, even at that expense, they have only purchased a more honourable Haseldama *.

It was impossible for a people to thrive, after having been driven by their too warrantable distrust of their enemies, into the snares laid for them by their false friends. France, upon their arrival, gave them a cruel reform of their officers and of their pay for a welcome, by a scandalous breach of faith; sacrificed them to her wars; made their zeal and spirit the dupes of her idle pretences; and, at last, inhumanly disbanded great numbers of them to the wide world, after the peace of Ryswick. Had they been kept together in one body from the beginning, to the number of 30000 men, according to the promise that tempted them partly to quit their country, they had made a much better figure in the world. Richelieu's politicks were against it. He was a great master, particularly in the judgment he had formed of the valour of his countrymen; since he has left it on record, that bodies of foreign troops must be

* Field of blood.

mixed

Digitized by Google

mixed with French, in order to give them emulation. Upon this account the Irish were parcelled by brigades among the many armies entertained by the French king. Although this repartition was very mortifying to them, they ever behaved in their several bands apart with particular distinction. They never found themselves in any engagement, where they did not pierce the opposite enemy. Not one regiment of them ever fled, till it was in a manner left alone; and during all the late wars, in which their principals were generally worsted, they cannot be said to have lost two pair of colours. The French never gained a victory, to which those handfuls of Irish were not known to have contributed in a singular manner; nor lost a battle, in which they did not preserve, or rather augment their reputation, by carrying off colours and standards from the victorious enemy. From this we may conclude, without any great vanity, that they had been an impenetrable phalanx, if they had been allowed to continue in one body; and that, instead of acquiring glory by retail, they had gained complete victories; as one single brigade of them did at Mellazo, having driven the whole German army into the town or the sea, after they had been deserted by the Spanish troops and generals to a man. Yet their principal officers, who have signalized themselves equally upon all occasions, have been advanced to no higher preferment than that of lieutenant general; whereas Scots, Germans, Livonians, Italians, have been promoted to the dignity of marêchals of France. But as the valour of the Irish is already taken for granted abroad, and their zeal turned into a sort of ridicule, on account of the unprecedented usage it has met with at home,

it

Digitized by Google

it is modestly presumed all over the world, that they scarce need any reward for their virtue, but their virtue alone.

I have often been at a loss for the cause of this odd destiny, that attends the Irish catholicks in all foreign courts and countries. They are the first called upon for any service that requires fidelity and resolution; the last distinguished with any eminent marks of honour or advantage. Let them behave ever so well, if it be thought fit to give them any recompense, it is always inferiour to what might be judged sufficient for men of any other country in the like case. Whatever others might be entitled to grumble at as a reward, must be received by them as a gift. Whatever is taken from them, either at home or abroad, is lawful prize. Their zeal, in regard of loyalty and religion, has been so cruelly misrepresented, and their unparallelled sufferings so involved in shades, or clad with an air of justice, that they are become a by-word in all countries alike; which are perfectly agreed to keep them low, after the example of their own princes, upon a presumption that they could not have been used so extremely ill, if they had not in some measure deserved it. A long and perpetual train of misfortunes has a strange tendency toward putting a people in the wrong; or, at best, making them the objects of ridicule. The Irish, for having been steady to their principles, and not as cunning knaves as the two neighbouring nations, have groaned, during the two last centuries, under all the weight of injustice, calumny, and tyranny, of which there is no example, in equal circumstances, to be shown in any history of the universe. All this calumny has been sounded into the ears

Digitized by Google

ears of all Europe by their enemies, both foreign and domestick; and thereby gained credit, more or less, on account of not having been sufficiently controverted or refuted in time. Their constant misfortunes have given a sort of sanction to all this imposture and iniquity. They could not defend themselves, in the midst of so much division at home, from so many powerful and confederated enemies, who had alienated the hearts of their very sovereigns from them, in order to make him the first, and them the last victims of the tragedy. In the mean time they were involved in too much war, or in too much misery, to be the relaters of their own story with any advantage; or found the English language as backward as the English nation and government, to do them common justice. Their enemies have spared them the labour with a vengeance.

The mongrel historians of the birth of Ireland, from Stanihurst and Dr. King down to the most wretched scribbler, cannot afford them a good word, in order to curry favour with England. Our callow bards of the drama, with the same view, draw their first pens against their country, and force their way into the world through their mother's womb. The English writers take the hints from them with pleasure; and delight in grafting the flattest nonsense, and most silly artifices, upon teigueism, to divert that honest generation of numskulls, the mobs of England, from the Land's End to Berwick upon Tweed. In regard of improprieties in the turn of a foreign speech or accent, *totus mundus egit histrionem;* but the genuine characters of a nation ought to be as sacred, even upon the stage, as in history. In the days of king Charles the second, the Irish bravery and

Digitized by Google

and fidelity had the applause of whole theatres; but now nothing but Irish stupidity, and wretched small craft, will go down, even upon that of Dublin.

As all the honour the protestant Irish have acquired by their pen or their swords, passes generally for English; so the English, and their adherents in Ireland, have been in a long confederacy, before Clarendon appeared, to suppress or tarnish all the renown accruing to that unhappy country, from the worth and gallant actions of the catholicks. Their pens are ever dipped in bitterness and detraction; as if whatever could be reckoned valuable in that unfortunate people, were a lessening to the honour of the English nation, to which all their incense is addressed. However, though they have done horrible outrages to justice and veracity, by propagating lies, more or less, all over the world, they must be allowed to have acted with great sagacity, in favour of themselves. For if the Irish had not been represented, with uncommon industry, and in full cry, as a barbarous and stupid people, breakers of publick faith, cowards, murderers of the innocent, without any provocation, in every corner of their country; rebels to their lawful sovereigns, in whose defence they have ruined and annihilated themselves; all these attributes (except that of folly) had necessarily fallen to the share of England; and she must have been looked upon, by the whole universe, as the most lawless and inhuman tyrant upon the face of the earth. Yet all this villany ought not, in strict justice, to be imputed to her. She had not gone all those lengths of cruelty and iniquity, if she had not been under the force of Cromwell, and the influence of a Clarendon.

In

Digitized by Google

In the mean time Ireland is left to trapes in her old draggletailed weeds, by her own children; bribed, by their attention and respect for England, to abandon her to all the dirt and barbarism laid at her door by her ancient and modern enemies; while other countries are brightening up in their story and character by the industry of their writers successively labouring to adorn them. The newest accounts given all over Europe, of the soil, genius, improvement, and customs of Ireland, may be dated 400 years ago. She is still reckoned as savage as she was under the oppression of the Danes, or after the first incursion of the English, who drove her, in spite of her voluntary submission, into wildness. For, after all, if I invite people civilly into my house, and they will not admit me to sit at my own fire, but rather will grow insolent, and force my family to herd in the bare court among my cattle, which I cannot reckon my own, but upon the foot of their will and pleasure; I must either quit my dwelling altogether, or lay about me like a madman till I can repossess it.

On account of this perpetual silence about Ireland, all Europe looks upon her as under a constant fog, the seat of dulness, and the dismal mansion of ignorance and distress. Scarce any people are taken for mere Irish, either in England or on the continent, but the vulgar of the country, and the few unfortunate exiles. The very distinction carries in the face of it a lessening, and strikes the fancy with the ungrateful idea of misery. Besides, the arms of whiggism are extremely long, and reach them to their remotest haunts. There are a thousand instances of this enchantment; and, notwithstanding

Digitized by Google

ing the known ingratitude of France, some of the Irish had been marêchals of France before now: the whole voice of that nation was for them; but the fear of disobliging the present government of England, gave a check to their promotion. As for the new nobility and gentry of Ireland, they pass currently for English abroad; and Dublin, the fourth city of christendom, is still taken for no more than the Eblana of Ptolemy.

Thus Ireland has not only lost all her ancient progeny of any distinction, and seen them buried under the ruins of calumny and distress, by the overbearing pride and power of those several swarms of inmates thrown in upon her, at several times, and supported by her masters of Great Britain; those very colonies are no sooner settled in that country, and warmed into affection for it, than they are taken for mere Irish too; and so must be driven off to make room for new ones. Yet all this is not enough. Ireland might still have some name in the world, if she were allowed what belongs to her: But she is stripped into the bargain of all the honour and merit that might redound to her, either from the actions or geniuses of her latter offspring. The very name of Irish carries so uncouth an idea along with it, especially in England, that all those who depend chiefly upon her for their fortune, or their fame, are shy, at their first setting out, of making an open confession of their country, and suffer themselves to pass for English; while England permits the cheat to pass upon the rest of the world, and naturalizes them by a tacit consent; upon the modest presumption that wit and merit, such as theirs, can be only of her own growth. Thus England, without being

at

Digitized by Google

at the pains of assuming it, is allowed a right to all those who have either written or fought in English with any distinction, as Scotland impudently whips away from Ireland all her old saints and her sophists, on account of having shared with her the same name of Scotia. The Ushers, Boyles, Congreves, Garths, Denhams, Swifts, Ormonds, Cadogans, Aylmers, &c. are all taken for English in foreign countries. Mac Flecno, and all the wretched adepts in metaphysicks, are counted Irish in course: We have had but one Dunse of irrefragable fame, the father of Dunses by thousands all over Europe; and the Scots have kidnapped him from us, by the consent or connivance of all modern dictionaries, notwithstanding the number of sheriffs and sheriffs bailiffs, of the same name, upon the records of our ancient city of Dublin. In short, what can Ireland have left her, but her bogs and her stupidity, since England and Scotland have swept away the stakes? If we must give up all our great men of war and figure to England, let her even show us the example, and resign to the Normans her Plantagenets, Talbots, and Nevills, conquerors of France.

However, we will not stick out in our controversy about these mighty men. They shall belong to England, since they have made her a present of their arms and allegiance. But, in the name of wonder, let us have our men of parts and letters. Let not the English wits, and particularly my friend Mr. Pope (whom I had the honour to bring up to London, from our retreat in the forest of Windsor, to dress à la mode, and introduce at Will's coffee-house), run down a country, as the seat of dulness, to whose geniuses he owns himself so much in-

Digitized by Google

debted. What encomiums does he not lay out upon Roscommon and Walsh, in the close of his excellent Essay upon Criticism? How gratefully does he express his thanks to Dr. Swift, sir Samuel Garth, Mr. Congreve, and my poor friend and neighbour doctor Parnell, in the preface to his admirable translation of the Iliad, in return for the many lights and lessons they administered to him both in the opening, and the prosecution of that great undertaking? Is it possible that these heroes of wit and learning, whom he commemorates with so much applause, and of whom he glories in having been the pupil, could have been of the birth of Ireland? while England could only furnish him with titled pageants and names of quality, fitter to swell and encourage the subscription, than to polish or enrich the performance? But, granting they were Irishmen; that it seems is no manner of argument in favour of their country. Were not all those lights and lessons given by them to Mr. Pope, in the purer air of England? Was it not to that air alone they owed the refinement and elevation of their geniuses? Mr. Pope, though the best natured man living, to my knowledge, had laughed at them, with great gayety, had they pretended to forward any notices or instructions to him by letters written under their native fogs.

I remember to have been present at a scene humorous enough upon this very subject at Will's coffeehouse. The sages there, in profound contemplation, were very gravely offering their several reasons, why wit could not be of the growth of Ireland. Some would have it owing to the bogginess of the soil, which must undoubtedly and

Digitized by Google

imperceptibly convey too much humidity to the brain; others to the perpetual cloudiness of the sky, that must, of all necessity, cast a dull influence, infusing melancholy, sloth, and heaviness to the understanding: many to the want of sunshine, so sovereign in invigorating and giving cheerfulness and alacrity to the spirits. Among such a number of shining geniuses, who brightened up under the continual mist over London, it was hard to end the dispute about the cause, while all were agreed about the fact. At length the wag, Bob Dodwell (who had a little before forced a company of foot from lord Peterborow, as a sort of amends for a severe joke upon his country), rose up with a very demure countenance, as demanding audience of the very oaf-full assembly; which being granted——

"My lords and gentlemen," says he, "it is a very "moot point to which of those causes we may "ascribe the universal dulness of the Irish. It may "be owing, perhaps, to some one; perhaps to the "combination of all together: God only knows, "who was pleased to order it so from the beginning. "But that the case is, as you agree it in your "great wisdom, I shall offer a familiar and un-"answerable proof. My father had studied with "great applause in Oxford (for had he studied in "Dublin, where he was born, he had made but "a very slender progress in learning, as you shall "find by the sequel.) In short, he was allowed, "in that famous university, to be both an excel-"lent divine, and a most eloquent preacher. From "thence he removed to Dublin; where, on ac-"count of the reputation he had justly acquired "abroad, he was instantly preferred to the parish

"of

Digitized by Google

" of St. Mican's. Great was the concourse to hear
" him; but much greater the surprise to find how
" little his sermons answered the character the world
" had given of him. This could not miss being
" whispered to him: he made several efforts, in vain,
" to regain his credit: his sermons were still worse
" and worse liked: at length his church was almost
" forsaken, and he left to hold forth to very few
" but the old women.

" The man was at his wit's end to find the
" cause of this unaccountable change in him: at
" last he wisely judged it must be owing to the
" climate in which he writ; and to make proof of
" it, set out one Monday morning in the packet-
" boat for Holyhead; there composed his sermon
" for next Sunday; and returning to Dublin on
" the eve, after having begged of some friends,
" out of mere charity, to assist at it, preached di-
" vinely well, to the utter astonishment of his
" auditory, charmed at the excellency of his per-
" formance. This miracle rung immediately over
" the whole city; and he, making use of the same
" happy stratagem every week, of composing at
" Holyhead what he was to deliver from the
" pulpit in Dublin, the doctor's name was up: all
" Dublin thronged to hear him; and persons of
" the best distinction resorted thither from all parts
" of the kingdom to see this second Livy.

" However, as the devil owed the doctor a spite,
" it chanced unfortunately for him, that he was
" obliged, for some slight indispositions, to take
" physick two or three several times on the very
" days the packet boat set out; and being thereby
" under the unhappy necessity of penning his ser-

Digitized by Google

" mons for the week in Dublin, his auditory were " astonished, on those occasions, to find them good " for nothing. By these ups and downs of the " doctor the mystery at length came out; and " whenever the packet boat sailed for Holyhead, " the common question, over the whole city, was, " whether the doctor had gone on board? If the " answer was in the affirmative, there was a uni- " versal joy throughout; all were sure of being " charmed the next Sunday. If in the negative, " the poor doctor was left, on that day, to preach " to the bare walls."

While Bob held forth in this manner, with a very grave phyz, that covered a wicked under-sneer, very natural to him, the scene (I must own) was admirable, in regard of the auditory; and could give a by-stander room to form a certain judgment of the weight of brains that came to the share of every one of them. Upon the opening of the discourse, all ears were alert: it was a solemn silence and profound attention! for when that Demogorgon, Ireland, is to be run down, it is wonderful how almost every English heart bounds for joy. Before Bob had brought his father back from Holyhead the first time, some had sense enough to see the ridicule levelled at themselves, and sneaked off. Others were so numskull'd as to wait for the sermon composed in Anglesey, and delivered with applause at St. Mican's, whereat a sudden light broke in upon their noddles; they could stand the joke no longer, and slunk away too. But when it came to the unhappy consequences of the doctor's taking physick, the whole shoal of virtuosoes were sensible to the stroke, and voided the room at once, except

Digitized by Google

except one blue, one green ribbon, and a lieutenant-general of the queen's army, that had courage and insipidity enough to hear the poor doctor preach to the bare walls. Then the cloud that had hung so long and so obstinately over their intellectuals, disappeared. However, they were too stout to quit the field as their betters had done, and so contented themselves with casting sheep's eyes and silly leers at each other, while Bob and I enjoyed their stupidity.

This received notion of dulness in the Irish, has not taken its rise from the mob, though they gladly join in the cry. The English populace, the bluntest and most unenlightened race of people in Europe, are incapable of making so nice a discovery. They can readily imagine that the Irish have horns and hoofs; and it has been found easy, and of excellent use in politicks, not very long ago, to persuade them that every Irishman was somewhat more than of Venner's gang; since, instead of only chasing, he was to have slain his thousands. What affects the English mob, with regard to Irishmen, is terrour. Our English ancestors dispatched into Ireland, and their descendants, have taken effectual care to fasten this bugbear upon their mother country, and represent the Irish as monsters and cannibals, in order to justify their own more barbarous oppressions upon that people. These dreadful ideas have left so strong an impression, that even at this day, when the nations are more mixed than they have been formerly, an Irishman is looked upon by the vulgar in England, remote from great towns, as a rawhead and bloody-bones! It is therefore that the rumour spread of an Irish massacre has been found, of all stratagems, the

Digitized by Google

most effectual toward promoting any change of government in England, by the extreme facility of raising a fright in the good people there, whenever the Trojan horse is supposed to be filled with Irishmen. This may suffice to excuse that honest generation of mortals (for whom I have a great regard, as I have a real concern for all men that are easily thrown into a panick fear) from having had any hand in introducing the opinion of Irish dulness. That grand arcanum could be discovered only by the sublimer geniuses of England.

However, this opinion, foolishly attributed to the climate, has some truth in it, with regard to those remnants of old nobility and gentry, who have been stripped, by the iniquity of Cromwell, and the greater one of Clarendon, of all they had a title to, except the blood and spirit of their ancestors. These are a severe and a very inconvenient burden to them at home, where they are obliged to keep them under hatches in the neighbourhood of barracks, and of more tyrannical justices of peace. There are in Ireland a thousand well born Brutuses of this kind, whose souls are stupified by the perpetual dread of persecution, and dare not peep out of their bodies, lest they should fall under the lash of the penal laws. But snatch these potatoe mongers from their immediate slavery, or from the ploughshares to which their fathers have been reduced, into an air of liberty and politeness; transplant them but for one month into the hotbeds of London, how sudden is the change! how surprising the improvement! The booby instantly commences beau, bully, sharper, and cuckoldmaker with a vengeance! he is *passe, presto, vite,* Jack of all trades; all fire, all mercury, in the turn

Digitized by Google

turn of a hand! With what dexterity does he empty the pockets of that notable son of earth, the English squire, at seven or eleven? What a sturdyback is he to a bashful English peer? What an awe does his modest assurance create in all the assemblies of men? How do the London ladies fall into fits at his approach, alarmed at the sight of his broad shoulders, and engaging, though somewhat rough, addresses? But, to conclude this wonderful metamorphose of mere animals into smart and dextrous fellows, by the change of air, though it may go against one's stricter morals to justify their industry; it is hard to blame them for taking what reprisals they can upon the publick in England, by way of revenge, or at least some amends for the irreparable wrongs and losses at home.

In the mean time, it is impossible for an upright and good natured spirit, not to look with concern upon the inhuman slavery of the poor in Ireland. Since they have neither libery nor schools allowed them; since their clergy, genetally speaking, can have no learning but what they scramble for, through the extremities of cold and hunger, in the dirt and ergotism of foreign universities; since all together are under the perpetual dread of persecution, and have no security for the enjoyment of their lives or their religion, against the annual thunders of the English vatican, but the present moment: how can it be expected they should keep clear of superstition, which is so elegantly and so truly called by a modern author, the spleen of the soul? But that of my spirit is up, and I must out with it, after having asked pardon of my friend Mr. Pope, for having animadverted upon his jokes in the Dunciad, with regard to Ireland. Those railleries are so agreeable to the

Digitized by Google

humour of the world in general, that, like favourite vices, they carry their excuse along with them.

Heu patria! infidis nimium vicina Britannis;
Olim altrix divûm; soboli jam sæpe noverca
Dura tuæ, inque dies aliis data præda colonis.
Te, dum spernit, arat novus accola: mox ubi cultam
Diligit, illiciti pœnas luit exul amoris;
Aut sua colla jugo, demissis aurbus, ultro
Aptat, inops animi, et jam non sua seminat arva.
Sic, uno excusso, te comprimit alter adulter
Nequior, et scortum infœlix post improba calcat
Oscula; seu Scotus ille rapax, seu Saxo superbus.
Quis Deus hisce favet stupris? tua deperit usque
Stirps antiqua; novis solum licet esse beatis:
Inque vicem sese tam dira examina pellunt
Certatim: tibi rara quies; tibi perfidus idem
Hostis et hospes inest. Qui dividit, imperat Anglus,
Immeritam in terris matrem: te scilicet unam
Temnere fas, et amare nefas? Quis strenuus ausit
Consuluisse tibi, et non immemor esse parentis,
Semper in exitium præceps ruit. Imminet Anglus,
Iratisque frui divis jubet; utque tumescit
Bile jecur, crudelis et implacabilis instat.
Religio dat opem sceleri; nec deficit atrox
Inter quos, invita paris, discordia fratres.
Tantis victa malis servit fortuna Medusæ
Angliæ; at horrificos angues quatit ista quotannis,
Ut libet esse truci; seu rumpere fœdera malit,
Seu fera bella ciet civilia; spargere pestes
Vafra, dies condit lætos; tibi turpis egestas,
Et metus et dolus, et malesuade peritia legum
Invigilant: at nec melior, neque fortior illa,
Ni divisa ruas; ni tu tibi sævior hostis.

Nec

Digitized by Google

Nec satis est in vota tuæ jurâsse tyrannæ,
Et coluisse novos renuenti poplite ritus,
Improba si miseram non rideat, atque catenis
Crimina ficta tuis et dedecus insuper addat
Historiis fallax mordacibus: inde per orbem
Justis victa diis, simul immiserabilis audis.
Dùm despecta jaces, Angli pueri atque puellæ
Illudent, impunè rudem, stolidamque notantes,
Et magis insulsi jocus es et fabula vulgi.
Undique te lacerant spinæ; rapit Anglia flores
Usque tuos: .....
.....Frustrà tibi lucet Apollo
Gratus, et æterno faverunt carmine Musæ:
Frustrà animos virtute tuos Mars impiger auxit:
Cedit in Angligenas decus et laus transfuga fures.
Nimirum quodcumque tui fecere nepotes
Fortiter, aut sacris moniti scripsere camænis,
Desinit esse tuum! nec gens inimica cachinnis
Parcit, dum tibi raptat opes; tua splendida mendax
Induit et falsis ovat insgnita trophæis.
Proh scelus! Harpyæ manibus dum plaudit utrisque,
Te nudam atque inopem totus te sibilat orbis!
Nempe nec è gnatis aderit, qui vindicet ultor
Exuvias? si nemo domi, nisi proditor, ausim
Ferre, parens, licet exul, opem. Sanxisse nefandam,
Aut siluisse nefas fraudem. Manet unicus heros,
Ictus amore tui miseræ (cognomen Achillei
Is, ποδὰς ὠκυς, habet) nec tantis hostibus impar,
Sortis et invidiæ pergit tela aspera contra,
Et quatit indomitam, mediis in millibus, hastam.
Immemor ipse sui, spretæ memor usque parentis,
Hic tibi fidus adest—Hoc uno excepto, alienos
Quisque domi patitur manes; estque omnis Hibernus
Speve, metuve Anglus.—

The

Digitized by Google

The remains of the Irish *(Relliquiæ Danaum atque immitis Achillei)* labour under another very great inconvenience. They are far from partaking of the indulgence, or rather privilege allowed to all other people, by an exemption from any general charge on account of personal defects or villanies. If one Irishman, of any distinction, be found a blockhead, a knave, a traitor, or coward, there arises a certain mirth upon the discovery, among strangers of all kinds, especially the English; as if they were glad to light upon an example in that nation, of what is a pretty general rule in most countries, at this time of day. But, where they dare joke upon it, the single blot is imputed, with great gayety, to that whole people. Thus all Ireland is made answerable for the faults of every one of her children; and every one of these bears the whole weight of his country upon his shoulders. This is the greatest of all compliments, if taken in a right light. It presupposes a certain infallibility annexed to the Irish alone, which makes the world enjoy any exception from it with so much pleasure. In this uncouth attitude the Irishman must, in his own defence, and that of his whole country, be braver, and more nice, in regard of his reputation, than it is necessary for any other man to be. All that he gets generally for his pains, is the character of having behaved as might be expected from an Irishman: yet, if there be any crime or mistake in his conduct, not only he, but his whole country, is sure to pay for it. This, in strictness, regards only the Irishmen abroad; those at home may be Englishmen, and join in the banter, when they please.

All this is owing to the calumny dispersed, time out

Digitized by Google

out of mind, by the tongues and pens of the two neighbouring nations, in order to justify their own barbarous proceedings in regard of that unhappy people. But, not to mispend our time upon those wretched historians and geographers, who have continued so long to mislead the world in that respect, there has appeared, of late, a writer of importance, the malignity of whose aspersions upon the Irish, has spread itself, with an air, both at home and abroad. This is the famous lord Clarendon, whose long legend is translated into French. He was the man generally employed by king Charles the first, in that ruinous paper war he unfortunately waged with his parliamentarians, who never entered into negotiation with him, but with a view of imposing upon the people, and procuring a respite for themselves, when they were inferiour in the field. In this fatal medley of war and peace, both out of their proper season, the king was undone, as well as the church and monarchy, by the mixture of fear and corruption that reigned in Clarendon, and his fellows of the privy council. They engaged him to strip himself of his rights in favour of his rebels; and then took effectual care to alienate his mind from his most loyal subjects, especially the Irish, whom they represented as a parcel of inhuman, intractable, and senseless brutes, in order to deter him from accepting all they were worth in men and money, to support his sinking cause. These notable counsellors, after having done all the vile work inspired to them by their cowardice, or their hollow intrigues with parliament, fled generally to it, and became its dupes at last. The king, robbed by their infusions of the assistance of his most gallant and loyal friends, both

in

Digitized by Google

in England and Ireland, found himself obliged to fly to the Scots, who soon delivered him up to his mortal enemies.

Clarendon followed the fate of the royal son, and would not suffer him to transport himself into Ireland, at the instance of that English hero, lord Digby, in order to vindicate his own cause, and that of his father, while he was yet alive. By his removal into France, that was then, and a long time before, in a tacit confederacy with the parliament, the father lost his life upon the scaffold; the loyalists, and especially the Irish, were devoted to destruction soon after, for having been willing to support the king, in spite of his council. They lost their lives, and all their lands at home, under the violence of a triumphant rebellion, when they had no prince to countenance or unite them. Numbers followed the royal exile; changed sides with him, as he was obliged to change protection with the contending powers of France and Spain; served him faithfully, and assisted him in his distress. But the Clarendons of the council had contrived matters so well, that the father king could not maintain his rights, because they would not let him trust his friends; nor the son ever be restored, but by the declared enemies and assassins of his father.

At the restoration, that ought to have settled the fundamentals both of church and state, upon a basis no more to be shaken by popular commotions, the joy was so universal throughout, upon the meeting of the king and his people, that they unhappily passed their time in capping of courtesy and compliments with each other. The king would exact nothing

Digitized by Google

nothing from them with an air of resolution, out of pure modesty and grateful deference to his restorers. Though he was very hard put to it for the maintaining of his own family, and in no manner of condition to reward his fellow sufferers, he was advised, forsooth, only to recommend to his people, with great humility, what he should have demanded with authority for the redress of his and their former wrongs, and the farther security both of the temporal and spiritual establishment. The people, on the other hand, were grown so weary of their past servitude, and so charmed to see their lawful prince among them, that they waited only for his commands, to show their prompt obedience, and looked upon all his slight overtures, as things he had very little at heart.

In this giddy interval, the occasion of securing the rights both of church and state was lost: and the prime minister Clarendon, who was taken for the king's second self, profited by the mutual ecstacy of king and people, to advance the ends of his own avarice and ambition. While the prince, after so tedious an exile, gave himself up to the enjoyment of his present happiness, the subjects squared all the regulations of government, and the measures of justice, by the standard of Clarendon, whom they reckoned the faithful echo of their master's intentions. The plans of ecclesiastical and civil establishments were equally committed to his care; and he has left such a gangrene in both, as has since reached their very vitals. The church, it is true, was restored to her livings; but her pales were so ill fenced, that an inundation of all those sectaries, who had so lately born her down to the

Digitized by Google

ground, has forced its way into her very sanctuary; and while they graciously suffer her name to subsist, appropriate to themselves all her riches and authority. Clarendon, in that happy conjuncture, might have gone the lengths of Laud and Strafford with success. But their undaunted zeal never could inhabit such a heart as his. They had rendered her one of the most firm and amiable societies in the universe, free from tyranny, inaccessible to heresy: whereas, in her present state, she is become the helpless victim of Clarendon's politicks, and neither durst stand by her principles, nor assert her doctrine, while all her hierarchy is in heterodox hands. Whatever the appearances may be, she has, in fact, changed places with her adversary. Presbytery is become episcopal; and she is reduced, in regard of her authority and livings, to be only presbyterian; in short, she has taken a huge dose of laudanum; and is in no danger, though she have no pulse, because she has been forced to sleep extremely sound.

All this has befallen the church, as a necessary consequence of Clarendon's horrible prevarications and injustices with respect to the state. In all national churches, loyalty and religion are linked in a very close union, and tend naturally to the support of each other. Where the one is wounded in any essential part, the evil is taking, and the other suffers of course. Clarendon opened the administration of king Charles the second, with the most unexampled and impolitick scene, in regard of monarchy, that ever appeared in the world. The church and monarchy had been just rescued from the claws of a horrid rebellion. Those loyalists, whom neither the corruption of the former privy council,

Digitized by Google

council, nor the terrours of the parliament, had withdrawn from their zeal for the royal cause, had been long groaning under cruel oppression or miserable exile. They had now reason to flatter themselves, not only with the repossession of their lands, but the reward of their sufferings and services. But, though thousands of loyal families had been undone by the rebellion, Clarendon, by imposing on his master's indolence and facility, ordered matters so, that he was the only considerable gainer by the restoration, and made his fortune by perpetuating the distress and unaccountable hard fate of the cavaliers, after the return of their prince. Those men of quality alone, who had the king's immediate favour, or cunning enough to deal with the chancellor in his own way, were reinstated in their lands. The rest, and the far greater number, were left to the wide world, or the permission of sharping by a lottery, which unworthy resource was soon taken from them. The rebels and their issue, the spawn of fanaticism and rebellion, were continued in their ill-gotten possessions; and consequently, as they had art enough to dissemble their old religion and principles, were gaily admitted into the best preferments both in church and state, and lent a helping hand to all their brethren in iniquity, under the same mask. The abandoned cavaliers, and their disinherited offspring, must even make the best of a bad world; and since they were undone by loyalty, endeavour to repair their broken fortunes by faction, and lie in wait for an opportunity to be revenged of the royal family. This could not be long missing in a government, the majority of whose supporters were divided against it by their

Digitized by Google

rotten and antimonarchical principles; and therefore it is observable, that the most strenuous opposers of the royal cause since the restoration, were, and still are, the descendants of those families that had behaved with the staunchest loyalty in the days of king Charles the first.

Thus the proceedings of Clarendon, upon the restoration, only laid in seed for a larger crop of rebellion. How could the church and monarchy thrive, by fostering their covert foes in their very bosom, and obliging their only friends to become their inveterate enemies? No loyalty in the universe, but the Irish alone, could be proof against such usage. No church in Christendom, not even the catholick, could stand firm and united, if sectaries of all the present denominations were admitted, upon the merit of one ceremony, or rather chosen to make up her hierarchy. And thus Clarendon, by his unjust and interested politicks, has been the real father of whiggism, the second edition corrected and amended of the Roundheads, that has found the way to make an indisputable property of Ireland, and to turn the natural frame of the church and state of England *hors de page*, by the address of stepping into their places.

This may seem hard upon the memory of that gentleman; but, after the most impartial reflection, it will be found undoubted truth. The gallant lord Digby opened the charge against him in parliament, the third year of his maleadministration, to no purpose. His ascendant was still too prevalent over the king and the English nation. Most of the rebellious members, who owed their all to him, were yet alive; and the universities had not yet had time to form

Digitized by Google

form the youth to the ancient principles of honour and integrity. At length the veil was drawn off, and the eyes of the whole nation opened upon the iniquity of Clarendon, during the most loyal and wise session of parliament that perhaps ever was seen in England. But it was too late. Foundations could not be removed then, without threatening the whole building once again. The only redress that could be found for such a heap of crying injustices, that are, and ever must be, in force, was the head of Clarendon, that contrived and established them—an admirable statemender, who had found no other expedient for the support of the monarchy, but that of putting loyalty to death!

He fled his country and his master, after he had done them all the mischief he could, because he durst not stand his trial. He vanished, and left a horrible stench behind him to this day. The few friends he had, upon his impeachment, could find no defence for him against the vile treachery of having kept correspondence with his master's enemies during his exile, and made a visit, incognito, to Cromwell, upon his return from his embassy in Spain. He had no pretence to secure him from the vengeance due to his former crimes, but that ample act of oblivion he had penned himself upon the restoration, and had made so vastly comprehensive, in order to find room in it for his own iniquity. But that *mare magnum* could not save him from the prodigious charge of having sold, not settled the whole kingdom of Ireland afterward. His flight alone could rescue him from the wrath of the whole English nation against him, for his having doomed so many thousands of innocent, or rather of merit-

Digitized by Google

ing people, to the utmost extremities of shame, cold and hunger, to serve the purposes of his own corruption, and make rebellion as lasting as the world.

Not all the mutual cruelty of the civil war, not the massacre acted in Ireland, first under the connivance of the roundhead justices at Clontarf, Ballock, &c.; next by the Scots in the island of Maggee, near Carrickfergus, and then by sir Phelim O Neil's brutal revenge in a part of the north, which was retaliated more than tenfold by Coote, Ireton, and Cromwell, over that whole kingdom, can equal the list of those loyal Irish families which have been raised out of the world in miserable infamy by the pen of Clarendon! The rump-parliament, and all its emissaries, were but transient plagues, that rioted for a while over the church, the state, and the royal family of England. The hand of God soon overtook them. They died, and all their iniquities and abominations had died with them, had not the church, the state, and the royal family, found their bane perpetuated to immortality, by the single corruption of Mr. Hyde, the chancellor of the exchequer and the lord high chancellor of England.

During his voluntary exile, Clarendon, to justify himself, and his amphibious companions of the former privy council, digested at Rouen that long and eloquent satire he had composed, for the most part, in the isle of Jersey, upon the king's father and all his friends, but especially the Irish; because they never can forgive who do the wrong. He has taken a vast deal of pains to blanch rebellion in all its promoters, and cast invidious colours upon the most eminent loyalists. He can scarce find a man of thorough

Digitized by Google

thorough worth and sense in the royal party in England, except Mr. Hyde, the chancellor of the exchequer, and the lord Falkland. No Irishman has the honour of his approbation, but Daniel O Neil and colonel Wogan. However, though he allows the former more sense than came to the share of all his countrymen together, he vitiates that sense with a mixture of too much cunning, whereby he mounted to the sublime post of groom of the bedchamber, which, in his opinion, ought to be inaccessible to an Irishman. As for colonel Wogan, he is so much in love with him, that he sinks the mention of his country; and though he executed his purpose with wonderful courage and dexterity, he looks upon him as a little out of his senses, because he was extremely loyal and brave. He omits, however, giving him the honour of having saved the king's life at the battle, or rather flight, of Worcester, by the desperate stand he made at the head of 300 horse against Cromwell's whole army, in the suburbs of that town, till the king and colonel Careless were out of sight. How could the father king be maintained on his throne, or the son be restored to it by their friends, since, in the language of their dastard or corrupt counsellors, all that was brave, was mad; and all that was thoroughly loyal and firm, savoured of popery? But as an instance of the unfair dealing of the English historians, the glory of the escape at Worcester has always been ascribed to their countryman Careless; as if it were more honourable to fly with the king, than to stop those that are in full chace after him. The rest of the Irish, according to Clarendon, were a horrid com-

Digitized by Google

pound of stupidity and barbarism, except the marquisses of Ormond and Clanricard; who were still more cunning than Daniel O Neil, and not half so mad as Wogan. Yet if the privy council of king Charles the first had been as wise, or as honest, as the supreme council of Kilkenny, he had never been engaged to devest himself of his own will and prerogative, till he was forced to maintain his cause with the wretched remains: he had never been sold by one people, or beheaded by another, who had nothing but treason in their hearts and cant in their religion.

But, on the other hand, Clarendon so kindly recommends the persons, and mixes such shining colours in the talents and characters of the most notorious traitors, that one can hardly find in his heart to detest them for their villanies. The virtues of the bravest cavaliers are tarnished; and the vices of the blackest republicans brightened up in his hands. Milton engages our fancies, perhaps, too far in favour of the devils, by the lively and beautiful images he often mixes with their characters: but if he had dealt with the angels, as Clarendon has with the cavaliers, the devils had undoubtedly been the heroes of his poem.—In short, he has left a legend to all posterity, the best lesson that has ever yet been given to wicked subjects, and the most encouraging, to dethrone or destroy their kings.

If justice had been done to that voluminous treatise, it should have had the same fate with the petition he left behind him in London, addressed to the house of lords, by way of justification, which was unanimously voted, by both houses, a malicious and scandalous

Digitized by Google

scandalous paper, and a reproach to the justice of the nation.

But that posthumous work came out in excellent season for him. The church was wonderfully prevented for him, which made her overlook the mortal wound he had given her through the side of the state. The state was possessed by his grandchild. The witnesses against his falsehoods and calumnies were no more in being. That England, which had him in the greatest detestation in 1667, and for many years after, subsisted no longer. The lists, both ecclesiastical and civil, were thronged either with the unwary admirers of his style, or with those that owed their fortunes to his motley establishments. His perpetual running down of the Irish, was no small help toward gaining him a general benevolence among the English and Scots, whose rank treasons he had taken so much pains to soften, or to spare. His books had frontlets of Scripture to recommend and sanctify all their venom. This is but the second part of the Spanish hypocrisy in America, while they murdered whole nations in cold blood, with their beads in their hands.

How could any better dealings be expected from a man who had resolved to make his fortune at any rate, nay at the expense of his trust, honour, and loyalty when abroad; as most of his companions in the former privy council had done before him, to keep their estates at home? He had none to lose that could be as beneficial to him as his attendance on his exiled master. However, in order to bid fair for one, it is notorious, that in the year 1657, when he found his master's affairs desperate, he made his peace and terms with Cromwell, by the mediation of Mr. secre-

Digitized by Google

tary Thurlo, whom he was afraid, on account of that confidence, not to protect after the restoration; and then, since he could not sell his master during his exile, he made himself more than amends after his return. He first sold one of his kingdoms, with all its loyal subjects (who had ruined themselves by their endeavours to serve and assist him, both in and out of their country), to his known enemies: he then, by his base and faithless moderation, sold the church and state of England to their false friends: and, lastly, did worse, by the rotten foundations he laid, than Cromwell and all his accomplices could ever have compassed, since he sold the royal family of England to distress and exile for all eternity.

As I am under voluntary articles neither to conceal nor disguise any of my thoughts from Mentor, my spirit has been tempted to wander into this long dissertation, in order to give itself some ease, while it had the satisfaction of opening itself entirely to him. I am willing to flatter myself it has some sympathy with his, which I should be extremely sorry to shock, or even disoblige, by this frank confession of my sentiments. If I have incurred his displeasure, by any freedom of speech that may be offensive, or any notions that may be repugnant to his, I submit to his censure, and am willing to stand corrected. I do not pretend either to instruct his better genius, or to force my thoughts upon him. I am a fond admirer of that worth and generosity which has put a stop to his rising in the world. I have no personal enmity to any man living, nor any interest in view, that can interfere in the least with Mentor's.

It is true, I reckon Clarendon a more pernicious subject,

Digitized by Google

subject, and a worse man, than the brave and wicked Cromwell. I take him to be the author of most irreparable mischiefs to the church, the state, and more especially to the people of England, whom his design to maintain in a perpetual superiority over their prince, has devoted to perpetual slavery. He, for his own ends (as he fairly declared to the earl of Southampton), as well as in compliment to them, hindered the first parliament after the restoration to settle a constant and indefeasible revenue upon the crown; whereby it had been skreened from factions, and the government from revolution, which must necessarily happen, where the prince must depend on the people for his yearly subsistence, and the maintenance of his own state and family. This was by no means the circumstance of the kings of England, till James the first had squandered away all the royal demesnes upon his hungry and insatiable countrymen; and so made his son a sacrifice, by forcing him to become a bull-beggar.

All the constitutions of our western world began by limited monarchies, after the fall of the Roman empire, as most adapted to the spirit and genius of our gothick ancestors. These limitations regarded the measures of peace, the means of war, and the regular administration of justice; but not the daily bread of the sovereigns, who had lands and immediate vassalages of their own, for the support of their estate and dignity. Our Norman monarchs were the only arbitrary ones in Europe, except those of Castile, who were complimented with absolute sway by the people, to enable them, without any delay or consultation, to issue their orders, and repress the sudden invasions

Digitized by Google

of the Moors, whose neighbourhood was a perpetual alarm.

However, as the common people of England were generally villains or slaves to their lords, these lords became, by the importance of their vassalages, an hereditary council of state, upon extraordinary occasions, when it was thought convenient to gain their assistance, by the compliment of asking their advice, or their concurrence in taxing their vassals for the publick good. The weak princes of the Plantagenet family (which has produced the greatest in Europe) were strangely given over to favourites and minions; as weak princes generally are, because they have not their glory and real power so much at heart as their private satisfaction. The barons, as counsellors by their birth and fortune, were so disgusted at this humour, and at subsidies and other vexations that had their rise in the king's closet, and not in his council, that they made frequent confederacies of rebellion, on pretence of grievances; and as they were supported by the people, obtained great concessions in their favour from the crown. The kings found no way of supporting themselves against the barons, but by disengaging the people from them. This they effected by admitting them who had no manner of pretence to it before, to appear by their representatives in the great council of the nation, which obtained the name of parliament, whenever they had any occasion for subsidies against the barons, or the foreign enemies of the state. The people, in return of their liberalities, obtained frequent enlargements of their privileges. But the Plantagenets and Tudors had still an ample share of their absolute dominion left,

Digitized by Google

left, and were greatly superiour both to the people and the barons. They had it always in their power to divide and rule, because they had wherewithal, by their own demesnes, to maintain their state independent of them, except where the right of the crown was in dispute. They called parliaments when they listed, and dissolved them as freely; or browbeat them, when they had spirit, into what they pleased. Whether it regarded peace or war, church or state, their will, in effect, was a law; and they had no need either of tricks or double dealings, or of upstart prime ministers. These they made use of to execute their orders, not to gain their points.

But, after king James the first had lavished the ample demesnes left him by queen Elizabeth, the case was quite altered. His successor could neither maintain his authority over the people, nor in his own house, for want of means to support his dignity. He was reduced to a wretched dependency on his vassals, who never fail of becoming insolent where they know they are masters. As fast as he called them together, they began with complaints, though they never had less cause for them. He wanted subsidies, in fact, for the maintenance of his household, but made use of other pretences, after the example of his ancestors, who were under no such extremities at home. They immediately called for the previous redress of supposed grievances, and so he dissolved, and redissolved them, which was almost the only branch of power he had left him. Under these hardships he could hold out no longer; and, without debasing his majesty, could find no other resource for subsisting in independency, but that of reviving some rights and claims of his despotick ancestors,

Digitized by Google

ancestors, which were grown into disuse, because they had no need of them. All this came very short of his necessary expenses, and increased the ill humour of the people; who were growing extremely rich and luxuriant, on account of giving him nothing but extorted trifles. At length his wants obliged him to lay himself at the mercy of a saucy and inexorable house of commons, upon which he, his ministers, and his barons split at last. Surely no prince ever found himself in so forlorn and deplorable a situation as his, from the first sitting of that parliament upon his majesty, till the last sitting upon his life.

He had been long borrowing from all the world, upon the credit of dead authority, in order to give bread to a household he could not pay. All his servants, from the secretaries of state down to the scullions of his kitchen, were in an interest contrary to that of his dignity, and could never hope either for their arrears or their current wages, but by his being well with a parliament that never intended to be well with him. His honour was concerned in supporting his rights: his necessity and conscience in making away with them by degrees, in hopes that his parliament might at length be engaged, by his condescensions, to allow him wherewithal to pay his debts and defray his daily expenses. All those that served him, either in his council, or his house, or his parliament, had a personal interest in making him take this party; except those very few that were sacrificed for voting generously, and at their own cost, on the side of his honour. All the rest were bribed against his royal dignity, by their wants and their fears; and not only left him to be worried unmercifully

Digitized by Google

mercifully by two nations, under the insolent pretences of loyalty and religion; but obliged him to waste part of his force, and all his indignation, against a third, the only one that had real loyalty and religion enough to restore him.

The mettle and superiour genius of Cromwell subdued faction and rebellion, by the very power they had put into their hands against the lawful sovereign. He supported his state and terrified all Europe, as well as the three nations, by the grandeur of his courage, and the spirit of his army; which he made, in effect, his parliament. They paid themselves, and laughed at the constitution. Upon the return of king Charles the second, the English nation, grown wise by a very dear bought experience, had resolved, at their first meeting in parliament, to set the royal family in its ancient state of independency upon the people, except upon extraordinary occasions, by settling a perpetual revenue on the crown, and thereby securing it from the unavoidable danger and insolence of faction. Clarendon, as perfidious to his country as to his sovereign, has hindered this excellent purpose from taking effect, by his vile and interested infusions, and made himself a merit with the English nation, of what has left it a prey ever since to unavoidable discontents and convulsions. By this means, and the abrogation of the ancient tenures, the crown was abandoned to a more wretched necessity of begging annually, and condescending than before; and robbed of its old influence and authority over the people. Thus the kings of England were left in a worse state than the ancient kings of Sparta. Their cellars, their kitchens, and the wages of their footmen and grooms, depended upon the

Digitized by Google

the good graces of the house of commons: their inherent rights of making war and peace and alliances, or issuing *quo warrantoes*, &c., were but mere feathers, the sport of every wind that blew from the ephori of the people.

In this manner king Charles the second, though the idol of England, was forced, by the malign ascendant of Clarendon, to become her wretched pensioner. King only (and a very limited king) of Scotland, and tyrant of Ireland, to no manner of purpose for himself, but to the exceeding joy of his own and his father's enemies; he led a life of continual struggle and uneasiness, from which he had no relief, but in turning rake, and drowning his royal spleen in all the common pleasures he could afford himself. To ward against those factions that arose naturally out of the triumph of the good old cause, and aimed at nothing less than his life and dignity, he found himself obliged to become a captain Tom too, to mix his majesty with the mob, and turn caballist and factioneer, as well, and as knavishly, as the best of them. He must call parliaments as oft as his wants called upon him, not to advise him (according to their original institution) but merely to keep him from starving. At length he grew weary of acting a part so far beneath him: he plucked up his spirit, by calling to mind the power of his ancestors, cast his enemies into a panick fear, put presbytery to death, and died soon after he had made himself, in effect, king of England.

His successor, who had not the force of his genius, and had more religion than either he or Clarendon would have thought necessary, was soon outwitted and outdone by faction. He had been used to closetting,

Digitized by Google

closetting, favourites, and intrigues, during his former life, in order to secure his rights against the inconvenience of that religion: and after he had mounted the throne with great acclamation, he misplaced his confidence upon those that grew too hard for him at his own weapons. As he had made himself pretty easy in his domestick circumstances, by making up a little demesne of forfeited estates, he was not so entirely at the devotion of his parliament as his predecessors had been; and so began to reassume the old prerogatives of the crown, without a sufficient fund of money, or friends, or art, to make them pass upon a people that had so long looked upon themselves as masters, with a great deal of reason. He did not sink under the mutual villany of privy council and parliament, like his father; his favourites in the privy council alone were more than enough for him. Deserted by two kingdoms, and attacked by a foreign power; since he was too good natured to allow any foreign power to support him, he had nothing left but the common people of Ireland, and those remnants of catholick nobility and gentry there, who had wrested their estates, by favour or interest at court, out of the intricacies of Clarendon's act of settlement: for the infinitely greater number of Irish proprietors, though restored to their lands by the act of repeal, had been bred in so much distress and ignorance, that they could scarce be of any use to him. And so he was obliged to abandon that kingdom to its evil destiny, as the other two had abandoned him.

Now Clarendon's politicks began to have their full effect. His posterity was seated on the throne. The republican tares had been sown so thick in the church

Digitized by Google

church and state of England, that they choked and overtopped the genuine grain. King James the second had given a liberty of conscience in general. This, as it was shocking to the established church, was exchanged, by the prevalence of calvinistical and freethinking interlopers, for the softer title of toleration, which has been improved, by a very easy turn of lergerdemain into actual dominion. A great cry was kept up on all sides, about the dangers that threatened the church. The unthinking tories, or church of England men, joined in it along with the whigs, with a view of keeping out popery. The whigs heightened it at every turn, not to keep out popery, which they made use of as a bugbear, but to oblige the church to suppress her true doctrine and discipline, and let in presbytery. The tories were all along the dupes of this farce, and king William, with all his penetration, could not see through the whole plot, or did not go all the lengths he should to favour the whigs, and thereby secure his own independency on the people. He had a very uneasy time of it, while he laboured in vain to mix parties that never can incorporate. The whig will never become tory: the tory, generally speaking, is not so stubborn. It is true, he never will expose his life or his fortune, by rising to the sublime pitch of a cavalier, which renders any government secure against him. He may drink, and prate, and protest, to get a name among the vulgar; but Clarendon's usage of the loyalists after the restoration is a sufficient warning to him to keep his own house, and live within the verge of the laws in being. However, as he will not play the fool for church or state, he is extremely wise in regard of himself. Loyalty and religion

Digitized by Google

religion hang loose enough about him, and he can turn whig without much difficulty, where he can find a considerable advantage in it. And thus king William, by endeavouring to jumble both parties together, became agreeable to neither; and had shared the same fate with his predecessor, if the war which England necessarily drew upon itself, and the absolute dominion he had over the Seven Provinces, had not kept him on the throne. For since the government of England has been reduced to a democracy by Clarendon, the whigs must reign alone, or it must be in perpetual convulsions.

That prince had not found out this grand arcanum, which has since been discovered, and put in practice with infallible success; and has rendered his successors, under an air of limitation, as absolute in fact as any of our ancient monarchs, or of the present kings of christendom. It is true, the tories had a lucid interval in the last years of queen Anne; but it could not last, because they never can have spirit enough to play all their game, and fix their fortune. The whigs, that will ever despise them as a rope of sand, have still art and mettle enough, though they be at the lowest ebb, to frighten, or make them fall together by the ears, and thereby make a jest of all their projects. While the crown has no demesnes, nor any settled revenue, the tories can never do its business with unanimity and success. The whigs, whose birthright it is to make the people uneasy and mutinous, can never miss of breaking, or at least thwarting, their measures, under colour of their concern for the grievances and unsupportable taxes laid on the publick. But let the prince put himself wholly under their protection, he is perfectly safe, in regard

Digitized by Google

regard of the tories; and the whigs will easily find the method of paying him, and themselves into the bargain, at the expense of the people, and with the most careless contempt of their adversaries. A prime minister, under the inoffensive title of treasurer, or secretary; a privy council, under the title of parliament, the majority of which is gained over by his art or his largesses, and who, in return, secure the nation, with all its wealth, will, and power, in the most implicit obedience to him, and consequently to his master; does all the business of the crown to a wonder, and reduces the people, by their own consent, to as much slavery as is convenient for all the purposes of the prince.

Thus, in regard of the government, Clarendon's politicks are entirely overset. He has ruined one royal family by leaving it at the mercy of the people: he has ruined the rights of the people, by leaving them at the mercy of another, that has been too cunning for him, and found the knack of keeping them, whom he proposed to leave masters for ever, under perpetual and unlimited subjection, by the help and corruption of their representatives, notwithstanding the addition of new and more irksome limitations of the crown. He had destroyed the cavaliers at the restoration; and has given the *coup de grace* to the tories at the revolution, which was a child of his own begetting upon the body of the former iniquity.

The world has never seen a frame of government so nicely fitted for all the purposes of the sovereign, as the present constitution of England. The king has not a foot of land; yet all Great Britain is his property in fact: he is under the most unbecoming restrictions

Digitized by Google

restrictions in the eyes of the people; however, he can be as despotick, when he thinks it necessary, as William the Conqueror; provided he save appearances, by letting old forms subsist in the administration, he can turn them to what use he thinks proper, and has no need of very great dexterity in the management. The people flatter themselves with a notion of being free, because they have an air of being represented, and yet it is that very representation makes them slaves. They have no real liberty left, but that of the press; which would soon grow contemptible in their own eyes, if the minister (against whom it is generally directed) had sense enough to despise it. The barons have no shadow of their old authority, only in the vain formality of entering their protests, by half dozens, against the votes of a vast and a sure majority, that speaks the sense of the minister, while it pretends to speak that of the nation. All this is a riddle,—yet every cobler in England can unfold it, to no manner of purpose for himself, or his country. The charm is irresistible; all the subjects are caught in the snare that Clarendon had laid for the sovereign.

In the mean time, the prince, vested by this magick in as much real state and power as the most arbitrary monarch in Europe, has other advantages which none of them can share with him. The interposition of his parliament skreens him from all censure, as well as danger or want. Though he be an errant knave in his dealings with his people, or a notorious trickster, and breaker of publick faith, in regard of his foreign alliances, he is ever absolved by the unthinking world, and the blame thrown entirely on his parliament; which he is still supposed, upon

Digitized by Google

the credit of a received tradition, not to be able to govern or lead into all his honest purposes, though it be, in reality, the best trained, and most easily managed, of any beast of burden in the universe. So that as things now stand, Clarendon's antimonarchical scheme is like to continue for ever the surest support of tyranny. The whigs must be the majority in parliament. They alone can be bribed to sell and subdue the people; and a king of Great Britain must be a downright fool, or a madman, not to be on a surer foot of reputation, as well as power, than any other sovereign upon earth. He may be at the head of different alliances at the same time, as well as of different churches; and has a more undisputed right to personal infallibility than the pope. The other monarchies of Europe, originally limited, have become absolute by the policy of keeping their ancient demesnes, and adding those of the rebellious barons to them from time to time: that of England, by having no demesnes at all.

In this happy circumstance, a king of England, while he is in perfect security at home, can keep his foreign enemies in awe, by the terrour of his fleets at sea, and confederacies on the continent; or by sowing corruption in councils and cabinets abroad, which are now as accessible to it, as his parliament. If intrigue should fail, the whigs, by whom he reigns, will always find him money enough to do the business. In the mean time, he can stand in no manner of apprehension with respect to any part of his subjects, except a distant one, in regard of those established by Clarendon, to wit, the Irish whigs. These have had earnest longings after independency both upon the church and state of England, ever since their

Digitized by Google

their establishment in Ireland. The division of the vulgar of that country from them, in point of religion, and the long peace of the neighbouring powers with England, have rendered all their views impracticable hitherto. England is mad enough to encourage persecution in that country; and if they can, by executing the penal laws in all their rigour, force the people at length to be of a piece with them, they may not be long to seek for a proper occasion to withdraw themselves from the dominion of England, as the Portuguese did, some time ago, from that of Spain, though upon the same continent. In that case, as they were founded upon presbytery and fanaticism, the ecclesiastical livings will be no small accession of power and encouragement for them to return to the religion of their fathers. Their honour will be concerned in having a church of their own; and there is nothing so easy, as to make five hundred as good as any of those now in being, within the comprehensive system of Clarendon.

Who can think it strange, after all, that Clarendon should reckon the Irish a blind and stupid people, since they could not discover the broad way to their temporal and eternal happiness, as well as he and all his pupils of the present latitude? But, in the name of wonder, since they could have made the way to Heaven, notwithstanding the needless burden of their articles of faith, why should they be destroyed in this world merely upon account of them? After having suffered so much for their rebellion against Cromwell, why should they be made martyrs to their loyalty, when their king was actually on the throne? a man must be stupid indeed, not to see through all this mechanism of sacrificing people

Digitized by Google

to God and to the devil at once. But, thanks to their stars! their friend Clarendon is still alive: his spirit of persecution will open their eyes at last, and bring them to their senses. Whenever they can get clear of the devil, in his way, by having little or no religion at all, they will soon become as wise as their neighbours; and by agreeing among themselves, get clear of England and her church too into the bargain.

Dear Mentor, excuse me for having finished, as folks do generally in their drink, with a dispute about religion; I love religion, with all my soul, where it is sincere; but abhor, above all things, the pretence or abuse of it, to advance any purpose but those that regard the other world. As I have a soul (I hope) to be saved, I have studied all the present religions with care: and if my creed did not determine me to be a catholick, I freely own I should be troubled with none of them, because of all the vile and cruel rogueries I have seen them misapplied to. Most of them, for want of authority, are lost in free-thinking; others, by arrogating too much authority, vanish into superstition. These two kinds, abandoned to such extremities, have infinitely more business upon earth, than ever they are like to have in Heaven. The catholick may be free from either, if he pleases: if he fall into either, he must be knave or fool. The same may be said of a national church, guarded by the civil, and fenced by her own ecclesiastical authority. She may be very catholick, without being enslaved to the decretals and extravagancies of popery; or overlaid by the heavier weight of presbytery; or made the jest and handmaid of free-thinking! It is a general remark, that two of a trade

Digitized by Google

cannot agree. The most sanguine jesuits, though they are forced to keep some measures, are horribly cried out at by those that pretend to the strictest kind of reformation: yet these, whenever they get the temporal power into their hands, outdo them infinitely in all their arts of double dealing and tyranny. But all our jars are a noise about nothing—Clarendon, a man of much more religion and sense than either the apostles, fathers, or councils, has discovered, of late, that heresy is only a dream; since, according to him, catholick and christian are one and the same thing in fact. So let us burn our books and our schools, for there is an end of controversy. However, let us keep rancour and persecution on foot, with all the zeal of our fathers. There has been, and there is still, something to be got by it.

I own I am a little mad; so Mentor must take nothing ill that I say to him. My patience is exhausted, and I have done all I could to tire his. He must blame his own good nature, that has given me room to vent my spleen. As I have no friend here of genius or freedom of thought enough to comprehend these notions, they had rotted in my breast, and thrown me, perhaps, into some dangerous indisposition, if I had not come out with them. I am now setting out upon an expedition against the Moors, since the modern christians are too hard for me; and whatever may be my fate, it is an exceeding comfort to me to have thus discharged my conscience in regard of these, before I enter the lists against their brethren the mahometans.

As for the blank verses which I recommended so earnestly to the care of Mentor, I now abandon them to his discretion. If he thinks them worth his cor-

Digitized by Google

rection, he will give them to the publick as he proposes, without the name of an author, and with his own, after the epistle to recommend them. It will do me a great deal of honour, and I will take care it shall do him no manner of mischief. If he neglect publishing them, I shall have the mortification of believing the present I took the liberty to make him not worth his while, or that my present liberty of speech is offensive to him. This must not be. We are all brethren in fact; and no man should be angry at another, for using him with all the intimacy of a friend, and opening his whole heart to him without malice or disguise. I beg pardon of Mentor, and of all those great names he mentions, for my censures upon rhyme and raillery, which he may soften or expunge entirely, according to his better judgment. I should be very sorry to make enemies of those, whom, of all mankind, I would choose to make my friends. Mr. Pope and I lived in perfect union and familiarity for two or three summers, before he entered upon the stage of the world; where he has since gained so great and so just an applause. The other geniuses have a right to all my regard, by the merit of sharing the affection and esteem of Mentor, who will do me a great deal of honour, if he allow me any place in so learned and polite a society. Without any compliment, they are fitter for the Augustan age than for this. They are at home, and endeavour to give the world a sense of its follies with great humour and gayety. The cheerfulness of my temper is, in a great measure, sunk under a long and a hopeless exile, which has given it a serious, or, if you will, a supercilious turn. I lash the world with indignation and grief, in the strain of Jeremy. But the world

Digitized by Google

world is grown so inveterate in iniquity, that I fear we shall all lose our labour. It will have just the same effect to flog, as to tickle them.—However, if there be any room for a grave, sullen fellow, that has been one of the merriest fellows in Europe, in Mentor's academy, I offer myself: and, to pay my entrance, as I did in Newgate, I send him a kilderkin of the best wine on this side of the country, to drink their healths, and mine, if he pleases. I accept, with a great deal of acknowledgment, the present of books offered me by Mentor, and desire he will send along with them doctor Jonathan Swift's Miscellanies, which they tell me are worth them all. I can give him nothing in return, but some heads of the Saracens of Oran, which I shall be ordered to cut off, because they will not become christians. I must be their executioner in my own defence; for, with all my spleen and vexation of spirit, I am the most inoffensive creature in the world in regard of religion. I would not shed one ounce of blood in anger or enmity, or wrong any man living of a cracked sixpence, to make all the world catholicks; yet I am as staunch a one myself as any pope in the universe. I am all for the primitive church, in which people made proof of their religion only at their own expense. But I laugh, with great contempt, at those who will force others to Heaven their way, in spite of charity.

Though I should be in the deserts of Lybia, I can still hear from Mentor. It is not necessary he should submit his criticism or correction to me, since I constitute him my judge, without appeal. The gentleman of my family mentioned by him, is the honestest, but the idlest fellow breathing. I cannot even get a letter from him. Thus my reliance for the revising

Digitized by Google

and publishing of those pieces is entirely upon Mentor, whom I embrace with all my heart, this 27th of February, 1732.

TO MR. ALDERMAN BARBER *.

DUBLIN,

MR. ALDERMAN, JULY 22, 1732.

THERE is a young gentleman of the clergy here, for whom I have great regard. And I cannot but wish this young gentleman (for whose learning and oratory in the pulpit I will engage) might have the honour to be your chaplain in your mayoralty. His name is Matthew Pilkington; he is some years under thirty, but has more wit, sense, and discretion, than any of your London parsons ten years above his age. He has a great longing to see England, and appear in the presence of Mr. Pope, Mr. Gay, and others, in which I will venture to befriend him. You are not to tell me of prior engagements; because I have some title, as an old acquaintance, to expect a favour from you. Therefore pray let me know immediately that you have complied with my request before you had read half my letter. I expect your answer, to my satisfaction, and the happi-

* This letter was sent to Mrs. Barber the poetess and Dr. Delany, who were then in London, to be delivered by them to the alderman; but they never delivered it, out of a desire, as was supposed, to prevent the recommendation from succeeding: and the dean was under the necessity of writing a second letter to the same purpose, which secured the place to Mr. Pilkington.

ness

Digitized by Google

ness of the young gentleman; and am, with great sincerity,

Your most obedient servant,

J. SWIFT.

P. S. You need not be afraid of Mr. Pilkington's hanging upon you; for he has some fortune of his own, and somewhat in the church; but he would be glad to see England, and be more known to those who will esteem him and may raise him.

TO THE SAME.

DUBLIN,

MR. ALDERMAN, AUGUST 10, 1732.

I AM very angry with my friend doctor Delany, for not applying to you sooner, as I desired him, in favour of Mr. Matthew Pilkington, a young clergyman here, who has a great ambition to have the honour of being your chaplain in your mayoralty. I waited for the doctor's answer before I would write to you, and it came but last night. He tells me you have been so very kind as to give him a promise upon my request. I will therefore tell my story. This gentleman was brought to me by the doctor about four years ago, and I found him so modest a young man, so good a scholar and preacher, and of so hopeful a genius, and grew still better upon my hands the more I knew him, that I have been seeking all opportunities to do him some real service; from

Digitized by Google

from no other motive in the world, but the esteem I had of his worth. And I hope you know me long enough to believe me capable of acting as I ought to do in such a case, however contrary it may be to the present practice of the world. He has a great longing to see England, and appear in the presence of Mr. Pope, Mr. Gay, doctor Arbuthnot, and some other of my friends, wherein I will assist him with my recommendations. He is no relation or dependant of mine. I am not putting you upon a job, but to encourage a young man of merit upon his own account as well as mine. He will be no burden upon you, for he has some fortune of his own, and will have a much better from his father; and has also a convenient establishment in a church in this city.

Mr. Pilkington will be ready to attend you upon your command*, and I wish he may go as soon as possible, that he may have a few weeks to prepare him for his business, by seeing the Tower, the Monument, and Westminster Abbey, and have done staring in the streets.

I am so entirely out of the world, that I cannot promise a hope ever to requite your favour, otherwise than with hearty thanks for conferring this obligation upon me. And I shall ever remain, with true esteem, your most obedient, and obliged humble servant,

JONATH. SWIFT.

* See the alderman's answer, vol. XII, page 494.

MR.

Digitized by Google

MR. PILKINGTON TO MR. BOWYER.

SIR, DUBLIN, AUGUST 17, 1732.

I RECEIVED your last letter, with the note to Mr. North. I am extremely obliged to you for the favour of such a present, and shall be glad to have an opportunity to express my gratitude to you.

I would send with this letter two or three of those papers which I design for your volume; but the dean is reading them over, to try if there be any alteration requisite in any of them. I showed him your note to Mr. North; and I believe he was at least as much pleased as the person who was to receive it. We have thoughts of preparing a preface to your edition, in the name of the editor. Let me know whether I shall send the pamphlets by post, and whether you have the Journal of a Dublin Lady, the Ballad on the English Dean, and Rochford's Journal, because you shall have the copies sent to you, and the property effectually secured. I mentioned your request to the dean; and I shall get you the right of printing the Proposal for Eating Children. I mentioned the alteration of the titles; and he thinks it will be most proper to give them both the Irish and English titles; for instance, the Soldier and the Scholar, or Hamilton's Bawn, &c. I have some hope of being able to send all these in about a week or fortnight's time; and shall venture to send them by post, though it will be expensive. The

Digitized by Google

The dean says, he thinks the assignment* as full as it is possible for him to write; but that he will comply with any alterations we think proper. I shall expect to hear from you as soon as possible; because I have some schemes to transact, which probably I shall acquaint you with in my next letter.

I am, sir,
Your most obliged servant,
MATT. PILKINGTON.

MR. PILKINGTON TO MR. BOWYER.

SIR, AUGUST 28, 1732.

I HAVE sent you some of the pamphlets I promised, in as large a parcel as I could venture. The dean has, with his own hand, made some alterations in some of them. I will, by next post, or next but one, send you another pamphlet at least, and a new assignment from the dean. He received a letter from Mr. Pope and Mr. Motte; but neither have been of the least disadvantage to my request. I cannot say but I am proud of his friendship to me.

I desire that you will insist upon your right by the assignment I formerly sent; and let Mr. Motte show you any thing under the dean's hand which will invalidate it! Our affair is a point where the dean's honour is concerned; and that very consideration

* See this assignment in vol. II, page xxiii.

may

Digitized by Google

may convince you that your interests will be secured. You shall hear from me more particularly in a post or two.

I send you a catalogue of some of those pieces which you are entitled to print; and if you would add any of the Intelligencers, I can inform you which are the dean's, and which not.

"A catalogue of pieces which you are empowered to print, by the dean's assignment: The Barrack. An Ode to Ireland, from Horace. A Libel on Dr. Delany and Lord Carteret. To Dr. Delany, on the Libels against him. O'Rourk. The Dressing Room. The Defence of it. The Journal at Rochford's. The Thorn. City Cries. Project, Bishops' Lands. On Bishops' Leases. Arguments against repealing the Test Act. Considerations on the Bishops' Bills. Vindication of Lord Carteret. Proposal for Eating Children. Poem on the English Dean.. Journal of a Dublin Lady.

MATT. PILKINGTON.

TO MR. ALDERMAN BARBER.

DUBLIN,

MY LORD ELECT, SEPTEMBER 11, 1732.

I ANTICIPATE your title, because perhaps it may be your due before your chaplain, Mr. Pilkington, can attend you. And, besides, I have a mind to be the first person who gives it to you. And, first, I heartily acknowledge your goodness in favouring a young

Digitized by Google

a young gentleman who has well answered all the recommendations that have been given me of him, and I have some years watched all opportunities to do him a good office, but none of the few things in my own gift that would be proper for him have fallen in my way since I knew him; and power with others, you know, or may believe, I have none. I value Mr. Pilkington as much for his modesty, as his learning and sense, or any good quality he has. And it would be hard, after your sending us over so many worthless bishops, all bedangled with their pert illiterate relations and flatterers, if you would not suffer us to lend you, at least for one year, one sample of modesty, virtue, and good sense; and I am glad it falls to your lordship to give the first precedent. I will write to Dr. Trap in Mr. Pilkington's favour, but whether I have any credit with him I cannot tell, although, perhaps, you will think, I may pretend to some. It is by my advice that Mr. Pilkington goes over somewhat sooner; for I would have him know a little of your end of the town, and what he is to do; but he will not give you any trouble or care till you please to command him, which I suppose will not be till you are settled in your office.

Nothing but this cruel accident of a lameness could have hindered me from attending your ceremonial as a spectator, and I should have forwarded, to the utmost, Mr. Pope's scheme, for I never approved the omission of those shows. And I think I saw, in my youth, a lord mayor's show with all that pomp, when sir Thomas Pilkington, of your chaplain's name and family, made his procession.

I have advised your chaplain to send you this letter,

Digitized by Google

ter, and not present it, that you may be in no pain about him, for he shall wait on you the next morning, when he has taken a lodging for himself, till you come into your mayoralty.

I cannot conclude without repeating my acknowledgments for your kind remembrance of me. We were both followers of the same court and the same cause, and exiles, after a sort, you a voluntary one and I a necessary; but you have outthrown me many a hundred bars lengths. I heartily wish the continuance of your good success, and am, with great truth, your most constant friend and most obedient humble servant,

JONATH. SWIFT.

TO THE RIGHT HON. JOHN BARBER, ESQ., LORD MAYOR OF LONDON.

MY LORD, DUBLIN, DEC. 14, 1732.

AFTER obtaining one favour from your lordship, I am under the necessity of requesting another; which, however, I hope will not give you much trouble. I know that it depends upon chance what employments you may have in your disposal during your mayoralty; but some I presume you will have. It is therefore my request, and will be so likewise of some others among your friends, that if any employment should fall vacant, during your government, which Mr. Barber would be allowed capable of executing well, your lordship would please that he

Digitized by Google

the refusal, with as much favour as will consist with your own generous disposition, adding the friendship you are pleased to profess to me, which I throw heartily into the balance. He is of English birth; a very upright honest man, and his wife has abundance of merit in all respects; they design to settle among you, having turned what fortune they had here into money.

And now, my lord, I heartily give you joy of governing the noblest city in the world, where I know you are desirous, and able, to do so much good, and to set a worthy pattern for the imitation of those who shall come after you. If my health, and the bad situation of my private affairs, will permit, I shall hope to have the honour of being one among your guests next summer. Mr. Pilkington is, in his letters, perpetually full of your great favours to him, and says you will be his voucher that he still continues his modest behaviour, which I always pressed upon him as the best quality in a young man, although I never observed the least want of it in him.

I hope you will take care of your health, which in our city of Dublin is a difficult task for a lord mayor to perform; and if your lordship be under the necessity of drinking as many healths in proportion on publick days as are done here, you will be in great danger of ruining your own. I am, with entire friendship and true respect,

My lord,

Your lordship's most obedient and most humble servant,

JONATH. SWIFT.

I give

Digitized by Google

I give your lordship all the good wishes for the approaching season and the succeeding year.

I had a very friendly letter lately from Dr. Trap, to whom I present my most humble service, and shall in a short time acknowledge his letter.

TO THE RIGHT HON. THE LORD MAYOR OF LONDON.

MY LORD, 1733.

ALTHOUGH I never read news, I often hear of your lordship's actions and speeches, particularly your and the city address to the house of commons, for throwing out that execrable bill of excise, and your defence of the city, in the answer you gave to the recorder on the subject of riots. I hope you will always remember that you learnt these honest principles under an honest ministry, and in what has been since called the worst of times, which I pray God we might live to see again. Our friend Mrs. Barber is recovering of her gout, and intends in a few weeks to return to London. My lord Orrery, although almost a stranger to her, and very much embroiled in his affairs by a most villanous agent, has been extremely generous to her, in easing her of one part of her load: and I hope, by the success of her poems she will be made tolerably easy and independent, as she well deserves for her virtue and good sense. My lord Orrery is the delight of us all. But we wish him hanged for coming among us, since

Digitized by Google

he cannot stay with us. Your chaplain writes to me very seldom, and I never can get him to answer me how he lives: I gave him credit upon a friend in London for any small sums of money, which I find he has received most of; so that I am afraid his salary, perquisites, or fees, or whatever else he is to live by, is not to come in till the end of his office. I hope he continues to behave himself well; and indeed I think him a very valuable young man. As to myself, my private affairs are in so ill a posture, and my head so disordered by returns of my old giddiness, that I cannot yet venture to take those journies that I used to make nothing of, and God knows whether I shall be able to dine with your lordship in your mayoralty. Doctor Delany lives very happily and hospitably, entertains his old friends, and has nothing to fight with but envy, which he despises, and does not, in the least, deserve, but by those from whom it is a blessing. I think I have named all your acquaintance here; and I presume you will hardly trouble yourself to acquire more.

Your lordship hath now got over more than half your difficulties. I doubt not but you will finish the rest with equal reputation, so that the year of your mayoralty will be long remembered with honour.

I must desire leave to tell your lordship, that I have not known a more bashful, modest person than Mrs. Barber, nor one who is less likely to ply her friends, patrons, or protectors, for any favour; or is more thankful for the smallest. Therefore I hope you will continue to do her any good office that lies in your way, without trouble to yourself. And, among other things, I desire you will advise her to be more thrifty;

Digitized by Google

thrifty; for she carries her liberality as much too high, as our friend sir Gilbert did his avarice. I thought I did a fine thing to subscribe for ten copies of her poems; and she contrived to send me presents that, in my conscience, are worth more than the money I subscribed.

Having not heard lately of your being ill, I hope you have recovered your health entirely; and I pray God preserve it.

I am, with true respect, my lord,
Your lordship's most obedient
humble servant,
J. SWIFT.

TO MRS. DINGLEY, AT MRS. RIDGEWAY'S GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN*.

WEDNESDAY, AUGUST 29, 1733.

IF you are disposed to be easy and cheerful, I will send something for dinner to your lodgings, and eat it with you and Mrs. Ridgeway †; with a bottle of wine

* The dean used constantly to visit Mrs. Dingley; but in such a manner, as to prevent her being at any expense in providing entertainments.

† Mrs. Dingley's lodgings were at the house of a daughter of his old housekeeper, Mrs. Brent, wife to an idle spendthrift, one Ridgeway, a cabinetmaker; for the relief of whose necessities she was once about selling an annuity of 20l. a year, that had been bequeathed to her for life by her late mistress lady Newtown. The dean, upon hearing of such a design, commiserated her case, and

 paid

Digitized by Google

wine and bread. Speak freely, and send me word. But Mrs. Ridgeway shall take all the care upon her. If you do not like this proposal, send word, I would dine a little after two.

paid down the sum agreed for as the purchase, retaining it in his power; then paid the annuity to her every year, as if it had been received from lady Newtown's executors; and afterward bequeathed it to her, which she enjoyed till her death, which happened Oct. 16, 1774. For her better encouragement to take more than ordinary care of him in that illness which he always dreaded and foresaw as plainly as he would a coming shower, he left her 100l. more. But to bind her more strongly to her duty still, after he had settled all his affairs by a last will, he signed a bond and warrant for a farther sum of 300l.; observing, at the same time, "It "may be, the jade will hereafter demand interest upon this bond, "though only intended as an additional legacy." Upon which she declared, she never would do so, and wondered that the dean could suspect her of it.—However, his conjecture proved true in the end: for she afterward intermarried with an avaricious man, one Henry Land (whom the dean had formerly appointed sexton of his cathedral, in which office he had acquired some wealth;) who persuaded her in 1748 to join him in demanding 144l. for eight years interest due on the said bond, which was paid along with the principal by the executors: but she generously remitted a small part, by way of benefaction to the dean's hospital.

TO

Digitized by Google

TO THE SAME.

DECEMBER 28, 1734.

PRAY God bless you, and restore your health, and give you many happy new years. I send you your usual Christmas box. I will see you as soon as I can. I am tolerably well, but have no security to continue so. We must all submit, both by piety and necessity. I am ever entirely yours. I send you two bottles of wine*.

* It was known by an accident, after Dr. Swift's memory failed, that he allowed an annuity of fifty-two pounds to Mrs. Dingley, but instead of doing this with the pride of a benefactor, or gratifying his pride by making her feel her dependance, he always pretended that he acted as her agent, and that the money he paid her, was the produce of a certain sum which she had in the funds; and, the better to save appearances, he always took her receipt, and sometimes would pretend, with great seeming vexation, that she drew upon him before he had received her money from London. However he was punctual in paying it quarterly. He used to write the receipt himself in the following form every quarter day, and sent it to be signed by the messenger who carried the money:

"July 25th, 1737.

"Then received from Doctor Swift, dean of St. Patrick's, the "sum of thirteen pounds sterling, in full for one quarter's "rent of payments out of funds in England, by advance of "what will be due to me at Michaelmas next, in this year "1737; the said dean always paying me one quarter by "advance. I say received by me,

"RE. DINGLEY."

Mrs. Dingley died, before her benefactor, in July 1743.

Digitized by Google

TO MR. ALDERMAN BARBER.

MY VERY GOOD AND OLD FRIEND, DEANERY-HOUSE, DUBLIN, MARCH 1, 1734-5.

I RECEIVED lately a very acceptable present which you were pleased to send me, which was an engraved picture of you, very handsomely framed, with a glass over it. I take your remembrance of me very kindly, and give you my hearty thanks. I have no other way to show my gratitude at present, than by desiring another favour from you, which, however, will be less expensive. Mr. Singleton, the king's prime sergeant here, is one of the first among the worthiest persons in this kingdom; of great honour, justice, truth, good sense, good nature, and knowledge in his faculty: this gentleman, whom I have the honour to know, although his business be too great to allow me the happiness of seeing him as often as I desire, hath commanded me to recommend the bearer, Mr. Richardson, agent to the Derry society, whereof you are a member. From such a recommendation as the prime sergeant's, I will engage that Mr. Richardson is a very deserving man, and that whatever he desires of you will be perfectly just and reasonable.

And now, my good friend, give me leave to inquire after your health, which I hope is much better than mine. Are you often in your coach at Highgate and Hampstead? Do you keep cheerful company? I know you cannot drink: but I hope your stomach for

Digitized by Google

for eating is not declined: and how are you treated by the gout? These and many more particulars I desire to know.

The people who read news have struck me to the heart, by the account of my dear friend doctor Arbuthnot's death; although I could expect no less, by a letter I received from him a month or two ago. Do you sometimes see Mr. Pope? We still correspond pretty constantly. He publishes poems oftener and better than ever, which I wonder at the more, because he complains, with too much reason, of his disorders. What a havock has death made among our friends since that of the queen? As to myself, I am grown leaner than you were when we parted last, and am never wholly free from giddiness and weakness, and sickness in my stomach, otherwise I should have been among you two or three years ago, but now I despair of that happiness. I ride a dozen miles as often as I can, and always walk the streets, except in the night, which my head will not suffer me to do. But my fortune is so sunk, that I cannot afford half the necessaries or conveniencies that I can still make a shift to provide myself with here. My chief support is French wine, which, although not equal to yours, I drink a bottle to myself every day. I keep three horses, two men and an old woman in a large empty house, and dine half the week, like a king, by myself. Thus I tell you my whole economy, which I fear will tire you by reading. Pray God keep you in health and happiness; and do me the justice to believe that I am, with true esteem and friendship, dear sir,

You most obedient humble servant,

J. SWIFT.

Digitized by Google

You see by my many blottings and interlinings, what a condition my head is in.

TO THE SAME.

DUBLIN,

DEAR MR. ALDERMAN, JULY 12, 1735.

I WRITE to you at the command of a gentleman, for whom I have a perfect friendship and esteem, and the request he desires me to make, appears to me altogether reasonable. The gentleman I mean is doctor Helsham, the most eminent physician of this city and kingdom. There is a person of quality, an intimate friend of the doctor's, my lord Tyrone, formerly sir Tristram Beresford, who is a tenant to the Londonderry society. His lordship is going to build two houses upon their estate; and, to assist him in so good work, I desire that when the particulars of the request shall be laid before the society, you, who are the governor, will please, if you find them just and reasonable, to forward them as far as lies in your power; by which you will much oblige me, and several worthy persons, particularly my friend doctor Helsham.

Do you sometimes honour poor Mrs. Barber with a visit? We are afraid here, that the gout has got too strong a possession of her, and pray let me have some account of your own health; I wish we three valetudinarians were together, we should make excellent company; but I can drink my pint of wine twice

Digitized by Google

twice a day, which I doubt both of you could not do in a week. I long excessively to be in England, but am afraid of being surprised by my old disorder in my head, far from help, or at least from conveniency; and I dare not so much as travel here without being near enough to come back in the evening to lie in my own bed. These are the effects of living too long; and the publick miseries of this kingdom add to my disease. I am,

Dear sir,

With true esteem and friendship,

Your most obedient humble servant,

J. SWIFT.

TO THE SAME.

SIR, SEPTEMBER 3, 1735.

THE bearer, Mr. Faulkner, tells me, he has honour to be known to you, and that I have credit enough to prevail on you to do him all the good offices that lie in your way. I presume he goes about some affairs that relate to his own calling, which would be of little value to him here, if he were not the printer most in vogue, and a great undertaker, perhaps too great a one; wherein you are able to be the best adviser, provided he be not too sanguine, by representing things better than he probably may find them in this wretched, beggarly, enslaved country. To my great grief, my disorder is of such a nature, and so constantly threatening, that

Digitized by Google

I dare not ride so far as to be a night from ——: and yet when the weather is fair, I seldom fail to ride ten or a dozen miles. Mr. Faulkner will be able to give you a true journal of my life; that I generally dine at home and alone, and have not two houses in this great kingdom, where I can get a bit of meat twice a year. That I very seldom go to church for fear of being seized with a fit of giddiness in the midst of the service. I hear you have likewise some ailments to struggle with, yet I am a great deal leaner than you: but I have one advantage, that wine is good for me, and I drink a bottle to my own share every day, to bring some heat into my stomach. Dear Mr. alderman, what a num er of dear and great friends have we buried, or seen driven to exile since we came acquainted? I did not know, till six months after, that my best friend, my lady Masham, was gone. I would be glad to know whether her son be good for any thing, because I much doubted when I saw him last. Tell me, do you make constant use of exercise? It is all I have to trust to, though not in regard to life but to health: I know nothing wherein years make so great a change, as in the difference of matter in conversation and writing. My thoughts are wholly taken up in considering the best manner I ought to die in, and how to dispose of my poor fortune for the best publick charity. But in conversation I trifle more and more every day, and I would not give three pence for all I read, or write, or think, in the compass of a year.

Well, God bless you, and preserve your life as long as you can reasonably desire. I take my age with less mortification, because, if I were younger, I should probably outlive the liberty of England, which,

Digitized by Google

which, without some unexpected assistance from Heaven, many thousands now alive will see governed by an absolute monarch. Farewell, dear sir, and believe me to be, with true esteem,

Your most obedient humble servant,

J. SWIFT.

DR. DUNKIN TO MRS. WHITEWAY.

MADAM, NOV. 30, 1736.

I HAD proposed vast pleasure to myself, from the hopes of celebrating the dean's birthday with you; but as I have been afflicted with a violent headach all day, which is not yet abated, I could not safely venture abroad. I have however, as in annual duty bound, attempted to write some lines on the occasion; not indeed with that accuracy the subject deserved, being the crudities of last night's lucubrations, to which I attribute the indisposition of my pate: but if they should in any measure merit your approbation, I shall rejoice in my pain. One comfort, however, I enjoy by absenting myself from your solemnity, that I shall not undergo a second mortification, by hearing my own stuff. Be pleased to render my most dutiful respects agreeable to the dean; and pardon this trouble from, madam, your most obliged, most obedient servant,

W. DUNKIN.

Digitized by Google

TO JOHN BARBER, ESQ., ALDERMAN OF LONDON.

DUBLIN,

MY DEAR OLD FRIEND, DEC. 8, 1736.

I AM glad of any occasion to write to you, and therefore business will be my excuse. I had lately a letter from Mrs. Warburton, the widow of him for whom I got a living in those parts where your society's estate lies. The substance of her request is a publick affair, wherein you and I shall agree; for neither of us are changed in point of principles. Mr. John Williams, your society's overseer, is worried by a set of people in one part of your estate, which is called Salters' Proportion, because he opposed the building of a fanatick meetinghouse in that place. This crew of dissenters are so enraged at this refusal, that they have incensed sir Thomas Webster, the landlord (I suppose under you) of that estate, against him, and are doing all in their power to get him discharged from your service. Mr. Warburton was his great friend. By what I understand, those factious people presume to take your timber at pleasure, contrary to your society's instructions, wherein Mr. Williams constantly opposes them to the utmost of his power, and that is one great cause of their malice. Long may you live a bridle to the insolence of dissenters, who, with their pupils the atheists, are now wholly employed in ruining the church; and have entered into publick associations subscribed and

Digitized by Google

and handed about publickly for that purpose. I wish you were forced to come over hither, because I am confident the journey and voyage would be good for your health: but my ill health and age have made it impossible for me to go over to you. I have often let you know that I have a good warm apartment for you, and I scorn to add any professions of your being welcome in summer or winter, or both: pray God bless you, and grant that you may live as long as you desire, and be ever happy hereafter. Is our friend Bolingbroke well? he is older than either of us; but I am chiefly concerned about his fortune: for some time ago a friend of us both writ to me, that he wished his lordship had listened a little to my thrifty lectures, instead of only laughing at them.

I am ever, with the truest affection,
Dear Mr. alderman,
Your most hearty friend
and obedient humble servant,
J. SWIFT.

This letter, I suppose, will reach you, although I have forgot your street and part of the town.

FROM

Digitized by Google

FROM THE HON. MISS DAVYS *.

SIR, MAY 27, 1737.

I KNOW you are always pleased to do acts of charity, which encourages me to take the liberty of recommending a boy about ten years old, the bearer of this, to your goodness, to beg you would employ it in getting him put into the Bluecoat hospital. I received the enclosed letter from him this morning. Your compliance with this request, and pardon for this trouble, will oblige, sir, your most humble and most obedient servant,

M. DAVYS.

FROM ALEXANDER M'AULAY, ESQ.

REV. SIR, APRIL 13, 1738.

I HAVE received your letter of this date, and will wait upon you to morrow morning. I am extremely sorry to find you meet with any thing that affects or perplexes you. I hope I shall never be guilty of such black ingratitude as to omit any opportunity of doing you every good office in my power.

I am, with the greatest esteem and gratitude, rev. sir, your most obliged and most obedient servant,

ALEXANDER M'AULAY.

* Afterward countess of Barrymore.

THE

Digitized by Google

THE EARL OF ORRERY TO MR. POPE.

SIR, MARSTON, OCT. 4, 1738.

I AM more and more convinced that your letters are neither lost nor burnt; but who the dean means by a safe hand in Ireland is beyond my power of guessing, though I am particularly acquainted with most, if not all, of his friends. As I know you had the recovery of those letters at heart, I took more than ordinary pains to find out where they were; but my inquiries were to no purpose; and, I fear, whoever has them is too tenacious of them to discover where they lie. "Mrs. Whiteway did assure "me she had not one of them; and seemed to be "under great uneasiness, that you should imagine "they were left with her. She likewise told me "she had stopped the dean's letter which gave you "that information, but believed he would write such "another; and therefore desired me to assure you, "from her, that she was totally ignorant where they "were."

You may say what you please, either to the dean or any other person, of what I have told you. I am ready to testify it; and I think it ought to be known, "That the dean says they are delivered "into a safe hand; and Mrs. Whiteway * declares "she

* This lady afterward gave Mr. Pope the strongest assurances that she had used her utmost endeavours to prevent the publication; nay, went so far as to secrete the book till it was commanded

Digitized by Google

" she has them not. The consequence of their be-
" ing hereafter published may give uneasiness to
" some of your friends, and of course to you:
" so I would do all in my power to make you entirely
" easy in that point."

This is the first time that I have put pen to paper since my late misfortune; and I should say (as an excuse for this letter) that it has cost me some pain, did it not allow me an opportunity to assure you, that I am,

Dear sir,

With the truest esteem,

Your very faithful and obedient servant,

ORRERY.

MR. POPE TO MR. ALLEN.

MY vexation about Deane Swift's proceeding has fretted and employed me a great deal, in writing to Ireland, and trying all the means possible to retard it; for it is put past preventing, by his having (without my consent, or so much as letting me see the book,) printed most of it.—They at last promise me to send me the copy, and that I may correct and expunge what I will. This last would be of some

manded from her, and delivered to the Dublin printer: whereupon her son-in-law, Deane Swift, esq., insisted upon writing a preface, to justify Mr. Pope from having any knowledge of it, and to lay it on the corrupt practices of the printers in London; but this Mr. Pope would not agree to, as not knowing the truth of the fact.

use,

Digitized by Google

case; but I dare not even do this, for they would say I revised it. And the bookseller writes, that he has been at great charge, &c. However, the dean, upon all I have said and written about it, has ordered him to submit to any expunction I insist upon: this is all I can obtain, and I know not whether to make any use of it or not. But as to your apprehension, that any suspicion may arise of my being anywise consenting or concerned in it, I have the pleasure to tell you, the whole thing is so circumstanced and so plain, that it can never be the case. I shall be very desirous to see what the letters are at all events; and I think that must determine my future measures; for till then I can judge nothing. The excessive earnestness the dean has been in for publishing them, makes me hope they are castigated in some degree, or he must be totally deprived of his understanding. They now offer to send me the originals [which have been so long detained]; and I will accept of them, (though they have done their job,) that they may not have them to produce against me, in case there be any offensive passages in them. If you can give me any advice, do. I wish I could show you what the dean's people, the women, and the bookseller, have done and writ, on my sending an absolute negative, and on the agency I have employed of some gentlemen to stop it, as well as threats of law, &c. The whole thing is too manifest to admit of any doubt in any man: how long this thing has been working; how many tricks have been played with the dean's papers, how they were secreted from him from time to time, while they feared his not complying with such a measure; and how, finding his weakness increase, they have at

Digitized by Google

last made him the instrument himself for their private profit; whereas, I believe, before, they only intended to do this after his death.

FROM MR. POPE *.

DEAREST SIR, MAY 17, 1739.

EVERY time I see your hand, it is the greatest satisfaction that any writing can give me; and I am in proportion grieved to find, that several of my letters to testify it to you miscarry; and you ask me the same questions again which I prolixly have answered before. Your last, which was delivered me by Mr. Swift, inquires, where and how is lord Bolingbroke? who, in a paragraph in my last, under his own hand, gave you an account of himself; and I employed almost a whole letter on his affairs afterward. He has sold Dawley for twenty-six thousand pounds, much to his own satisfaction. His plan of life is now a very agreeable one in the finest country of France, divided between study and exercise; for he still reads or writes five or six hours a day, and generally hunts twice a week. He has the whole forest of Fontainbleau at his command, with the king's stables and dogs, &c., his lady's son-in-law being governor of that place. She resides most part of the year with my lord, at a large house they

* The last letter he ever wrote to the dean.

have

Digitized by Google

have hired; and the rest with her daughter, who is abbess of a royal convent in the neighbourhood.

I never saw him in stronger health or in better humour with his friends, or more indifferent and dispassionate to his enemies. He is seriously set upon writing some parts of the history of his times, which he has begun by a noble introduction, presenting a view of the whole state of Europe, from the Pyrenean treaty. He has hence deduced a summary sketch of the natural and incidental interests of each kingdom; and how they have varied from, or approached to, the true politicks of each, in the several administrations to this time. The history itself will be particular only on such facts and anecdotes as he personally knew, or produces vouchers for, both from home and abroad. This puts into my mind to tell you a fear he expressed lately to me, that some facts in your History of the Queen's Last Years (which he read here with me in 1727) are not exactly stated, and that he may be obliged to vary from them, in relation, I believe, to the conduct of the earl of Oxford, of which great care surely should be taken. And he told me, that, when he saw you in 1727, he made you observe them; and that you promised you would take care.

We very often commemorated you during the five months we lived together at Twickenham. At which place could I see you again, as I may hope to see him, I would envy no country in the world; and think, not Dublin only, but France and Italy, not worth the visiting once more in my life. The mention of travelling introduces your old acquaintance Mr. Jervas, who went to Rome and Naples purely in search of health. An asthma has reduced his body,

Digitized by Google

but his spirit retains all its vigour; and he is returned, declaring life itself not worth a day's journey, at the expense of parting from one's friends.

Mr. Lewis every day remembers you. I lie at his house in town. Dr. Arbuthnot's daughter does not degenerate from the humour and goodness of her father. I love her much. She is like Gay, very idle, very ingenious, and inflexibly honest. Mrs. Patty Blount is one of the most considerate and mindful women in the world toward others, the least so in regard to herself: she speaks of you constantly. I scarcely know two more women worth naming to you: the rest are ladies, run after musick, and play at cards.

I always make your compliments to lord Oxford and lord Masham, when I see them. I see John Barber seldom; but always find him proud of some letter from you. I did my best with him, in behalf of one of your friends; and spoke to Mr. Lyttelton for the other, who was more prompt to catch than I to give fire, and flew to the prince that instant, who was pleased to please me.

You ask me, how I am at court. I keep my old walk, and deviate from it to no court. The prince* shows me a distinction beyond any merit or pretence on my part; and I have received a present from him of some marble heads of poets for my library, and some urns for my garden. The ministerial writers rail at me; yet I have no quarrel with their masters, nor think it of weight enough to complain of them: I am very well with the courtiers I ever was or would be acquainted with. At least, they are civil to me;

* His late royal highness Frederick prince of Wales.

which

Digitized by Google

which is all I ask from courtiers, and all a wise man will expect from them. The duchess of Marlborough makes great court to me; but I am too old for her mind and body: yet I cultivate some young people's friendship, because they may be honest men; whereas the old ones experience too often proves not to be so, I having dropped ten where I have taken up one, and I hope to play the better with fewer in my hand. There is a lord Cornbury, a lord Polwarth *, a Mr. Murray †, and one or two more, with whom I would never fear to hold out against all the corruption of the world.

You compliment me in vain upon retaining my poetical spirit: I am sinking fast into prose; and, if I ever write more, it ought (at these years and in these times,) to be something, the matter of which will give a value to the work, not merely the manner.

Since my protest (for so I call my dialogue of 1738) I have written but ten lines, which I will send you. They are an insertion for the next new edition of the Dunciad, which generally is reprinted once in two years. In the second canto, among the authors who dive in Fleet ditch, immediately after Arnal, verse 300, add these:

Next plung'd a feeble but a deep'rate pack,
With each a sickly brother at his back;
Sons of a day! just buoyant on the flood,
Then number'd with the puppies in the mud.

* Hugh Hume Campbell, third and last earl of Marchmont. He died January 10, 1794, aged 87. See Gent. Mag. vol. LXIV, page 92.

† Afterward, first earl of Mansfield, the celebrated lord chief justice of the king's bench.

Digitized by Google

Ask ye their names? I could as soon disclose
The names of those blind puppies as of those.
Fast by, like Niobe, her children gone,
Sits mother Osborne, stupified to stone;
And needy Paxton * tells the world with tears,
These are, ah! no; these were my gazetteers.

Having nothing to tell you of my poetry, I come to what is now my chief care, my health and amusement: the first is better, as to headachs; worse, as to weakness and nerves. The changes of weather affect me much; otherwise I want not spirits, except when indigestions prevail. The mornings are my life; in the evenings I am not dead indeed, but sleep, and am stupid enough. I love reading still, better than conversation: but my eyes fail; and, at the hours when most people indulge in company, I am tired, and find the labour of the past day sufficient to weigh me down. So I hide myself in bed, as a bird in his nest, much about the same time, and rise and chirp the earlier in the morning. I often vary the scene (indeed at every friend's call) from London to Twickenham; or the contrary, to receive them, or be received by them.

Lord Bathurst is still my constant friend, and yours; but his country seat is now always in Gloucestershire, not in this neighbourhood. Mr. Pulteney has no country seat; and in town I see him seldom; but he always asks after you. In the summer I generally ramble for a month to lord Cobham's, the

* A solicitor, who procured and paid those writers. Mr. Pope's MS note. The line is now changed:

And monumental brass this record bears,
These are, &c.

Bath,

Digitized by Google

Bath, or elsewhere. In all those rambles my mind is full of you, and poor Gay, with whom I travelled so delightfully two summers. Why cannot I cross the sea? The unhappiest malady I have to complain of, the unhappiest accident of my whole life, is that weakness of the breast, which makes the physicians of opinion that a strong vomit would kill me. I have never taken one, nor had a natural motion that way in fifteen years. I went, some years ago, with lord Peterborow about ten leagues at sea, purely to try if I could sail without sea sickness, and with no other view than to make yourself and lord Bolingbroke a visit before I died.

But the experiment, though almost all the way near the coast, had almost ended all my views at once. Well then, I must submit to live at the distance which fortune has set us at: but my memory, my affections, my esteem, are inseparable from you, and will, my dear friend, be for ever yours.

P. S. This I end at lord Orrery's, in company with Dr. King. Wherever I can find two or three that are yours, I adhere to them naturally, and by that title they become mine. I thank you for sending Mr. Swift* to me: he can tell you more of me.

* Deane Swift, esq.

Digitized by Google

CERTIFICATE TO A DISCARDED SERVANT *.

DEANERY HOUSE, JAN. 9, 1739-40.

WHEREAS the bearer served me the space of one year, during which time he was an idler and a drunkard;

* The history of this singular certificate is thus related by Mrs. Pilkington, vol. III, p. 78; "Dean Swift discharged a servant, only for rejecting the petition of a poor old woman; she was very ancient, and, on a cold morning, sat at the deanery steps a considerable time, during which the dean saw her through a window, and no doubt commiserated her desolate condition. His footman happened to come to the door; and the poor creature besought him, in a piteous tone, to give that paper to his reverence. The servant read it; and told her, with infinite scorn, "His master had "something else to mind than her petition."—"What is that "you say, fellow?" said the dean, looking out at the window. "Come up here." The man tremblingly obeyed him.—He also desired the poor woman to come before him, made her sit down, and ordered her some bread and wine. After which, he turned to the man, and said, "At what time, sir, did I order you to open "a paper directed to me, or to refuse a letter from any one? Hark "ye, sirrah, you have been admonished by me, for drunkenness, "idling, and other faults; but, since I have discovered your "inhuman disposition, I must dismiss you from my service; so "pull off my clothes, take your wages, and let me hear no more "of you."—The fellow did so; and, having vainly solicited a discharge, was compelled to go to sea, where he continued five years; at the end of which time, finding that life far different from the ease and luxury of his former occupation, he returned, and, humbly confessing in a petition to the dean his former manifold crimes, assured him of his sincere reformation, which the dangers he had undergone at sea had happily wrought; and begged the

Digitized by Google

drunkard; I then discharged him as such; but how far his having been five years at sea may have mended his manners, I leave to the penetration of those who may hereafter choose to employ him.

J. SWIFT.

TO W. RICHARDSON, ESQ.

DEAR SIR, MAY 13, 1740.

I COULD never believe Mrs. Whiteway's gasconades in telling me of her acquaintance with you. But my age and perpetual disorders, and chiefly my vexatious deafness, with other infirmities, have completed the utter loss of my memory; so that I cannot recollect the names of those friends who come to see me twice or oftener every week. However, I remember to wish you a long lasting joy of being no longer a bachelor, especially because the teaser

the dean would give him some sort of discharge, since the honour of having lived with him would certainly procure him a place. Accordingly the dean called for pen, ink, and paper; and gave him a dismission, with which and no other fortune, he set out for London. Among others, he applied to me, who had known him at his late master's; and produced his certificate; which, for its singularity, I transcribed. I advised him to go to Mr. Pope, who, on seeing the dean's handwriting, which he well knew, told the man, "If he could produce any credible person, who could attest that he was the servant the dean means, he would hire him." On this occasion he applied to me; and I gave him a letter to Mr. Pope, assuring him, that I knew the man to have been footman to the dean. Upon this, Mr. Pope took him into his service; in which he continued till the death of his master.

at

Digitized by Google

at my elbow assures me that the lady is altogether worthy to be your wife. I therefore command you both (if I live so long) to attend me at the deanery the day after you land; where Mrs. Precipitate, alias Whiteway, says I will give you a scandalous dinner. I suppose you will see your governor my old friend John Barber, whom I heartily love; and so you are to tell him. I am, dear sir, your most obedient and obliged servant,

JONATH. SWIFT.

MR. FAULKNER TO MR. BOWYER.

DEAR SIR, DUBLIN, OCT. 1, 1745.

THE bank note for one hundred guineas came safe to hand. Enclosed you have part of the "Advice to "Servants." I wish I could get franks to send it in. Fix your day of publication, and I will wait until you are ready, that we may both come out the same day. I think the middle of November will do very well, as your city as well as Dublin, will be full at that time. I shall finish the volume with a Cantata* of

* Dr. Beattie, after censuring the practice of what he calls illicit imitation, observes, that "this abuse of a noble art did not escape "the satire of Swift; who, though deaf to the charms of musick, "was not blind to the absurdity of musicians. He recommended it "to Dr. Echlin, an ingenious gentleman of Ireland, to compose a "cantata in ridicule of this puerile mimickry. Here we have mo-"tions imitated, which are the most inharmonious, and the least "connected with human affections, as the trotting, ambling, and "galloping

Digitized by Google

of the dean's, set to musick, which, in my opinion, will have a greater run with the lovers of harmony than any of the Corelli's, Vivaldi's, Purcell's, or Handel's pieces. When Arne, the famous composer, was last in Ireland, he made application to me for this cantata (which I could not then procure), to set it to musick: perhaps he may do it now, and bring it on the stage; which, if he does, will run more than the Beggar's Opera; and therefore I would have you get it engraved in folio, with scores for bass, &c., which will make it sell very well. I believe you might get something handsome for it from Rich, or the managers of Drury lane, for which I shall send you the original MS. I am thus particular, that you may have the profit to yourself, as you will have the trouble. I was in daily expectation, for six weeks, of going to London; but was prevented by many accidents—I cannot say business, for I never had less, as Mr. Hitch well knows, having had no order from me for two months past.

" galloping of Pegasus; and sounds the most unmusical, as crack-
" ling and snivelling, and rough roistering rustick roaring strains;
" the words high and deep have high and deep notes set to them;
" a series of short notes of equal lengths are introduced, to imitate
" shivering and shaking; an irregular rant of quick sounds, to ex-
" press rumbling; a sudden rise of the voice, from a low to a high
" pitch, to denote flying above the sky, a ridiculous run of chro-
" matick divisions on the words Celia dies; with other droll
" contrivances of a like nature. In a word, Swift's cantata may
" convince any person, that musick uniformly imitative would be
" ridiculous. I observe in passing, that the satire of this piece is
" levelled, not at absurd imitation only, but also at some other
" musical improprieties; such as the idle repetition of the same
" words, the running of long extravagant divisions upon one
" syllable, and the setting of words to musick that have no
" meaning."

The

Digitized by Google

The Advice to Servants was never finished by the dean, and is consequently very incorrect; I believe you may see some Irishisms in it; if so, pray correct them. The dean's friends do not know the manner of an assignment, and desire you will send over the form. The story of the Injured Lady does not make above a sheet; and will vex your northern hardy neighbours more than the Publick Spirit of the Whigs, of which they complained to queen Anne. As you are famous for writing prefaces*, pray help me to one

* The preface prefixed to Mr. Faulkner's edition, which was omitted by Dr. Hawkesworth, is here annexed:

"The following treatise of Directions to Servants was begun some years ago by the author, who had not leisure to finish and put it into proper order, being engaged in many other works of greater use to his country, as may be seen by most of his writings. But, as the author's design was to expose the villanies and frauds of servants to their masters and mistresses, we shall make no apology for its publication; but give it our readers in the same manner as we find it in the original, which may be seen in the printer's custody. The few tautologies that occur in the characters left unfinished, will make the reader look upon the whole as a rough draught, with several outlines only drawn. However, that there may appear no daubing or patchwork by other hands, it is thought most advisable to give it in the author's own words. It is imagined that he intended to make a large volume of this work; but, as time and health would not permit him, the reader may draw, from what is here exhibited, means to detect the many vices and faults to which people in that kind of low life are subject. If gentlemen would seriously consider this work, which is written for their instruction (although ironically), it would make them better economists, and preserve their estates and families from ruin. It may be seen by some scattered papers (wherein were given hints for a dedication and preface, and a list of all degrees of servants) that the author intended to have gone through all their characters. This is all that need be said as to this treatise, which can only be looked upon as a fragment.

G. F."

for

Digitized by Google

for Advice to Servants, for which I have not yet printed the title. My best compliments to our friends, and should be obliged to Mr. Dodsley for the two letters; which you may send, under cover to Samuel Bindon, esq., at my house. I am whimsical, and send you the beginning of Advice, &c., and the remainder to Mr. Hitch, that you may print it immediately. I think it might be printed without the Injured Lady, as your volume will make the better figure with original pieces; but this I submit to your better judgment.

I long much to see London, although I have no other business than to visit my friends, and do them any service in my power; and if I can be useful to you in England or Ireland, pray let me know, and I will do it. I would not have you advertise until two or three days before you publish, in which I wish you all imaginable success; and am, dear sir,

Your faithful friend,
and obliged humble servant,
GEORGE FAULKNER.

An Account of a Monument erected to the Memory of Dr. SWIFT, *in Ireland.*

TO MR. GEORGE FAULKNER.

SIR, NEALE, FEB. 14, 1750.

I HAVE at last finished, what you have often heard me wish I might be able to do, a monument for the greatest

Digitized by Google

greatest genius of our age, the late dean of St. Patrick's. The thing in itself is but a trifle; but it is more than I should ever have attempted, had I not with indignation seen a country (so honoured by the birth of so great a man, and so faithfully served by him all his life) so long and so shamefully negligent in erecting some monument of gratitude to his memory. Countries are not wise in such neglect: for they hurt themselves. Men of genius are encouraged to apply their talents to the service of their country, when they see in it gratitude to the memory of those who have deserved well of them. The ingenious pere Castle told me at Paris, that he reckoned it the greatest misfortune to him that he was not born an Englishman; and, when he explained himself, it was only for this, that, after two hundred years, they had erected a monument to Shakspeare; and another to a modern, but to the greatest of them, sir Isaac Newton. Great souls are very disinterested in the affairs of life: they look for fame and immortality, scorning the mean paths of interest and lucre: and, surely, in an age so mercenary as ours, men should not be so sparing to give publick marks of their gratitude to men of such virtue, dead, however they may treat them living; since in so doing, they bespeak, and almost insure to themselves, a succession of such useful persons in society. It was with this view that I have determined to throw in my mite.

In a fine lawn below my house, I have planted a hippodrome. It is a circular plantation, consisting of five walks; the central of which is a horsecourse, and three rounds make exactly a mile. All the lines are so laid out, that, from the centre, the six rows of trees

Digitized by Google

trees appear but one, and form 100 arches round the field; in the centre of which I have erected a mount, and placed a marble column on its proper pedestal, with all the decorations of the order; on the summit of which I have placed a Pegasus, just seeming to take flight to the Heavens; and, on the die of the pedestal I have engraved the following inscription, written by an ingenious friend:

IN MEMORIAM IONATHAN SWIFT, S. T. P., VIRI SINE PARI.

AONIDVM FONTES APERIS, DIVINE POETA,
ARTE NOVA: ÆTHEREAS PROPRIIS, VT PEGASVS, ALIS
SCANDE DOMOS: ÆTERNVM ADDET TVA FAMA COLVMNÆ
HVIC MEMORI DECVS. HIC, TANTI QVAM POSSVMVS VMBRAM
NOMINIS IN MENTEM, SACRO REVOCARE QVOTANNIS
LVDORVM RITV IVVAT; HIC TIBI PARVVS HONORVM
OFFERTVR CVMVLVS: LAVDVM QVO FINE TVARVM
COPIA CLAVDATVR QVI QVÆRIT, GENTIS IERNÆ
PECTORA SCRVTETVR, LATVMQVE INTERROGET ORBEM.
MDCCL.

I have also appointed a small fund for annual premiums to be distributed in the celebration of games at the monument yearly. The ceremony is to last three days, beginning the first of May, yearly. On this day, young maids and men in the neighbourhood are to assemble in the hippodrome, with their garlands and chaplets of flowers, and to dance round the monument, singing the praises of this ingenious patriot, and strewing with flowers all the place: after which, they are to dance for a prize; the best dancer among the maids is to be presented with a cap and ribbands; and, after the dance, the young men are to run for a hat and gloves.

The

Digitized by Google

The second day, there is to be a large market upon the ground: and the most regular reel and count is to have a guinea premium; and the person who buys the greatest quantity of yarn is to have a premium of two guineas.

The third day, the farmer who produces the best yearling calf of his own breed is to have two guineas premium; and he that produces the fairest colt or filly, of his own breed likewise, not over two years old, shall receive a premium of two guineas also.—Thus the whole will not exceed ten pounds; and all these useful branches of our growth and manufacture will be encouraged, in remembering the patron who with so much care and tenderness recommended them to others, and cherished them himself.

I am, dear sir,

Your humble servant,

J. B.

EXTRACT *from Lord* BOLINGBROKE'S WILL, *in which his Writings are bequeathed to Mr.* MALLET *.

AND whereas I am the author of the several books or tracts following:

Remarks on the History of England, from the Minutes of Humphrey Oldcastle. In twenty-four letters.

* The reasons for inserting this extract, and the two letters that immediately follow, may be seen in the note annexed to lord Bolingbroke's letter, dated Sept. 12, 1724, in vol. XII, p. 132, in this collection.

Digitized by Google

A Dissertation upon Parties. In nineteen letters to Caleb d'Anvers, esq.

The Occasional Writer. Number 1, 2, 3.

The Vision of Camilik.

An Answer to the London Journal of December 21, 1728, by John Trot.

An Answer to the Defence of the Inquiry into the Reasons of the Conduct of Great Britain.

A final Answer to the Remarks on the Craftsman's Vindication.

All which books or tracts have been printed and published; and I am also the author of "Four "Letters on History," &c., which have been privately printed, and not published; but I have not assigned to any person or persons whatsoever the copy, or liberty of printing or reprinting any of the said books, or tracts, or letters. Now I do hereby, as far as by law I can, give and assign to David Mallet, of Putney, in the county of Surrey, esquire, the copy and copies of all and each of the beforementioned books, or tracts, or letters, and the liberty of reprinting the same. I also give to the said David Mallet, the copy and copies of all the manuscript books, papers, and writings, which I have written or composed, or shall write or compose, and leave at the time of my decease. And I farther give to the said David Mallet all my books, which, at the time of my decease, shall be in the room called my library.

Digitized by Google

LORD HYDE TO DAVID MALLET, ESQ.

PARIS, MARCH 7, N. S. 1752.

I LEARN from England, sir, that lord Bolingbroke has left his manuscripts to you*. His friends must see with satisfaction those title deeds of his reputation in the hands of the author of the life of the great lord Bacon; and you will have had the distinguished honour of having been guardian to the fame of two of the greatest geniuses which our country, and perhaps humanity, has produced; but with greater honour to you in this last instance, because you are such by the designation and choice of the author himself.

What works of his you may have for the publick, I know not. That, for which I was solicitous, because I believe it would be most instructive to the world, and might be most for his honour, he told me himself he had laid aside; I mean the history of the great transactions of Europe, from the time when he began to consider and know them. There remains of that, I believe, no more than a summary review, which I had the good fortune some time ago

* His lordship died Dec. 15, 1751. Lord Hyde having heard at Paris of lord Bolingbroke's legacy of all his writings, printed and manuscript, to Mr. Mallet, wrote from that city the above letter, the original of which was sent by the widow Mallet, with the manuscript of lord Bolingbroke's philosophical works, to the British Museum, in order to justify her husband's integrity in the edition of them.

to

Digitized by Google

to draw from him, upon an application which I made to him to direct me in the study of history. You will probably have seen that summary review, which is in a collection of letters upon history, which he did me the honour to write me. It is but a sketch of the work he had proposed to himself; but it is the sketch of lord Bolingbroke. He will probably have told you, that those letters were by his direction delivered up by me to Mr. Pope, who burnt, as he told me, the manuscripts, and printed off, by a private press, some very few copies, which were to be considered still as manuscripts, one of which Mr. Pope kept, and sent another to lord Bolingbroke. Sir William Wyndham, lord Bathurst, lord Marchmont, Mr. Murray, and Mr. Lyttelton, I think, had each one. I do not remember to have been told of any copies given, except to myself, who have always preserved mine, as I would a MS. which was not my own, observing not only the restrictions which lord Bolingbroke himself had recommended to me, but securing likewise, as far as I could, even in case of my death, that this work should never become publick from that copy, which is in my possession. I enlarge upon this, because I think myself particularly obliged, out of regard to lord Bolingbroke, to give this account of that work to the person whom he has intrusted with all his writings, in case you might not have known this particularity. And at the same time I think it my duty, to the memory of lord Bolingbroke, to myself, and to the world too, to say something more to you in relation of this work.

It is a work, sir, which will instruct mankind, and do honour to its author; and yet I will take upon me

Digitized by Google

to say, that for the sake of both, you must publish it with caution.

The greatest men have their faults, and sometimes the greatest faults; but the faults of superiour minds are the least indifferent both to themselves and to society. Humanity is interested in the fame of those who excelled in it; but it is interested before all in the good of society, and in the peace of the minds of the individuals that compose it. Lord Bolingbroke's mind embraced all objects, and looked far into all; but not without a strong mixture of passions, which will always necessarily beget some prejudices, and follow more. And on the subject of religion particularly (whatever was the motive that inflamed his passions upon that subject chiefly) his passions were the most strong; and I will venture to say (when called upon, as I think, to say what I have said more than once to himself, with the deference due to his age and extraordinary talents) his passions upon that subject did prevent his otherwise superiour reason from seeing, that even in a political light only he hurt himself, and wounded society, by striking at establishments, upon which the conduct at least of society depends, and by striving to overturn in men's minds the systems which experience at least has justified, and which authority at least has rendered respectable, as necessary to publick order and to private peace, without suggesting to their minds a better, or indeed any system.

You will find, sir, what I say to be true in a part of the work I mentioned, where he digresses upon the criticism of church history.

While this work remained in the hands only of those

Digitized by Google

those I have mentioned (except as I have been telling you, to himself and to them in private conversation) I have otherwise been silent upon that subject; but I must now say to you, sir, that for the world's sake, and for his, that part of the work ought by no means to be communicated farther. And you see that it is a digression not necessary to that work. If this digression should be made publick, it will be censured, it must be censured, it ought to be censured. It will be criticised too by able pens, whose erudition, as well as their reasonings, will not be easily answered. In such a case, I shall owe to myself and to the world to disclaim publickly that part of a work, which he did me the honour to address to me; but I owe to the regard which he has sometimes expressed for me, to disclaim it rather privately to you, sir, who are intrusted with his writings, and to recommend to you to suppress that part of the work, as a good citizen of the world, for the world's peace, as one intrusted and obliged by lord Bolingbroke, not to raise new storms to his memory. I am, sir,

Your very humble servant,

HYDE.

DAVID MALLET, ESQ. TO LORD HYDE.

MY LORD,

I RECEIVED a very real pleasure, and at the same time a sensible concern, from the letter your lordship has honoured me with. Nothing could be more agreeable to me than the favourable opinion of one,

Digitized by Google

whom I have long admired for every quality that enters into an estimable and an amiable character; but then nothing can occasion me more uneasiness, than not to be able to suppress that part of a work which you would have kept from publick view.

The book was printed off before your lordship's letter reached my hands; but this consideration alone would have appeared trifling to me. I apprehend, that I cannot, without being unfaithful to the trust reposed in me, omit or alter any thing in those works, which my lord Bolingbroke had deliberately prepared for the press, and I will publish no other. As to this in particular, his repeated commands to me were, that it should be printed exactly according to the copy he himself, in all the leisure of retirement, had corrected with that view.

Upon the whole, if your lordship should think it necessary to disclaim the reflections on Sacred History, by which I presume is meant some publick and authentick declaration, that your notions on this head differ entirely from those of your noble friend; even in this case I am sure you will do it with all the delicacy natural to your own disposition, and with all the tenderness to his memory, that the particular regard he always bore you can deserve.

I am, with the greatest respect,

My lord, &c.

Digitized by Google

MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS.

OBSERVATIONS

Occasioned by reading a Paper, entitled,

THE CASE OF THE WOOLLEN MANUFACTURERS OF DUBLIN, ETC.

THE paper called The Case of the Woollen Manufacturers, &c. is very well drawn up. The reasonings of the author are just, the facts true, and the consequences natural. But his censure of those seven vile citizens, who import such a quantity of silk stuffs, and woollen cloth from England, is a hundred times gentler than enemies to their country deserve; because I think no punishment in this world can be great enough for them, without immediate repentance and amendment. But, after all, the writer of that paper has very lightly touched one point of the greatest importance, and very poorly answered the main objection, that the clothiers are defective both in the quality and quantity of their goods.

For my own part, when I consider the several societies of handicraftsmen in all kinds, as well as shopkeepers, in this city, after eighteen years experience of their dealings, I am at a loss to know in which of these societies the most or least honesty is to be found.

Digitized by Google

For instance, when any trade comes first into my head, upon examination I determine it exceeds all others in fraud. But after I have considered them all round, as far as my knowledge or experience reaches, I am at a loss to determine, and to save trouble I put them all upon a par. This I chiefly apply to those societies of men who get their livelihood by the labour of their hands. For, as to shopkeepers, I cannot deny that I have found some few honest men among them, taking the word honest in the largest and most charitable sense. But as to handicraftsmen, although I shall endeavour to believe it possible to find a fair dealer among their clans, yet I confess it has never been once my good fortune to employ one single workman, who did not cheat me at all times to the utmost of his power in the materials, the work, and the price. One universal maxim I have constantly observed among them, that they would rather gain a shilling by cheating you, than twenty in the honest way of dealing, although they were sure to lose your custom, as well as that of others, whom you might probably recommend to them.

This, I must own, is the natural consequence of poverty and oppression. These wretched people catch at any thing to save them a minute longer from drowning. Thus Ireland is the poorest of all civilized countries in Europe, with every natural advantage to make it one of the richest.

As to the grand objection, which this writer slubbers over in so careless a manner, because indeed it was impossible to find a satisfactory answer, I mean the knavery of our woollen manufacturers in general, I shall relate some facts, which I had more opportuni-

Digitized by Google

ties to observe than usually fall in the way of men who are not of the trade. For some years, the masters and wardens, with many of their principal workmen and shopkeepers, came often to the deanery to relate their grievances, and to desire my advice as well as my assistance. What reasons might move them to this proceeding, I leave to publick conjecture. The truth is, that the woollen manufacture of this kingdom sat always nearest my heart. But the greatest difficulty lay in these perpetual differences between the shopkeepers and the workmen they employed. Ten or a dozen of these latter often came to the deanery with their complaints, which I often repeated to the shopkeepers. As, that they brought their prices too low for a poor weaver to get his bread by; and instead of ready money for their labour on Saturdays, they gave them only such a quantity of cloth or stuff, at the highest rate, which the poor men were often forced to sell one third below the rate, to supply their urgent necessities. On the other side, the shopkeepers complained of idleness, and want of skill, or care, or honesty, in their workmen; and probably their accusations on both sides were just.

Whenever the weavers, in a body, came to me for advice, I gave it freely, that they should contrive some way to bring their goods into reputation; and give up that abominable principle of endeavouring to thrive by imposing bad ware at high prices to their customers, whereby no shopkeeper can reasonably expect to thrive. For, beside the dread of God's anger (which is a motive of small force among them) they may be sure that no buyer of common sense will return to the same shop where he was once

or

Digitized by Google

or twice defrauded. That gentlemen and ladies, when they found nothing but deceit in the sale of Irish cloths and stuffs, would act as they ought to do, both in prudence and resentment, in going to those very bad citizens the writer mentions, and purchase English goods.

I went farther, and proposed that ten or a dozen of the most substantial woollen drapers should join in publishing an advertisement, signed with their names, to the following purpose: That for the better encouragement of all gentlemen, &c., the persons undernamed did bind themselves mutually to sell their several cloths and stuffs (naming each kind) at the lowest rate, right merchantable goods, of such a breadth, which they would warrant to be good according to the several prices: and that if a child of ten years old were sent with money, and directions what cloth or stuff to buy, he should not be wronged in any one article. And that whoever should think himself ill used in any of the said shops, he should have his money again from the seller, or upon his refusal, from the rest of the said subscribers, who, if they found the buyer discontented with the cloth or stuff, should be obliged to refund the money; and if the seller refused to repay them, and take his goods again, should publickly advertise that they would answer for none of his goods any more. This would be to establish credit, upon which all trade depends.

I proposed this scheme several times to the corporation of weavers, as well as to the manufacturers, when they came to apply for my advice at the deanery house. I likewise went to the shops of several woollen drapers upon the same errand, but

Digitized by Google

but always in vain; for they perpetually gave me the deaf ear, and avoided entering into discourse upon that proposal: I suppose, because they thought it was in vain, and that the spirit of fraud had gotten too deep and universal a possession to be driven out by any arguments from interest, reason, or conscience.

Digitized by Google

ON THE

BILL

FOR THE

CLERGY'S RESIDING ON THEIR LIVINGS*.

THOSE gentlemen who have been promoted to bishopricks in this kingdom for several years past, are of two sorts: first, certain private clergymen from England, who, by the force of friends, industry, solicitation, or other means and merits to me unknown, have been raised to that character by the *mero motu* of the crown.

Of the other sort, are some clergymen born in this kingdom, who have most distinguished themselves by their warmth against popery, their great indulgence to dissenters, and all true loyal protestants; by their zeal for the house of Hanover, abhorrence of the pretender, and an implicit readiness to fall into any measures that will make the government easy to those who represent his majesty's person.

Some of the former kind are such as are said to have enjoyed tolerable preferments in England; and it is therefore much to their commendation that they have condescended to leave their native country, and

* This appears to be a first sketch of a pamphlet which the dean afterward published under the title of "Considerations on Two "Bills," &c., printed in the ninth volume of this collection, p. 243.

come

Digitized by Google

come over hither to be bishops, merely to promote christianity among us; and therefore in my opinion, both their lordships, and the many defenders they bring over, may justly claim the merit of missionaries sent to convert a nation from heresy and heathenism.

Before I proceed farther, it may be proper to relate some particulars wherein the circumstances of the English clergy differ from those of Ireland.

The districts of parishes throughout England continue much the same as they were before the reformation; and most of the churches are of the gothick architecture, built some hundred years ago; but the tithes of great numbers of churches having been applied by the pope's pretended authority to several abbies, and even before the reformation bestowed by that sacrilegious tyrant Henry VIII, on his ravenous favourites, the maintenance of an incumbent in most parts of the kingdom is contemptibly small; and yet a vicar there of forty pounds a year, can live with more comfort, than one of three times the nominal value with us. For his forty pounds are duly paid him, because there is not one farmer in a hundred, who is not worth five times the rent he pays to his landlord, and fifty times the sum demanded for the tithes; which, by the small compass of his parish, he can easily collect or compound for; and if his behaviour and understanding be supportable, he will probably receive presents now and then from his parishioners, and perhaps from the squire; who, although he may sometimes be apt to treat his parson a little superciliously, will probably be softened by a little humble demeanour. The vicar is likewise generally sure to find upon his admittance to his living, a convenient house and barn in repair, with a garden, and

Digitized by Google

and a field or two to graze a few cows, and one horse for himself and his wife. He has probably a market very near him, perhaps in his own village. No entertainment is expected by his visitor beyond a pot of ale, and a piece of cheese. He has every Sunday the comfort of a full congregation, of plain, cleanly people of both sexes, well to pass, and who speak his own language. The scene about him is fully cultivated (I mean for the general) and well inhabited. He dreads no thieves for any thing but his apples, for the trade of universal stealing is not so epidemick there as with us. His wife is little better than goody, in her birth, education, or dress; and as to himself, we must let his parentage alone. If he be the son of a farmer it is very sufficient, and his sister may very decently be chambermaid to the squire's wife. He goes about on working days in a grazier's coat, and will not scruple to assist his workmen in harvest time. He is usually wary and thrifty, and often more able to provide for a numerous family than some of ours can do with a rectory called 300l. a year. His daughters shall go to service, or be sent apprentice to the sempstress of the next town; and his sons are put to honest trades. This is the usual course of an English country vicar from twenty to sixty pounds a year.

As to the clergy of our own kingdom, their livings are generally larger. Not originally, or by the bounty of princes, parliaments, or charitable endowments, for the same degradations (and as to glebes, a much greater) have been made here, but, by the destruction and desolation in the long wars between the invaders and the natives; during which time a great part of the bishops lands, and almost all the glebes, were

Digitized by Google

were lost in the confusion. The first invaders had almost the whole kingdom divided among them. New invaders succeeded, and drove out their predecessors as native Irish. These were expelled by others who came after, and upon the same pretensions. Thus it went on for several hundred years, and in some degree even to our own memories. And thus it will probably go on, although not in a martial way, to the end of the world. For not only the purchasers of debentures forfeited in 1641, were all of English birth, but those after the restoration, and many who came hither even since the revolution, are looked upon as perfect Irish; directly contrary to the practice of all wise nations, and particularly of the Greeks and Romans, in establishing their colonies, by which name Ireland is very absurdly called.

Under these distractions the conquerors always seized what lands they could with little ceremony, whether they belonged to the church or not: thus the glebes were almost universally exposed to the first seizers, and could never be recovered, although the grants, with the particular denominations, are manifest, and still in being. The whole lands of the see of Waterford were wholly taken by one family; the like is reported of other bishopricks.

King James the first, who deserves more of the church of Ireland than all other princes put together, having the forfeitures of vast tracts of land in the northern parts (I think commonly called the escheated counties), having granted some hundred thousand acres of these lands to certain Scotch and English favourites, was prevailed on by some great prelates to grant to some sees in the north, and to many parishes there, certain parcels of land for the augmentation

Digitized by Google

augmentation of poor bishopricks, did likewise endow many parishes with glebes for the incumbents, whereof a good number escaped the depredations of 1641 and 1688. These lands, when they were granted by king James, consisted mostly of woody ground, wherewith those parts of this island were then overrun. This is well known, universally allowed, and by some in part remembered; the rest being, in some places, not stubbed out to this day. And the value of the lands was consequently very inconsiderable, till Scotch colonies came over in swarms upon great encouragement to make them habitable; at least for such a race of strong bodied people, who came hither from their own bleak barren highlands, as it were into a Paradise; who soon were able to get straw for their bedding, instead of a bundle of heath spread on the ground, and sprinkled with water. Here, by degrees, they acquired some degree of politeness and civility, from such neighbouring Irish as we were still left after Tyrone's last rebellion, and are since grown almost entire possessors of the north. Thus, at length, the woods being rooted up, the land was brought in, and tilled, and the glebes which could not before yield two pence an acre, are equal to the best, sometimes affording the minister a good demesne, and some land to let.

These wars and desolations in their natural consequences, were likewise the cause of another effect, I mean that of uniting several parishes under one incumbent. For, as the lands were of little value by the want of inhabitants to cultivate them, and many of the churches levelled to the ground, particularly by the fanatick zeal of those rebellious saints who murdered their king, destroyed the church, and overthrew

Digitized by Google

overthrew monarchy (for all which there is a humiliation day appointed by law, and soon approaching); so, in order to give a tolerable maintenance to a minister, and the country being too poor, as well as devotion too low, to think of building new churches, it was found necessary to repair some one church which had least suffered, and join sometimes three or more, enough for a bare support to some clergyman, who knew not where to provide himself better. This was a case of absolute necessity to prevent heathenism, as well as popery, from overrunning the nation. The consequence of these unions was very different, in different parts; for, in the north, by the Scotch settlement, their numbers daily increasing by new additions from their own country, and their prolifick quality peculiar to northern people, and lastly by their universally feeding upon oats (which grain, under its several preparations and denominations, is the only natural luxury of that hardy people) the value of tithes increased so prodigiously, that at this day, I confess, several united parishes ought to be divided, taking in so great a compass, that it is almost impossible for the people to travel timely to their own parish church, or their little churches to contain half their number, though the revenue would be sufficient to maintain two, or perhaps three worthy clergymen with decency; provided the times mend, or that they were honestly dealt with, which I confess is seldom the case. I shall name only one, and it is the deanery of Derry; the revenue whereof, if the dean could get his dues, exceeding that of some bishopricks, both by the compass and fertility of the soil, the number as well as industry of the inhabitants, the conveniency of

Digitized by Google

exporting their corn to Dublin and foreign parts; and, lastly, by the accidental discovery of marl in many places of the several parishes. Yet all this revenue is wholly founded upon corn, for I am told there is hardly an acre of glebe for the dean to plant and build on.

I am therefore of opinion, that a real unfalcated revenue of six hundred pounds a year, is a sufficient income for a country dean in this kingdom; and since the rents consist wholly of tithes, two parishes, to the amount of that value, should be united, and the dean reside as minister in that of Down, and the remaining parishes be divided among worthy clergymen, to about 300l. a year to each. The deanery of Derry, which is a large city, might be left worth 800l. a year, and Rapho according as it shall be thought proper. These three are the only opulent deaneries in the whole kingdom, and, as I am informed, consist all of tithes, which was an unhappy expedient in the church, occasioned by the sacrilegious robberies during the several times of confusion and war; insomuch that at this day there is hardly any remainder left of dean and chapter lands in Ireland, that delicious morsel swallowed so greedily in England, under the fanatick usurpations.

As to the present scheme of a bill for obliging the clergy to residence, now or lately in the privy council, I know no more of the particulars than what has been told me by several clergymen of distinction; who say, that a petition in the name of them all has been presented to the lord lieutenant and council, that they might be heard by their council against the bill, and that the petition was rejected, with some reasons why it was rejected; for the bishops are sup-

Digitized by Google

posed to know best what is proper for the clergy. It seems the bill consists of two parts: first, a power in the bishops, with consent of the archbishop, and the patron, to take off from any parish, whatever it is worth, above 300l. a year; and this to be done without the incumbent's consent, which before was necessary in all divisions. The other part of the bill obliges all clergymen, from forty pounds a year and upwards, to reside, and build a house in his parish. But those of 40l. are remitted till they shall receive 100l. out of the revenue of first fruits granted by her late majesty.

Digitized by Google

A NARRATIVE

OF THE SEVERAL ATTEMPTS, WHICH THE DISSENTERS OF IRELAND HAVE MADE, FOR A REPEAL OF THE SACRAMENTAL TEST.

HUMBLY INSCRIBED TO THE CONFORMING NOBILITY AND GENTRY IN IRELAND, 1731*.

WHEN the oath of supremacy was repealed, which had been the church's great security, since the second of queen Elizabeth, against both papists and presbyterians, who equally refused it, it let in such a current of dissenters into some of our corporations, as bore down all before them.

Although the sacramental test had been for a considerable time in force in England, yet that law did not reach Ireland, where the church was more op-

* This little tract was originally printed at Dublin in a periodical paper called The Correspondent; and was annexed to the second edition of the Presbyterians Plea of Merit: and, to make room for it, the Ode to Humphry French, esq., (which stood in the first edition) was omitted in the second.—It may not be improper to observe, that it was answered, in "A Vindication of the Protestant Dissenters from the Aspersions cast upon them in a late pamphlet, entitled, the Presbyterians Plea of Merit, &c. with some Remarks on a paper called The Correspondent, giving a pretended Narrative," &c.

pressed

Digitized by Google

pressed by dissenters, and where her most sanguine friends were glad to compound, to preserve what legal security she had left, rather than attempt any new, or even to recover what she had lost: and in truth they had no reason to expect it, at a time when the dissenters had the interest to have a motion made and debated in parliament, that there might be a temporary repeal of all the penal laws against them; and when they were so flushed with the conquest they had made in some corporations, as to reject all overtures of a toleration; and, to that end, had employed Mr. Boyse to write against it with the utmost contempt, calling it "a stone instead of bread, a "serpent instead of a fish."

When the church was in this situation, the clause of the sacramental test was happily sent over from England, tacked to the popery bill; which alarmed the whole body of the dissenters to that degree, that their managers began to ply with the greatest artifice and industry, to prevent its passing into a law. But (to the honour of that parliament be it spoken) the whole body of both lords and commons (some few excepted) passed the clause with great readiness, and defended it afterward with as great resolution.

The immediate consequence of this law was the recovery of several corporations from the dissenters, and the preservation of others, to which the enterprising people had made very bold and quick approaches.

It was hoped that this signal defeat would have discouraged the dissenters from any farther attempts against the law, which had so unanimously passed both houses; but the contrary soon appeared: for,

Digitized by Google

upon meeting of the parliament held by the earl of Pembroke*, they quickly reassumed their wonted courage and confidence, and made no doubt but they should either procure an absolute repeal thereof, or get it so far relaxed, as that they might be admitted to offices of military trust: to this they apprehended themselves encouraged by a paragraph in his excellency's speech to both houses (which they applied to themselves) which was, "that the queen "would be glad of any expedient, for strengthening "the interest of her protestant subjects of Ireland."

The advocates for the dissenters immediately took hold of this handle; and, in order to prepare the way for this expedient, insisting boldly upon their merit and loyalty, charged the church with persecution, and extolled their signal behaviour in the late revolution to that degree, as if by their singular prowess they had saved the nation.

But all this was only to prepare the way for the grand engine, which was forming to beat down this law; and that was their expedient addresses.

The first of this kind was, from a provincial synod of the northern dissenters, beginning with high encomiums upon themselves, and as high demands from the publick, "for their untainted loyalty in all "turns of government, which," they said, "was "the natural consequence of their known princi-"ples;" expressions, which, had they been applied to them by their adversaries, must have been understood as spoken ironically; and, indeed, to have been the greatest sarcasm imaginable upon them (especially when we consider the insolent treatment

* His lordship's viceroyalty commenced April 7, 1707.

given

Digitized by Google

given to her late majesty in the very same address;) for, immediately after they pass this compliment upon themselves, they tell her majesty, they deeply regret the sacramental test; and frankly declared, that neither the gentlemen nor people of their persuasion could (they must mean would) serve her, whatever exigences might arise, unless that law was repealed.

The managers for the kirk, following this precedent, endeavoured to obtain addresses to the same purpose from the corporations; and though they proved unsuccessful in most, they procured them from our most considerable conforming corporations; and that too at a critical juncture, when numbers of Scotch presbyterians, who had deserved well in the affair of the union, and could not be rewarded in England (where the test act was in force), stood ready to overrun our preferments as soon as the test should be repealed in Ireland.

But, after all, when it came to a decisive trial in the house of commons, the dissenters were defeated.

When the managers found the house of commons could not be brought into that scheme of an expedient, to be offered by them; their refinement upon this was, to move for an address, "That the house "would accept of an expedient from her majesty;" but this also was rejected; for, by this project, the managers would have led the queen into this dilemma, either to disoblige the whole body of the dissenters, by refusing to name the expedient, or else to give up the conformists to the insults and incroachments of the dissenters, by the repeal of that law, which was declared by the house of lords to be the great security

Digitized by Google

of the established church, and of the English interest in Ireland.

The next attempt they made against the test was during the government of lord Wharton*. The dissenters seemed more resolute now than ever to have the test repealed, especially when his excellency had declared from the throne, "that they "were neither to be persecuted nor molested." For they, who had all along called the test act a persecution, might reasonably conclude that grievance would be removed; when they were told by the chief governor, that "they were not even to be molested." But, to their great confusion, they were soon undeceived, when they found, upon trial, that the house of commons would not bear the least motion toward it.

Their movements to repeal the test being stopped this way, the managers were obliged to take several other ways to come at it: and at the time that some pretended to sooth, others seemed to threaten even the legislature.

There happened about the time when the project of the expedient was on foot, an excellent occasion to express their resentments against this law, and that was, when great numbers of them refused the oath of allegiance, and to oppose the pretender; insisting upon a repeal of the test act, as the condition of their arming in defence of their queen and country. The government was not reduced to such straits, as to submit to that condition; and the test stood firm, in spite of both the dissenters and the pretender, until the latter was driven from our

* Appointed lord lieutenant November 25, 1708.

coasts;

Digitized by Google

coasts; and then one would have thought the hopes of the former would have vanished with him.

But it proved quite contrary: for those sons of the earth, rebounding with fresh vigour from their falls, recovered new strength and spirit from every defeat; and the next attempt was bolder (considering the circumstance they were in) than any they had made before:

The case was this: the house of lords of Ireland had accused them to the queen of several illegal practices, which highly concerned the safety of our constitution both in church and state: the particulars of which charge were summed up in a representation from the lords to this effect:

"That they (the dissenters) had opposed and persecuted the conformists in those parts where their power prevailed, had invaded their congregation, propagated their schism in places where it had not the least footing formerly; that they were protected from a legal persecution by a noli prosequi in the case of Drogheda; that they refused to take conforming apprentices, and confined trade among themselves, exclusive of the conformists: that, in their illegal assemblies, they had prosecuted and censured their people for being married according to law; that they have thrown publick and scandalous reflections upon the episcopal order, and upon our laws, particularly the sacramental test, and had misapplied the royal bounty of 1200l. per annum in propagating their schism, and undermining the church: and had exercised an illegal jurisdiction in their presbyteries and Synods," &c.

To this representation of the lords, the dissenters remonstrate in an address to the queen, or rather an appeal

Digitized by Google

peal to their own people; in which, although it is evident they were conscious of those crimes whereof they stood accused, as appears by the evasions they make to this high charge; yet, even under these circumstances, (such was their modesty) they pressed for a repeal of the test act, by the modest appellation of a grievance, and odious mark of infamy, &c.

One particular in another address I cannot omit. The house of lords, in their representation, had accused one dissenting teacher in particular (well known to Mr. Boyse); the charge was in these words: "Nor has the legislature itself escaped the "censure of a bold author of theirs, who has pub-"lished in print, that the sacramental test is only an "engine to advance a state faction, and to debase "religion to serve base and unworthy purposes."

To this Mr. Boyse answers, in an address to the queen, in the year 1712, subscribed only by himself and five more dissenting teachers, in the following manner;

"As to this part of their lordships complaint, we "beg leave to lay before your majesty the words of "that author; which are these: Nor can we altoge-"ther excuse those who turn the holy Eucharist into "an engine to advance a state faction, and endeavour "to confine the common table of our Lord, by their "arbitrary enclosures, to a party: religion is thereby "debased, to serve mean and unworthy purposes." "We humbly conceive, that the author, in that "passage, makes no mention of the legislature at "all, &c.; and we cannot omit, on this occasion, "to regret it, as the great unhappiness of a king-"dom, that dissenters should now be disabled from "concurring in the defence of it in any future exi-

"gency

Digitized by Google

" gency and danger, and should have the same in-
" famy put upon them with the Irish papists. We
" therefore humbly hope, that your majesty shall
" consider, how little real grounds there are for
" those complaints made by their lordships."

What a mixture of impudence and prevarication is this! That one dissenting teacher, accused to his prince of having censured the legislature, should presume, backed only by five more of the same quality and profession, to transcribe the guilty paragraph, and (to secure his meaning from all possibility of being mistaken) annex another to it; wherein they rail at that very law for which he in so audacious a manner censured the queen and parliament, and at the same time should expect to be acquitted by her majesty because he had not mentioned the word legislature. It is true, the word legislature is not expressed in that paragraph; but let Mr. Boyse say, what other power but the legislature could, in this sense, " turn the holy Eucharist " into an engine to advance a state faction, or con-" fine offices of trust, or the communion table of " our Lord, by their arbitrary enclosures, to a party." It is plain he can from his principles intend no others but the legislators of the sacramental test; though at the same time I freely own, that this is a vile description of them; for neither have they by this law made the sacramental test an engine to advance, but rather to depress, a state faction; nor have they made any arbitrary enclosures of the common table of the Lord, since as many as please may receive the sacrament with us in our churches; and those who will not may freely, as before, receive it in their separate congregations; nor, in the last place, is religion

Digitized by Google

ligion hereby debased to serve mean and unworthy purposes; nor is it any more than all lawgivers do, by enjoining an oath of allegiance, and making that a religious test; for an oath is an act of religious worship, as well as the Eucharist.

Upon the whole, is not this an instance of prodigious boldness in Jo. Boyse, backed with only five dissenting teachers, thus to recriminate upon the Irish house of lords (as they were pleased to call them in the title of their printed address); and almost to insist with her majesty upon the repeal of the law, which she had stamped with her royal authority but a few years before?

The next attempt of the dissenters against this law was made during the government of the duke of Shrewsbury*, by the whole compacted body of their teachers and elders, with a formidable engine, called a representation of grievances; in which, after they had reviled the test act with the same odious appellations, and insisted upon the same insolent arguments for the repeal thereof, which they had formerly urged to the queen, they expressed themselves to his grace in these words: "We beg leave to say, that "those persons must be inexcusable, and chargeable "with all the bad consequences that may follow, "who, in such a kingdom as this, and at such a "time as this, disable, disgrace, and divide pro-"testants; a thing that ought not to be done at any "time, or in any place, much less then in this," &c.

Is it possible to conceive any thing more provoking than this humble supplication of these remonstrators?

* From September 1713, till the queen's death.

Does

Digitized by Google

Does not this sound like a demand of the repeal of the test, at the peril of those who dare refuse it? Is it not an application with a hat in one hand, and a sword in the other, and that too in the style of a king of Ulster, to a king of Conaught—" Repeal the test, " or if you don't—"

But to proceed in this narrative: notwithstanding the defeat of the dissenters in England in their late attempt against the test, their brethren in Ireland are so far from being discouraged, that they seem now to conceive greater hopes of having it repealed here than ever. In order to prepare necessaries, and furnish topicks for this attempt, there was a paper printed upon the opening of last session, and now republished, entitled, " The Nature and Conse- " quences of the Sacramental Test considered, with " Reasons humbly offered for the Repeal thereof."

It is not my intention to follow this author through all the mazes and windings of his reasoning upon this subject, which, in truth, seem such incoherent shreds, that it is impossible to tie them together; and therefore what I propose is to answer such objections to the test, as are advanced either by this author or any other, which have any appearance of reason or plausibility.

I know it is not prudent to despise an adversary, nor fair to prepossess readers, before I show this bold and insolent writer in his proper figure and dress; and therefore, however I may take him to be a feeble advocate for the repeal of the test in point of reasoning, yet I freely allow him to be a most resolute champion in point of courage, who has, with such intrepidity, attacked, not only the first en-

Digitized by Google

actors of this law, but all such who shall continue it by giving their negatives to the repeal.

Page 19, he says, "The truth is, the imposition "of the test, and continuing it in such a state of "the kingdom, appears (at first sight) so great an ab- "surdity in politicks as can never be accounted for."

Who are these absurd politicians? Are they not the majority of both houses of parliament?

But, to strengthen his reflections, page 26, he gives the whole legislature to understand, "that "continuing the test does not become the wisdom "and justice of the legislature, under the pretence "of its being for the advantage of the state, when "it is really prejudicial to it;" and farther tells us, "it infringes on the indisputable right of the dis- "senters."

Page 57, he says, "The gentlemen of the house "of commons, who framed the bill to prevent the "farther growth of popery, instead of approving the "test clause, which was inserted, publickly declared "their dislike to it, and their resolution to take the "first opportunity of repealing it, though at that "time they unwillingly passed it rather than lose a "bill they were so fond of. This resolution has "not been as yet fulfilled, for what reasons our "worthy patriots themselves know best."

I should be glad this author would inform us, who and how many of those members joined in this resolution to repeal the test; or where that resolution is to be found, which he mentions twice in that same paragraph: surely not in the books of the house of commons!

If not, suppose some few gentlemen of the house of

Digitized by Google

of commons (and to be sure very few they were) who publickly declared their dislike to it, or entered into any resolution; this, I think, he should have explained, and not insinuated so gross a reflection on a majority of the house of commons, who first passed this law, and have ever since opposed all attempts to repeal it; these are the gentlemen whom, in sarcasm and irony, he is pleased to call the worthy, that is, the unworthy patriots themselves.

But, to mention no more, he concludes his notable piece with these remarkable words, page 62, 63.

"Thus it appears, with regard to the protestant "succession, which has now happily taken place, "how reasonable it is to repeal the sacramental test; "and that granting that favour to the dissenters "[which by the by cannot be granted but by par-"liament] can be disagreeable to none, who have "a just sense of the many blessings we enjoy by "the protestant succession in his majesty's royal "family."

I conceive it will be readily allowed, that, in all applications from any body of men, or particular subject, to the legislature, the highest encomiums are to be looked upon as purely complimental; but that the least insinuation of disrespect ought to be considered in the strictest sense the expressions can bear. Now, if we apply this observation to what this bold adventurer has said with respect to the legislators of the sacramental test; does he not directly and plainly charge them with injustice, imprudence, gross absurdity, and jacobitism? Let the most prejudiced reader, that is not predetermined against conviction, say, whether this libeller of the parliament has

Digitized by Google

has not drawn up a high charge against the makers and continuers of this law.

Notwithstanding my resentment, which to be sure he does not value, I would be sorry he should bring upon himself the resentment of those he has been so free with. Is not this author justly to be reputed a defamer, till he produces instances wherein the conforming nobility and gentry of Ireland have shown their disaffection to the succession of the illustrious house of Hanover?

Did they ever refuse the oath of abjuration, or support any conforming nonjuring teachers in their congregations? did ever any conforming gentleman, or common people, refuse to be arrayed, when the militia was raised upon the invasion of the pretender? did any of them ever show the least reluctance, or make any exception against their officers, whether they were dissenters or churchmen?

It may be said, that, from these insinuations, I would have it understood, that the dissenters encouraged some of their teachers who refused the oath of abjuration; and that, even in the article of danger, when the pretender made an attempt in Scotland, our northern presbyterians showed great reluctance in taking arms upon the array of the militia.

I freely own, it is my intention; and I must affirm both facts to be true, however they have the assurance to deny it.

What can be more notorious, than the protection, countenance, and support, which was continued to Riddall, M'Bride, and M'Crackan, who absolutely refused the oath of abjuration; and yet were continued to

Digitized by Google

to teach in their congregations after they returned from Scotland, when a prosecution was directed, and a council in criminal causes was sent down to the county of Antrim, to prosecute them?—With respect to the parliament; did ever any house of commons show greater alacrity in raising money, and equipping ships in defence of the king, than the last house did upon the expected invasion of the pretender? and did ever any parliament give money with greater unanimity, for the support of the crown, than the present has done, whatever the wants of their private families might be? and must a very great majority of those persons be branded with the infamous aspersion of disaffection to the illustrious house of Hanover, should they refuse to give their voices for the repeal of the test?

I am fully persuaded that this author and his fellow labourers do not believe one word of this heavy charge; but their present circumstances are such, that they must run all hazards.

A great number of the nonconforming gentlemen daily leave them. Many men, whose fathers were elders or rigid nonconformists, are now constant communicants, and justices of peace in their several counties; insomuch that it is highly probable, should the test continue twenty years longer, that there would not be a gentleman left to solicit a repeal.

I shall hereafter take occasion to show, how inconsiderable they are, for their numbers and fortunes, who can be served or obliged by this repeal, which number is daily lessening. The dissenting teachers are sufficiently aware, that the general conformity of the gentlemen will be followed by the conformity of numbers of the people; and, should it not be so,

Digitized by Google

that they will be but poorly supported by them; that by the continuance of the test, their cause will be in danger to be set at naught, and in all probability will end in a general conformity of the presbyterians to the established church. So that they have the strongest reasons in the world to press for a repeal of the test; but those reasons must have equal force for the continuance of it with all that wish the peace of the church and state, and would not have us torn in pieces with endless and causeless divisions.

There is one short passage more I had like to have omitted, which our author leaves as a sting in the tail of his libel; his words are these, p. 59. "The "truth is, no one party of a religious denomination, "in Britain or Ireland, were so united as they (the "dissenters,) indeed no one but they, in an inviolable "attachment to the protestant succession." To detect the folly of this assertion, I subjoin the following letter, from a person of known integrity, and inviolably attached to the protestant succession as any dissenter in the kingdom; I mean, Mr. Warreng of Warrengstown, then a member of parliament, and commissioner of array in the county of Down, upon the expected invasion of the pretender. This letter was writ in a short time after the array of the militia; for the truth of which I refer to Mr. Warreng himself:

"Sir, That I may fulfil your desire, by giving "you an account how the dissenters in my neigh- "bourhood behaved themselves, when we were "threatened with an invasion of the pretender; be "pleased to know, that, upon an alarm given of "his being landed near Derry, none were more

"zealous

"zealous in setting watch and keeping guard than "they, to prevent such disorders as might happen "at that time by ill designing persons passing "through and disturbing the peace of the country.

"But, when the goverment thought fit to have "the kingdom arrayed, and sent commissioners into "these parts, some time after; it appeared, that the "dissenters had by that time been otherwise in-"structed; for several, who were so forward before, "behaved themselves after a very different manner, "some refusing, and others with reluctancy appear-"ing upon the array, to be enlisted, and serve in the "militia.

"This behaviour surprised me so much, that I "took occasion to discourse several of them, over "whom I thought I had as much influence as any "other person, and sound them upon the common "argument of having their hands tied by a late act "of parliament, &c. Whereupon I took some pains "to show the act to them, and wherein they were "mistaken. I farther pressed their concurrence "with us, in procuring the common peace and se-"curity of our country; and though they seemed "convinced by what I said, yet I was given to un-"derstand, their behaviour was according to the "sentiments of some persons, whom they thought "themselves obliged to observe, or be directed "by," &c.

THE DRAPIER'S LETTER

TO

THE GOOD PEOPLE OF IRELAND, 1745.

MY DEAR COUNTRYMEN,

IT is now some considerable time since I troubled you with my advice *; and, as I am growing old and infirm, I was in good hopes to have been quietly laid in my grave, before any occasion offered of ad-

* It is very manifest that this letter was not written by the dean; but, as it was at the time intended to be considered as his, and on that supposition had actually a good effect, it is here preserved as a curiosity. The reader may see its history in the following extract from Dr. Maty's Memoirs of Lord Chesterfield. "Dean Swift was still alive, when lord Chesterfield arrived †; "but reduced to a state of total dotage and insensibility, which "one month after ended in his death. This short interval was "laid hold of, to publish under his name a new letter of a Drapier "to the good people of Ireland, and particularly to the poor papists. "It was so much in the dean's style, and was so greedily received, "that it went through a variety of editions in a month's time. "Indeed the many strokes of wit and humour that it contained, "would induce me to suspect that his lordship had some share "in it."

† In Ireland, in the character of lord lieutenant.

dressing

Digitized by Google

dressing you again: but my affection for you, which does not decay, though my poor body does, obliges me once more to put you in mind of your true interests, that you may not unwarily run yourselves into danger and distress, for want of understanding, or seriously considering it.

I have many reasons to believe, that there are not few among you, who secretly rejoice at the rebellion which is now raised in Scotland; and perhaps conceive hopes of some alteration for the better, in their circumstances and condition, if it should succeed. It is those mistaken people whom I design to talk to in this letter, and I desire no more of them than to give me a fair hearing; examining coolly with themselves, whether what I shall say be true.

It is no objection to my speaking to them, that they are generally papists. I do not know how other people are disposed; but, for my part, I hate no man for his religion; I look upon a papist as my countryman and neighbour, though I happen myself to be a protestant. And, if I know what advice is good for him, I can see no reason why I should not give it him, or why he should not take it.

A papist has sense, I suppose, like other men, to see his interest and advantage; and the same natural desire to embrace it where he finds it; and, if I can show him where it lies, he will not, I believe, kick it from him, barely to spite me as a protestant.

I have nothing to say to the popish gentry of this kingdom. They would hardly take such a plain man's advice; and, besides, they have so many ways of coming off safe themselves, though the poor people were undone, that I need not be concerned for them.

Digitized by Google

My care is for the common people, the labourers, farmers, artificers, and tradesmen, of this nation; who are in danger of being deluded by their betters, and made tools of to serve their purposes, without any advantage to themselves. It is possible, that, among the lords and squires, one perhaps of a hundred would get something by a change: places and employments will be promised them, no doubt; and a few of those promises, perhaps, the French and Scotch friends of the pretender might give him leave to keep. But what are the poorer sort the better all this while? Will the labourer get one farthing a day more? Will the farmer's rent be lowered? Will the artificer be more employed, or better paid? Will the tradesman get more customers, or have fewer scores upon his books?

I have been bred in a careful way of life, and never ventured upon any project, without consulting my pillow first how much I should be a gainer in the upshot. I wish my good countrymen would do so too; and, before they grow fond of change, ask themselves this sober question, Whether it would better their condition if it were really brought about? If it would not, to what purpose do we wish it? If the poor labourer, when all is over, is to be a labourer still, and earn his groat a day as hardly as he did before; I cannot find why he should think it worth his while to venture a leg or an arm, and the gallows too into the bargain, to be just where he set out. If he must dig and delve when the pretender is settled on the throne, he had as good stick to it now, for any difference I can see.

I believe, my countrymen are not so mad, as to imagine the pretender can, or will, give every one of them

those estates; and I am sure, if he does not, they can be only where they were. If a farmer must pay his rent, I see no reason that he should be much concerned whether he pays it to one man or to another. His popish landlord will, I suppose demand it as soon and as strictly as a protestant; and, if he does not pay it, pound his cattle, or distrain his goods, as readily at least.

I have not observed that tenants to popish landlords wear tighter clothes, ride better cattle, or spend more money at markets and fairs, than the tenants on protestant estates; therefore I cannot believe they are better used: on the contrary, I know, from long experience, that there is more money taken in my shop from the latter than the former; and therefore I suppose that, generally speaking, they are in better circumstances. I could wish all of them had better bargains; but, since they will not be mended by the best success that their own hearts could wish to the pretender, they may as well be quiet, and make the best of such as they have already.

There is not a more foolish trade than fighting for nothing; and I hope my good countrymen will be too wise to be persuaded into it. Fine speeches and fair promises will not be wanting, to delude them; but let them remember the warning I now give them, that, when all is over, the very best that can befal them is, to have their labour for their pains.

I doubt not but you are told, "that you will all be made;" and I do not expect that you should take my word to the contrary. I desire only, that you would trust the understanding God has given you, and not be fooled out of your senses. Will the manufacture be made, by an entire stop to

business? or the tradesman, by being obliged to shut up shop? And yet you all must know, that, in a civil war, no work can be carried on, nor any trade go forward. I hope you are not yet so stupid as to think, that people will build houses, buy rich furniture, or make up fine clothes, when we are all together by the ears, and nobody can tell to whose share they will fall at last. And if there be no buyers, you can have no employers. Merchants will not stock themselves with goods when there is no demand for them, to have their shops rifled, and their storehouses broken open and plundered, by one side or the other.

Indeed, my good friends and countrymen, let designing people say what they please, you will all be ruined in the struggle, let it end which way it will; and it well deserves your thoughts, whether it is worth your while to beggar yourselves and families, that the man's name upon the throne may be James instead of George. You will probably see neither of them while you live, nor be one penny the richer for the one or for the other; and, if you take my advice, you will accordingly not trouble your heads about them.

You may think it a fine thing, when you get drunk over your ale, to throw up your caps, and cry, "Long live king James!" but it would be a wiser thing, to think how you will live yourselves, after you are beggared in his cause. Will he make good your losses? pay one man for the plundering of his warehouse, and another for the rifling of his shop? Will he give you money, think ye, to release your own and your wives' clothes which you must pawn for bread, because no work is stirring? Will he buy

BIBLIOTHECA REGIA MONACENSIS
Digitized by Google

new looms and tackle for you, because yours have been burnt and destroyed? If you fancy so, you are strangely imposed upon indeed. He will have other things to do with his money; or, if he had any to spare, there will be hungry Frenchmen enough about him to snap it up before it comes to you.

I will not say any thing to you about the dangers you must run in the course of a civil war, though they are very dreadful, and more horrid than you can possibly imagine, because I cannot think that there is any need of it. I have shown you very plainly, that, if you should be deluded to take arms, you fight for less than nothing, for the undoing of yourselves and families; and if this argument will not prevail upon you to be quiet, I can only pray for you, that God will be pleased to restore you to the right use of your understandings. I am,

Your old and faithful friend,

THE DRAPIER.

THE

THE

CHARACTER

OF

DOCTOR SWIFT

AFTER HIS DEATH.

OCTOBER 31, 1745.

ON Saturday last died, at the deanery house in Kevin street,

The rev. JONATHAN SWIFT, D. D.

Dean of St. Patrick's, Dublin:

The greatest genius that this or perhaps any other age or nation ever produced.

His indefatigable application to study in his earlier days, induced a total deprivation of his understanding, in which state he has continued for some years past.

His writings,

Which must be admired as long as the English language continues to be understood,

Are remarkable for a vein of wit and humour,

Which runs through the whole of them without exception, and which is not to be met with in those of any other author.

His

Digitized by Google

His satire, though poignant, was intended rather to reform than ridicule;
His manner was ever easy and natural;
His thoughts new and pleasing;
His style chaste and polished;
His verse smooth and flowing.
In his private character he was no less excellent:
His conversation was always pleasant and agreeable;
He was pious without hypocrisy,
Virtuous without austerity,
And beneficent without ostentation.
As he loved his country,
So he was ever watchful of its interest,
And zealous to promote it.
No wonder then,
That with these qualifications and endowments,
He became the delight of his countrymen,
And the admiration of foreigners.
In short, it may with justice be said,
That he was a great and good man,
An honour to his country, and to human nature.

CHARACTER

OF

SWIFT'S WRITINGS,

BY DR. JOHNSON.

WHEN Swift is considered as an author, it is just to estimate his powers by their effects. In the reign of queen Anne he turned the stream of popularity against the whigs, and must be confessed to have dictated for a time the political opinions of the English nation. In the succeeding reign he delivered Ireland from plunder and oppression; and showed that wit, confederated with truth, had such force as authority was unable to resist. He said truly of himself, that Ireland "was his debtor." It was from the time when he first began to patronize the Irish, that they may date their riches and prosperity. He taught them first to know their own interest, their weight, and their strength, and gave them spirit to assert that equality with their fellow subjects, to which they have ever since been making vigorous advances, and to claim those rights which they have at last established. Nor can they be charged with ingratitude to their benefactor; for they reverenced him as a guardian, and obeyed him as a dictator.

In his works he has given very different specimens both of sentiments and expression. His "Tale of a

"Tub"

Digitized by Google

"Tub" has little resemblance to his other pieces. It exhibits a vehemence and rapidity of mind, a copiousness of images, and vivacity of diction, such as he afterward never possessed, or never exerted. It is of a mode so distinct and peculiar, that it must be considered by itself; what is true of that, is not true of any thing else which he has written.

In his other works is found an equable tenour of easy language, which rather trickles than flows. His delight was in simplicity. That he has in his works no metaphor, as has been said, is not true; but his few metaphors seem to be received rather by necessity than choice. He studied purity; and though perhaps all his strictures are not exact, yet it is not often that solecisms can be found; and whoever depends on his authority may generally conclude himself safe. His sentences are never too much dilated or contracted; and it will not be easy to find any embarrassment in the complication of his clauses, any inconsequence in his connexions, or abruptness in his transitions.

His style was well suited to his thoughts, which are never subtilised by nice disquisitions, decorated by sparkling conceits, elevated by ambitious sentences, or variegated by far sought learning. He pays no court to the passions; he excites neither surprise nor admiration; he always understands himself, and his readers always understand him: the perusal of Swift wants little previous knowledge; it will be sufficient that he is acquainted with common words and common things; he is neither required to measure elevations, nor to explore profundities; his passage is always on a level, along solid ground, without asperities, without obstruction.

This

Digitized by Google

This easy and safe conveyance of meaning it was Swift's desire to attain, and for having attained he deserves praise. For purposes merely didactick, when something is to be told that was not known before, it is the best mode; but against that inattention by which known truths are suffered to lie neglected, it makes no provision; it instructs, but does not persuade.

By his political education he was associated with the whigs; but he deserted them when they deserted their principles, yet without running into the contrary extreme; he continued throughout his life to retain the disposition which he assigns to the "Church of England man," of thinking commonly with the whigs of the state, and with the tories of the church.

He was a churchman rationally zealous; he desired the prosperity, and maintained the honour, of the clergy; of the dissenters he did not wish to infringe the toleration, but he opposed their encroachments.

To his duty as dean he was very attentive. He managed the revenues of his church with exact economy; and it is said by Delany, that more money was, under his direction, laid out in repairs, than had ever been in the same time since its first erection. Of his choir he was eminently careful; and, though he neither loved nor understood musick, took care that all the singers were well qualified, admitting none without the testimony of skilful judges.

In his church he restored the practice of weekly communion, and distributed the sacramental elements in the most solemn and devout manner with his own hand. He came to church every morning,

Digitized by Google

preached commonly in his turn, and attended the evening anthem, that it might not be negligently performed.

He read the service "rather with a strong, nervous "voice, than in a graceful manner; his voice was "sharp and high toned, rather than harmonious."

He entered upon the clerical state with hope to excel in preaching; but complained, that, from the time of his political controversies, "he could only "preach pamphlets." This censure of himself, if judgment be made from those sermons which have been printed, was unreasonably severe.

The suspicions of his irreligion proceeded in a great measure from his dread of hypocrisy; instead of wishing to seem better, he delighted in seeming worse than he was. He went in London to early prayers, lest he should be seen at church; he read prayers to his servants every morning with such dexterous secrecy, that Dr. Delany was six months in his house before he knew it. He was not only careful to hide the good which he did, but willingly incurred the suspicion of evil which he did not. He forgot what himself had formerly asserted, that hypocrisy is less mischievous than open impiety. Dr. Delany, with all his zeal for his honour, has justly condemned this part of his character.

The person of Swift had not many recommendations. He had a kind of muddy complexion, which, though he washed himself with oriental scrupulosity, did not look clear. He had a countenance sour and severe, which he seldom softened by any appearance of gayety. He stubbornly resisted any tendency to laughter.

To his domesticks he was naturally rough; and a

Digitized by Google

man of a rigorous temper, with that vigilance of minute attention which his works discover, must have been a master that few could bear. That he was disposed to do his servants good, on important occasions, is no great mitigation; benefaction can be but rare, and tyrannick peevishness is perpetual. He did not spare the servants of others. Once, when he dined alone with the earl of Orrery, he said of one that waited in the room, "That man has, since "we sat down to the table, committed fifteen faults." What the faults were, lord Orrery, from whom I heard the story, had not been attentive enough to discover. My number may perhaps not be exact.

In his economy he practised a peculiar and offensive parsimony, without disguise or apology. The practice of saving being once necessary, became habitual, and grew first ridiculous, and at last detestable. But his avarice, though it might exclude pleasure, was never suffered to encroach upon his virtue. He was frugal by inclination, but liberal by principle; and if the purpose to which he destined his little accumulations be remembered, with his distribution of occasional charity, it will perhaps appear, that he only liked one mode of expense better than another, and saved merely that he might have something to give. He did not grow rich by injuring his successors, but left both Laracor and the deanery more valuable than he found them.—With all this talk of his covetousness and generosity, it should be remembered, that he was never rich. The revenue of his deanery was not much more than seven hundred a year.

His beneficence was not graced with tenderness or civility; he relieved without pity, and assisted without

Digitized by Google

out kindness; so that those who were fed by him could hardly love him.

He made a rule to himself to give but one piece at a time, and therefore always stored his pocket with coins of different value.

Whatever he did, he seemed willing to do in a manner peculiar to himself, without sufficiently considering, that singularity, as it implies a contempt of the general practice, is a kind of defiance which justly provokes the hostility of ridicule; he, therefore, who indulges peculiar habits, is worse than others, if he be not better.

Of his humour, a story told by Pope * may afford a specimen.

"Dr. Swift has an odd, blunt way, that is mis-
"taken, by strangers, for ill nature.—It is so odd,
"that there's no describing it but by facts. I will tell
"you one that first comes into my head. One
"evening, Gay and I went to see him: you know
"how intimately we were all acquainted. On our
"coming in, 'Heyday, gentlemen, (says the doctor)
"what's the meaning of this visit? How came you
"to leave the great lords, that you are so fond of, to
"come hither to see a poor dean!'—'Because we
"would rather see you than any of them.'—'Ay,
"any one that did not know so well as I do might
"believe you. But since you are come, I must get
"some supper for you, I suppose?'—'No, doctor,
"we have supped already.'—'Supped already?
"that's impossible! why, it is not eight o'clock yet.
"—That's very strange; but if you had not supped,
"I must have got something for you.—Let me see,

* Spence.

Digitized by Google

" what should I have had? A couple of lobsters;
" ay, that would have done very well; two shil-
" lings—tarts, a shilling: but you will drink a glass
" of wine with me, though you supped so much be-
" fore your usual time only to spare my pocket?'—
" 'No, we had rather talk with you than drink with
" you.'—'But if you had supped with me, as in all
" reason you ought to have done, you must then
" have drunk with me.—A bottle of wine, two shil-
" lings—two and two is four, and one is five; just
" two and sixpence apiece. There, Pope, there's
" half a crown for you, and there's another for you,
" sir; for I will not save any thing by you, I am
" determined.'—This was all said and done with his
" usual seriousness on such occasions; and, in spite
" of every thing we could say to the contrary, he
" actually obliged us to take the money."

In the intercourse of familiar life, he indulged his disposition to petulance and sarcasm, and thought himself injured if the licentiousness of his raillery, the freedom of his censures, or the petulance of his frolicks, was resented or repressed. He predominated over his companions with very high ascendency, and probably would bear none over whom he could not predominate. To give him advice was, in the style of his friend Delany, " to venture to speak to " him." This customary superiority soon grew too delicate for truth; and Swift, with all his penetration, allowed himself to be delighted with low flattery.

On all common occasions, he habitually affects a style of arrogance, and dictates rather than persuades. This authoritative and magisterial language he expected to be received as his peculiar mode of jocularity: but he apparently flattered his own arrogance

Digitized by Google

by an assumed imperiousness, in which he was ironical only to the resentful, and to the submissive sufficiently serious.

He told stories with great felicity, and delighted in doing what he knew himself to do well; he was therefore captivated by the respectful silence of a steady listener, and told the same tales too often.

He did not, however, claim the right of talking alone; for it was his rule, when he had spoken a minute, to give room by a pause for any other speaker. Of time, on all occasions, he was an exact computer, and knew the minutes required to every common operation.

It may be justly supposed that there was in his conversation, what appears so frequently in his letters, an affectation of familiarity with the great, an ambition of momentary equality sought and enjoyed by the neglect of those ceremonies which custom has established as the barriers between one order of society and another. This transgression of regularity was by himself and his admirers termed greatness of soul. But a great mind disdains to hold any thing by courtesy, and therefore never usurps what a lawful claimant may take away. He that encroaches on another's dignity, puts himself in his power; he is either repelled with helpless indignity, or endured by clemency and condescension.

Of Swift's general habits of thinking, if his letters can be supposed to afford any evidence, he was not a man to be either loved or envied. He seems to have wasted life in discontent, by the rage of neglected pride, and the languishment of unsatisfied desire. He is querulous and fastidious, arrogant and malignant; he scarcely speaks of himself but with

Digitized by Google

indignant lamentations, or of others but with insolent superiority when he is gay, and with angry contempt when he is gloomy. From the letters that passed between him and Pope it might be inferred that they, with Arbuthnot and Gay, had engrossed all the understanding and virtue of mankind; that their merits filled the world; or that there was no hope of more. They show the age involved in darkness, and shade the picture with sullen emulation.

When the queen's death drove him into Ireland, he might be allowed to regret for a time the interception of his views, the extinction of his hopes, and his ejection from gay scenes, important employment, and splendid friendships; but when time had enabled reason to prevail over vexation, the complaints, which at first were natural, became ridiculous because they were useless. But querulousness was now grown habitual, and he cried out when he probably had ceased to feel. His reiterated wailings persuaded Bolingbroke that he was really willing to quit his deanery for an English parish; and Bolingbroke procured an exchange, which was rejected; and Swift still retained the pleasure of complaining.

The greatest difficulty that occurs, in analyzing his character, is to discover by what depravity of intellect he took delight in revolving ideas, from which almost every other mind shrinks with disgust. The ideas of pleasure, even when criminal, may solicit the imagination; but what has disease, deformity, and filth, upon which the thoughts can be allured to dwell? Delany is willing to think, that Swift's mind was not much tainted with this gross corruption before his long visit to Pope. He does not consider how he degrades his hero, by making him at fifty-nine

Digitized by Google

nine the pupil of turpitude, and liable to the malignant influence of an ascendant mind. But the truth is, that Gulliver had described his yahoos before the visit; and he that had formed those images had nothing filthy to learn.

In the poetical works of Dr. Swift there is not much upon which the critick can exercise his powers. They are often humorous, almost always light, and have the qualities which recommend such compositions, easiness and gayety. They are, for the most part, what their author intended. The diction is correct, the numbers are smooth, and the rhimes exact. There seldom occurs a hard laboured expression, or a redundant epithet; all his verses exemplify his own definition of a good style, they consist of "proper words in proper places."

To divide this collection into classes, and show how some pieces are gross, and some are trifling, would be to tell the reader what he knows already, and to find faults of which the author could not be ignorant, who certainly wrote not often to his judgment, but his humour.

It was said, in a preface to one of the Irish edltions, that Swift had never been known to take a single thought from any writer, ancient or modern. This is not literally true; but perhaps no writer can easily be found that has borrowed so little, or that, in all his excellences and all his defects, has so well maintained his claim to be considered as original.

Digitized by Google

EXTRACTS

FROM MR. MONCK-BERKELEY'S INQUIRY INTO THE LIFE OF DEAN SWIFT.

THE principal charges that are stated as affecting the character of Swift are as follows: His want of benevolence, his impiety, and his treatment of Stella and Vanessa. To these I shall reply in the order in which they are here stated. It will however be necessary, before I proceed on the subject of these charges, to take a transient survey of those writers from whose reports the publick have formed their ideas of this illustrious man. His biographers were four in number; Orrery, Hawkesworth, Johnson, and Sheridan: for as to Dr. Delany, Deane Swift, esq., and Mrs. Pilkington, they come under a different description.

How far the biographers of Swift adhered to truth, were uninfluenced by prejudice, or were possessed of information, shall now be inquired.

The first in order is lord Orrery. As, during the life of Swift, this man was the most assiduous of his visitors, and the most servile of his flatterers, when the memoirs of the illustrious dean were announced as coming from the pen of Orrery, expectation waited the appearance of unlimited panegyrick. Great was the disappointment of the world when a libel, replete with the most ungenerous, the most unmerited accusations,

Digitized by Google

cusations, was the only tribute his lordship offered to the memory of departed worth. To see the hand of friendship planting a thorn at the grave it ought to have decorated with roses, excited the indignation of the good, and the wonder of the bad.

On a conduct so repugnant to honour and to justice, and for which no cause but the general depravity of weak minds has hitherto been assigned, the following anecdote will perhaps throw some light. —Lord Orrery having one day gained admission to Swift's library, discovered a letter of his own, written several years before, lying still unopened, and on which Swift had written, "This will keep cold." As in a publication of this kind, authenticity is of the utmost importance, I shall to this, as to every other anecdote, add the name of my informer. The story which I have just communicated, was related to me by the rev. Dr. Berkeley, prebendary of Canterbury, and son of the late bishop of Cloyne. Were any additional authority necessary to procure it credit, I could add, that the story was also related to me by the late archbishop of Tuam, who thought, as I do, that it fully accounts for the malignity that dictated, and the treachery that blackens, every page of lord Orrery's publication. While the sanction of Swift could support his lordship's ill-founded claims to genius, boundless was the respect which he professed to entertain for his literary patron; but when the venerable pile was mouldering in the dust, the right honourable biographer erected on the ruins a temple to perfidy: and though he had not even the courage of the ass to insult the dying lion, yet, monster like, he preyed upon the carcase. I shall conclude my observations on his lordship's performance, by saying,

Digitized by Google

that though he possessed the amplest means of information, he has given the publick a work equally deficient in matter and in truth.

Although, after what I have said, to draw lord Orrery's character is hardly necessary; yet, as he once had a sort of literary reputation, the opinion delivered of him by the celebrated bishop of Cloyne may possibly be thought worth preserving. It was as follows: "My lord Orrery would be a man of genius if he knew how to set about it."

Dr. Hawkesworth is the next of Swift's biographers that occurs. For the task he undertook his talents were fully equal; and the period at which he wrote was friendly to impartiality. Swift had now been dead some years; and Hawkesworth was the first man from whom the publick could expect a totally unprejudiced account of his life. To Hawkesworth, except as a writer, Swift was wholly unknown. His mirth had never enlivened the hours, nor had his satire embittered the repose, of him who was now to be his biographer; circumstances these highly favourable to impartial investigation and candid decision. But alas! Hawkesworth contented himself with such materials as the life of Orrery and the apologies of Deane Swift and Dr. Delany afforded, adding nothing to this stock of information but a few scattered remarks collected by Johnson. Of his performance, therefore, I shall only observe, that its information is sometimes useful and amusing, and that its misrepresentations are never intentional.

Some years after the publication of Hawkesworth's Life, on the Collection of the British Poets, Johnson, the general and able biographer, reclaimed for his own use the materials he had originally communicated

cated to his friend. Of fresh matter he added little. At his time of life indolence was excusable. But the little which he gave bears incontestable marks of its origin; and however incorrect the Life of Swift (as given by Johnson) may be considered, it is but justice to say, that he is the only one of the dean's biographers who has offered any thing in extenuation of his conduct toward Stella and Vanessa. At the same time, it is impossible not to regret, that when Johnson became the biographer of Swift, he should have contented himself with pursuing the beaten track; for had he provided himself with materials that might have easily been collected, a life would have been given to the world, which, like his own inimitable Rasselas, would have at once diffused pleasure and instruction.

The last of this great man's biographers was Sheridan; a name not unknown to genius, and with which one has long been accustomed to connect ideas of literary merit and of Swift. From the writer now before us may be collected much information, and that information well authenticated. His father's intimacy, and his own acquaintance with the dean, had enabled him to acquire a thorough knowledge of Swift's later years, of which Dr. Sheridan was the constant companion; and it is about them only that the publick wishes for information. The former were passed in a station too conspicuous to admit of secrecy, in a manner too splendid to escape observation.

At the same time, I cannot refrain from observing, that some few passages in Sheridan's memoirs are deserving of censure, especially in his attempt to vindicate the conduct of Swift toward those two celebrated

brated females, who bartered happiness for immortality. He seems on that occasion to have collected improper circumstances, and to have stated them by way of extenuation. I am however well convinced, that to him they must have appeared in a light widely different, as his attachment to the memory of Swift was too sincere to justify any supposition to the contrary.

Notwithstanding these faults, it would be highly unjust to the memory of Mr. Sheridan were I to dismiss this subject without saying, that his work breathes a spirit of truth and candour which does honour to the writer's heart; and that his life of Swift will, together with other useful publications, rescue from oblivion the memory of an honest man.

Having concluded my remarks on the principal writers who have made any mention of Swift, I shall proceed to inquire with what degree of justice he has been charged with being a misanthrope.

The authors of this charge have ever depended on the yahoos for support: And where could those who wished to throw dirt have found more proper allies? for it seems to have been a favourite amusement among that celebrated nation. "How," exclaim the enemies of Swift, "could a man that possessed one "spark of benevolence paint human nature in such "colours?" They then proceed to declaim for an hour on the dignity of human nature; a term which, though generally used, I could never comprehend: nor have I found, among those who were most frequent in the use of it, one person able to favour me with a satisfactory definition.

The only meaning I can affix to the term is, that it alludes to a certain portion of dignity which is innate

Digitized by Google

innate in us, and consequently inseparable from our nature. Now, if this definition be allowed to be just, it will be incumbent on the patrons of innate dignity to show in what it consists; and whether it be discernible in our state of infancy, which is more helpless than that of any other creature; or at a more advanced period of our lives, when we are slaves to our passions? or whether its splendour is more evident when our sun sets, enveloped in the cheerless clouds of dotage? Till this point be determined, I shall beg leave to remain an infidel with respect to the existence of this much injured dignity.

The writers on this subject seem to have involved themselves in an errour, by not distinguishing between the terms natural and acquired. That human nature is, by the practice of virtue, capable of acquiring great dignity, is what I most readily admit; but the dignity of an individual, thus acquired by himself, cannot be said to be the dignity of the species. No man who sees two mares at Astley's dancing a minuet will affirm, that dancing is common to the whole species; or, because some men are born with a power of erecting their ears, that therefore it is a power common to the whole race. But admitting that this same dignity existed any where but in the imaginations of those who declaim about it, the History of the Yahoos can by no means be considered as offering any insult to our nature. It only paints mankind in that state to which habits of vice must necessarily sink them. And it is surely no very reprehensible part of Swift's character, that, being by profession a teacher of morals, he should paint the deformity of vice in colours the most glaring, and in situations the most disgusting. It

therefore

Digitized by Google

therefore remains with the publick to determine, how far he is culpable who attempts to correct by satire those who are invulnerable to reproof, and deaf to persuasion; and how far a wish to make mankind better, and consequently happier, is a proof of misanthropy.

I shall not trespass on the reader's attention by recapitulating the many instances of benevolence and mercy, that adorned the life of the illustrious dean. They are too well known to need repetition, and are recorded where they will one day be amply rewarded. I shall therefore conclude this subject by observing, that of his benevolence no one can entertain a doubt, who sees him resigning the only preferment he possessed to relieve the wants of honest indigence; who sees him quitting the splendid mansions of the great, to visit the dreary residence of sequestered wo; exchanging the applause of peers and of princes for the inarticulate thanks of grateful poverty; while the smile which he frequently withheld from the great, beamed spontaneous on every child of sorrow.

I shall now proceed to the consideration of the second charge; namely, that of impiety.

The first and the most important argument on which the patrons of this charge rest their hopes of success, is the tendency said to be observable in the Tale of a Tub.

"Of this work," says Johnson, "charity may be persuaded to think, that it might be written by a man of a peculiar character without bad intention; but it is certainly of dangerous example." I confess myself unable to discern the danger. The Tale of a Tub holds up to ridicule superstitious and fanatical absurdities, which, having no weak side of common

Digitized by Google

sense, defy argument, and are unassailable by learning: but the essentials of religion are never attacked; and that church, for which Johnson entertained the highest veneration, is every where treated with the respect which is due to the glory of the reformation. If, in the book, a flight of fancy now and then occurs which a serious mind would wish away, before Swift be convicted of impiety, the following circumstances ought to be impartially weighed.

In the first place, the Tale of a Tub was the work of a very young man; and although the rule of Horace, *Nonum prematur in annum*, was observed, it still made its appearance at an early period of the author's life. To say, that he whose youth is not totally exempt from levity will be disgraced by an old age of blasphemy, is perhaps not perfectly consistent with that first of human virtues, charity. But of that virtue the persecutors of Swift seem to have had little or no idea. Secondly, I maintain, that in the work before us there is not a single passage which implies a disbelief of revelation: At the same time, I must confess, there are many passages that, with the assistance of well meaning and able commentators, might be so construed as to prove, that the author was an admirer of the Gentoo tenets, and not wholly averse to the god of Thibet. For although my reading cannot as yet have been very extensive, I have read enough to know, that there is not the least necessity for any sort of connexion between the text and the commentary.

Having remarked upon the arguments advanced in support of this charge, I shall now beg leave to offer something on the other side of the question.—

In

Digitized by Google

In the first place, Swift, very early in life, conceived a violent disgust at that despicable vice hypocrisy; a vice so infamous and so degrading as is hardly to be expressed. Nor shall we wonder at his utter abhorrence of this vice, when we reflect how successfully it had been cultivated a little while before his birth by those eminently pious men, whose splendid triumph over the king and the constitution so gloriously distinguished the 17th century. To the horrour he entertained of this vice must be attributed the cautious manner in which he concealed that sense of religion, which seems to have been early impressed on his mind. For what but a sense of religion, and a most refined one too, could have withheld him from entering into orders till he had first obtained the refusal of some post, by means of which he could obtain to himself the blessings resulting from independence? To what but a sense of religion can we attribute the unequalled attention and decency with which he discharged his duty as dean of St. Patrick's?—for I believe no man is fool enough to charge Swift with being a slave to appearances. Lastly, It is a certain fact, that while the power of speech remained, the dean continued constant in the performance of his private devotions; and in proportion as his memory failed, they were gradually shortened, till at last he could only repeat the Lord's prayer. That, however, he continued to do till the power of utterance for ever ceased. This information I had from the servant who attended him. Now, an address to Heaven by one whose reason was on the wane, must have arisen from habit. Hypocrisy cannot be supposed to have influenced

Digitized by Google

influenced him, who was unmindful of the past, unconscious of the present, and indifferent to the future.

I am now come to the only part of Swift's conduct which is, in my opinion, deserving of censure; I mean his treatment of Stella and Vanessa. But be it remembered, that censure, though merited, should be proportioned to the crime. Had the dean's accusers taken the trouble of candidly investigating all the circumstances relative to that double connexion, they might possibly have found the unfortunate lover not wholly undeserving of pity.

But before I proceed to inquire how far the treatment Stella experienced was or was not excusable, I shall inform my reader who Stella really was. On this point all the biographers of Swift have been misinformed. The following account I received a few days ago in a letter from Mrs. Hearn, niece to the celebrated Mrs. Johnson, and who now resides at Brighton, near Alresford, Hants, with her daughter, Mrs. Harrison, the wife of a most respectable clergyman of that name.

"Mrs. Esther Johnson, better known by the "name of Stella, was born at Richmond in Surry "on the 13th of March 1681. Her father was a "merchant, and the younger brother of a good fa-"mily in Nottinghamshire. He died young, and "left his widow with three children, a son and two "daughters. While Mrs. Johnson lived at Rich-"mond, she had the happiness of becoming first "acquainted with lady Gifford, the sister of sir "William Temple. The uncommon endowments, "both of body and mind, which Mrs. Johnson "certainly possessed in a high degree, soon gained

"her

Digitized by Google

" her not only the esteem but the warm friendship
" of that excellent lady; a friendship which lasted
" till death. As they seldom were apart, and lady
" Gifford lived much with her brother sir William,
" it was through her that Mrs. Johnson and her
" two daughters (her son dying young) were brought
" to the knowledge and friendship of sir William
" Temple and his lady; who discovering so many
" excellencies, and such fine parts, in the little
" Hetty, as she was always called in the Temple
" family, so far took upon themselves the care of
" her education as to bring her up with their own
" niece the late Mrs. Temple of Moor Park, by
" Farnham; a most acceptable piece of kindness
" and friendship this to the mother, whose little
" fortune had been greatly injured by the South Sea
" bubbles. And here it was that Dr. Swift first
" became acquainted with Stella, and commenced
" that attachment which terminated in their mar-
" riage. The cause why that marriage was not
" owned to the world has never been thoroughly ex-
" plained. It is the opinion, however, of her own
" family, that their finances not being equal to the
" style in which the dean wished to move as a mar-
" ried man, could be the only one; Stella's own
" fortune being only 1500l., one thousand of which,
" as a farther mark of friendship, was left her by
" sir William Temple himself. It was Dr. Swift's
" wish at last to have owned his marriage; but
" finding herself declining very fast, Stella did not
" choose to alter her mode of life, and besides fully
" intended coming over to England to her mother."

It has been asserted that Swift, from the first moment of his acquaintance with Stella, had resolved never

Digitized by Google

never to marry. But it may possibly strike the reader as somewhat singular, that the dean could entertain serious thoughts (as from his letter to Varina, inserted in this collection, it is evident he did) of forming a permanent connexion with a woman, who, by his own account, was no desirable object; and yet, immediately afterward, when he became sensible of Stella's worth, who was in every respect superiour to his former mistress, he should immediately determine to spend the remainder of his days in a state of celibacy; especially as, at that time, there is little reason to think he could flatter himself with the idea, that the gentle Stella would consent to share his fortunes before they were properly hers; and, relying on his honour and his love, follow his footsteps through distant realms.

Besides, as Swift informed the bishop of Clogher what rules he had laid down with respect to marrying, it is pretty certain he had never made any resolution against matrimony, as no one but a lunatick would resolve on a particular line of conduct, to be observed in a predicament in which he was determined never to place himself, and in which no one, without his own consent, could place him. After what has been said, I presume the assertion I am now combating needs no other confutation.

Swift's motive for putting a period to his connexion with Varina, seems to have been the vexation he daily experienced from that caprice, which a weak woman never fails to exercise as a proof of the despotick sway, with which her own charms or her lover's infatuation have invested her; and he who withdraws himself from a government thus tyrannical, cannot with justice be considered as deserving of

Digitized by Google

censure. Now, it is probable that the caprice of Varina influenced not a little the conduct of Swift toward Stella. The only woman with whom he had hitherto been intimately connected, had shown that she knew only the abuse of power; and he might have his fears, that should he avow himself the lover of Stella, she might also be ignorant how to use that power, with which his avowal would invest her. If, however, this suspicion existed, it was certainly ill founded, and never could have entered into the dean's mind, had Stella been the first object of his regard; but experience is the parent of suspicion. The mind of Stella was too great, her sentiments were too exalted to admit of her being capricious. Caprice is the growth of weak minds only.

What has been said may possibly account for Swift's never throwing off the mask of friendship during this intercourse with the lovely partner of his fortunes. On this ground, it appears no very difficult matter to reconcile his conduct toward Stella with the most determined resolution of marrying her, whenever circumstances should admit of it. And if we attentively survey the situation of Swift, from the first moment of his connexion with the far-famed object of his wishes to the period immediately preceding her death, we shall be at a loss to point out the time when, consistently with the dictates of prudence, he could have united himself with his amiable mistress.

From the promised munificence of king William, he received nothing but disappointment. Yet such a promise to the dead, to one whom he had honoured with his confidence and friendship, should have been considered by the monarch as guarded from violation by

Digitized by Google

by every tie that could influence either a great or good mind.

But to proceed. After Swift's retirement from Moor Park till his connexion with lord Berkeley, he had no prospect of preferment. The misconduct of that nobleman, I am sorry to say, but too justly provoked the indignation of Swift; and the provision he at length obtained was too scanty to admit of his embarking with a family. On his promotion to the deanery of St. Patrick, a system of the severest economy was necessary to liquidate the debt contracted by a long and vexatious attendance on ministry; at the same time that a certain degree of state was a necessary appendage to his station.

To the union of Swift and Stella there was, however, at one period of their connexion, a much more formidable obstacle than any that could have arisen from prudence. It is with reluctance I proceed; but during one of the dean's long ministerial attendances in London, commenced his acquaintance with Vanessa.

This lady possessed wit, youth, beauty, a competent share of wealth, and universal admiration. Thus decorated, she offered herself a willing victim at the shrine of Swift, by whose genius she was completely fascinated.

To behold, without emotion, such a sacrifice, was hardly to be expected from man. But to the honour of Swift be it remembered, that though allured by such attractions as were indeed at once most rare and powerful, he made a long and obstinate defence; and when the death of the queen exiled him as it were from England, he used all the force of argument to prevail on Vanessa, to smother the destructive flame

Digitized by Google

she had so long nourished in her bosom, and which, he wisely apprehended, would at some future period kindle a conflagration, from which effects the most fatal were justly to be dreaded. Dazzled at first by the splendour of his conquest, he was prevented from seeing his own conduct in a proper point of view; but when the death of the queen reminded him that Ireland was to be the scene of his remaining years, the thought of wounding her, whom he had invited to that country, by the presence of her rival, shocked the delicacy of his feelings; while the idea of Stella, neglected and forsaken, returned with redoubled force, and once more possessed itself of his mind.

Yet at the moment when he recommended to Vanessa forgetfulness of the past, it is certain he taught what he could not practise, and that what was right was preferred to what was pleasant. In the eye of justice, the claims of Stella were highly forcible. She had, at an early period of life, yielded her affections to the assiduities of Swift. To enjoy his society, she had sacrificed her country and her connexions, and had fixed her abode in a part of the world where people were by no means inclined to put the best construction on the face of things. And it must be owned, that to those who were not behind the curtain, matters wore not an appearance highly favourable to delicacy.

In circumstances like these, to have finally deserted Stella was a piece of cruelty and of villany of which her lover was utterly incapable. His return to Ireland certainly lessened her anxiety, and rendered her situation more tolerable than it could be during his absence. Whatever she might think of the state

Digitized by Google

state of his affections, she was at least in a situation to attempt the recovery of them; and though disappointment had killed the roses of youth, yet her conversation was still attractive, her mind cultivated, and her manners gentle. But the arrival of the unfortunate Vanessa soon violated the tranquillity of Stella. The anxiety inseparable from such a situation as hers preyed on her spirits, and materially affected her health.

Swift, shocked at the effects his own inconstancy was likely to produce, requested bishop Ash, the common friend of both, to inquire from Stella what could restore her former peace of mind. Her answer was to this effect, "That for many years she had patiently born the tongue of slander; but that hitherto she had been cheered by the hope of one day becoming his wife: That of such an event she now saw no probability; and that, consequently, her memory would be transmitted to posterity branded with the most unmerited obloquy."

Swift, in his reply to this declaration, observed, that "in early life he had laid down two maxims with respect to matrimony: The first was, never to marry unless possessed of a competency: the second, unless this was the case at such a period of life as afforded him a probable prospect of living to educate his family; but yet, since her happiness depended on his marrying her, he would directly comply with her wishes on the following terms: That it should remain a secret from all the world, unless the discovery were called for by some urgent necessity; and that they should continue in separate houses."

To these terms Stella readily acceded; and in 1716, they were married by the bishop of Clogher,

Digitized by Google

who himself related the circumstance to bishop Berkeley, by whose relict the story was communicated to me *.

What Swift meant by the term urgent necessity, unless it alluded to the birth of children, it would be hard to say; but before I proceed any farther in my inquiry, I shall here insert an anecdote, for the authenticity of which I pretend not to vouch. I shall relate it as I heard it, and shall mention the name of my informer, who was Richard Brennan †, the servant in whose arms Swift breathed his last, and who attended him during the six years that immediately preceded his death. My informer, who is still living in Dublin, told me, that when he was at school, there was a boy boarded with the master, who was commonly reported to be the dean's son by Mrs. Johnson. He added, that the boy strongly resembled the dean in his complexion; that he dined constantly at the deanery every Sunday; and that, when other boys were driven out of the deanery yard, he was suffered to remain there and divert himself. This boy survived Mrs. Johnson but a year or two at the most.

All I shall remark on this story is, that it is very consistent with the dates of Mrs. Johnson's marriage and death; the former having taken place in 1716, the latter in 1727-8. The story is, however, related merely as the report of the day, and no stress is meant to be laid upon it.

Swift, by marrying Stella at a time when it is pretty certain he ceased to entertain for her any very

* The same circumstance was told to Dr. Johnson by Dr. Madden.

† In 1789 he was one of the bell-ringers at St. Patrick's church, and in a state of penury.

impassioned

Digitized by Google

impassioned sentiments, is one proof that he thought the laws of honour entitled to the strictest observance. He saw, when it was too late, the errour of his conduct toward that amiable woman, and made reparation; though, to be sure, his declining to acknowledge her was a step that cannot be justified, and which must be attributed merely to that love of singularity, which in a greater or less degree is inseparable from genius.

It is the property of genius to make men despise happiness as it is served up to the rest of mankind. Men of genius will cook it their own way; and in their attempts to heighten the flavour, they too often spoil the dish. Such was the case of the unfortunate dean of St. Patrick's. Had Swift been a blockhead, he would not have had the evening of his life imbittered by reflections the most piercing, the most cruel!—he would have pursued the beaten track which leads to that which is commonly called happiness, and would have reached the goal without interruption.

Having no farther observations to make on the peculiar circumstances of the unfortunate Stella, I shall conclude my account of her, by drawing her character as it appears to me from the best information I have been able to collect. Her manners were gentle to a great degree; her mind was rather elegant than strong; her reading was extensive; her wit was rather agreeable than brilliant, while her patience and her piety will find more to admire than to imitate them.

With respect to Vanessa I have little to say. While, in justice to Swift, I cannot refrain from observing, that the first advances came from her, I

Digitized by Google

should not forbear recalling to the reader's recollection what is remarked a few pages back, that when Vanessa selected Cadenus for her lover, she was universally followed and admired; and whatever construction may be put on a celebrated poem, which it is to be wished had never seen the light, I shall venture to assert, that the passion she entertained for Swift was perfectly innocent. She knew of no engagement to prevent their union; and to obtain that union was the sole object of her wishes. Although the encouragement she gave to Swift might be rather inconsistent with the etiquette observed by all prudent and experienced women when in a state of courtship; yet for this inattention it is by no means right to brand her memory with the severest obloquy.

With respect to the dean's conduct toward this lady, no other apology can be offered than this: That the violence of the passion which he entertained for her, blinded him to the fatal effects that were likely to arise from such a connexion; and that he found himself unexpectedly in a situation where perseverance was wrong, and where retreat was impossible. Swift has been severely blamed for continuing his connexion with Vanessa after his marriage with Stella: But be it remembered, that though in this point he erred, his motive was such as, though it could not justify, certainly palliated the crime. He wanted resolution mortally to wound the peace of one who loved so well. Justice and nature contested the point; and those who in this instance may censure, cannot regret the triumph of the latter. It is likewise more than probable, that one of the motives which induced Swift to conceal his marriage, was a

wish

Digitized by Google

wish to spare Vanessa so severe a pang; the effects produced by the discovery of that fatal secret were foreseen, and are too well known to need recapitulation. Her last will declared what her feelings were: Her appointing Swift's most intimate friend bishop Berkeley to be one of the executioners of her vengeance, shows the violence of her resentment. At the same time, had the hour of Vanessa's dissolution been less rapid in its approach, had death allowed the storm of passion time to subside, it is more than probable she would have recalled her order respecting the publication of their mutual correspondence. Her passions were violent, and consequently would have been short lived*. Her heart was tender, and her sensibility great; while her mind was possessed of a degree of strength not always to be found among the fair sex; and her talents in many points eclipsed those of her unfortunate rival.

Such was Vanessa, over whose last moments, as well as over those of the amiable Stella, it were to be wished that a veil had from the first been drawn. They only exhibit two dreary scenes of cheerless sorrow, over which the benevolent and the feeling will drop one silent tear; while none will withhold from the ill-fated Swift the tribute of pity, but such as, in opposition to the benevolent author of nature, prefer sacrifice to mercy.

* Influenced by this idea, bishop Berkeley withheld from the press a series of letters, the publication of which could only have served to torment one already bending under the iron rod of affliction.

DR.

Digitized by Google

DR. SWIFT'S MEMORIAL TO THE QUEEN.

APRIL 15, 1714.

THE change of ministry about four years ago, the fall of the duke of Marlborough, and the proceedings since, in relation to the peace and treaties, are all capable of being very maliciously represented to posterity, if they should fall under the pen of some writer of the opposite party, as they probably may.

Upon these reasons, it is necessary, for the honour of the queen, and in justice to her servants, that some able hand should be immediately employed to write the history of her majesty's reign; that the truth of things may be transmitted to future ages, and bear down the falsehood of malicious pens.

The dean of St. Patrick's is ready to undertake this work, humbly desiring her majesty will please to appoint him her historiographer, not from any view of the profit (which is so inconsiderable that it will hardly serve to pay the expense of searching offices), but from an earnest desire to serve his queen and country; for which that employment will qualify him, by an opportunity of access to those places where papers and records are kept, which will be necessary to any who undertakes such a history.

The

Digitized by Google

*** *The two following unprinted Letters of the Dean were communicated to the Editor, by the Rev.* JOHN WILLIAMS *of* Llanrwst, *while the present Sheet was actually in the Press.*

TO THE BISHOP OF MEATH*.

MAY 22, 1719.

I HAD an express sent to me yesterday by some friends, to let me know that you refused to accept my proxy, which I think was in a legal form, and with all the circumstances it ought to have. I was likewise informed of some other particulars, relating to your displeasure for my not appearing. You may remember if you please, that I promised last year never to appear again at your visitations†; and I will most certainly keep my word, if the law will permit me: not from any contempt of your lordship's jurisdictions, but that I would not put you under the temptation of giving me injurious treatment, which no wise man, if he can avoid it, will receive above once from the same person.

I had the less apprehension of any hard dealing from your lordship, because I had been more than ordinary officious in my respects to you from your first coming over. I waited on you as soon I knew of your landing. I attended on you in your first

* "Successit Joannes Evans [Episcopus Bangorensis], consecrationis ritibus initiatus, quarto Januarii 1701; anno 1715 ad Episcopatum Meidensem in Hibernia translatus." Godwin, de Præsulibus Angliæ, Cantab. 1742, fol.

† See a subsequent letter on the same subject, July 5, 1721, in vol. XII. p. 53.

journey

Digitized by Google

journey to Trim. I lent you a useful book relating to your diocese; and repeated my visits, till I saw you never intended to return them. And I could have no design to serve myself, having nothing to hope or fear from you. I cannot help it, if I am called of a different party from your lordship: but that circumstance is of no consequence with me, who respect good men of all parties alike.

I have already nominated a person to be my curate, and did humbly recommend him to your lordship to be ordained, which must be done by some other bishop, since you were pleased (as I am told) to refuse it: and I am apt to think you will be of opinion, that when I have a lawful curate, I shall not be under the necessity of a personal appearance, from which I hold myself excused by another station. If I shall prove to be mistaken, I declare my appearance will be extremely against my inclinations. However I hope that in such a case, your lordship will please to remember in the midst of your resentments that you are to speak to a clergyman, and not to a footman.

I am, your lordship's most obedient,
humble servant,
JONATHAN SWIFT.

TO THE REV. MR. JACKSON AT GALLSTOWN*.

DUBLIN, OCT. 6, 1721.

I HAD no mind to load you with the secret of my going, because you should bear none of the blame.

* Copied from the original in the possession of two Irish ladies of

Digitized by Google

I talk upon a supposition, that Mr. Rochfort had a mind to keep me longer, which I will allow in him and you, but not one of the family besides, who I confess had reason enough to be weary of a man, who entered into none of their tastes, nor pleasures, nor fancies, nor opinions, nor talk. I baited at Clencurry, and got to Leslip between three and four, saw the curiosities there, and the next morning came to Dublin by eight o'clock, and was at prayers in my cathedral. There's a traveller. I forgot a long treatise copied by my Irish secretary, which I lent Clem. Barry—Pray get it from him, and seal it up, and keep it, till you get a convenience of sending it. Desire lady Betty to give you the old silver box that I carried the comfits in; it belongs to poor Mrs. Brent, and she asked me for it with a sigh. You may trust it with Arthur. You are now happy, and have nobody to tease you to the oar or the saddle. You can sit in your nightgown till noon without any reproaches.

I left a note for you with James Doyl, with commissions which I hope you will fulfil, though you borrow the money; I will certainly be out of your debt in all articles between us, when you come to town, or before, if you draw a bill upon me, for now I have money, and value no man. I am told your tribe here is all well, though I have seen none but Jack Jackson.

Farewell, go to cards, and lose your money with great gravity.

My service to all your girls.

of the name of Shenton (daughters of a late precentor of Christ Church, Dublin.)

I gave

I gave James Doyl two crowns, and a strict order to take care of [my / our] gray colt, which I desire you will second.

I had a perfect summer journey, and if I had staid much longer, I should have certainly had a winter one, which, with weak horses and bad roads, would have been a very unpleasant thing.

DR. SWIFT'S CHARACTER OF DR. SHERIDAN.

WRITTEN IN THE YEAR 1738.

DOCTOR Thomas Sheridan died at Rathfarnam, the tenth of October 1738, at three of the clock in the afternoon: his diseases were a dropsy and asthma. He was doubtless the best instructor of youth in these kingdoms, or perhaps in Europe; and as great a master of the Greek and Roman languages. He had a very fruitful invention, and a talent for poetry. His English verses were full of wit and humour, but neither his prose nor verse sufficiently correct: however, he would readily submit to any friend who had a true taste in prose or verse. He has left behind him a very great collection, in several volumes, of stories, humorous, witty, wise, or some way useful, gathered from a vast number of Greek, Roman, Italian, Spanish, French, and English writers. I believe I may have seen about thirty, large enough to make as many moderate books in octavo. But among these extracts, there were many not worth regard; for five in six, at least, were of little use or entertainment. He was (as it is frequently the case in

Digitized by Google

in men of wit and learning) what the French call a dupe, and in a very high degree. The greatest dunce of a tradesman could impose upon him, for he was altogether ignorant in worldly management. His chief shining quality was that of a schoolmaster; here he shone in his proper element. He had so much skill and practice in the physiognomy of boys, that he rarely mistook at the first view. His scholars loved and feared him. He often rather chose to shame the stupid, but punish the idle, and exposed them to all the lads, which was more severe than lashing. Among the gentlemen in this kingdom who have any share of education, the scholars of Dr. Sheridan infinitely excel, in number and knowledge, all their brethren sent from other schools.

To look on the doctor in some other lights, he was in many things very indiscreet, to say no worse. He acted like too many clergymen, who are in haste to be married when very young; and from hence proceeded all the miseries of his life. The portion he got proved to be just the reverse of 500l. for he was poorer by a thousand: so many incumbrances of a mother-in-law, and poor relations, whom he was forced to support for many years. Instead of breeding up his daughters to housewifery and plain clothes, he got them, at a great expense, to be clad like ladies who had plentiful fortunes; made them only learn to sing and dance, to draw and design, to give them rich silks, and other fopperies; and his two eldest were married, without his consent, to young lads who had nothing to settle on them. However, he had one son, whom the doctor sent to Westminster school, although he could ill afford it. The boy was there immediately taken notice of, upon

Digitized by Google

examination; although a mere stranger, he was by pure merit elected a king's scholar. It is true their maintenance falls something short: the doctor was then so poor, that he could not add fourteen pounds, to enable the boy to finish the year; which, if he had done, he would have been removed to a higher class, and, in another year, would have been sped off (that is the phrase) to a fellowship in Oxford or Cambridge: but the doctor was forced to recall him to Dublin, and had friends in our university to send him there, where he has been chosen of the foundation; and, I think, has gotten an exhibition, and designs to stand for a fellowship.

The doctor had a good church living, in the south parts of Ireland, given him by lord Carteret; who, being very learned himself, encourages it in others. A friend of the doctor's prevailed on his excellency to grant it. The living was well worth 150l. per annum. He changed it very soon for that of Dunboyn; which, by the knavery of the farmers and power of the gentlemen, fell so very low, that he could never get 80l. He then changed that living for the free school of Cavan, where he might have lived well, in so cheap a country, on 80l. salary per annum, beside his scholars: but the air, he said, was too moist and unwholesome, and he could not bear the company of some persons in that neighbourhood. Upon this he sold the school for about 400l. spent the money, grew into diseases, and died.

It would be very honourable, as well as just, in those many persons of quality and fortune, who had the advantage of being educated under doctor Sheridan, if they would please to erect some decent monument over his body, in the church where it is deposited.

INDEX.

Digitized by Google

INDEX

TO

THE NINETEEN VOLUMES

OF

DR. SWIFT'S WORKS.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

A.

ABBEY LANDS. In queen Mary's time, the grantees confirmed in possession of them by the pope, vol. iv. page 393.

Abercorn (lord). Swift secretly an advocate for him in his distress, xiv. 282.

Absurdities (publick). In England, x. 303. *In Ireland*, ix. 390.

Academy. Description of one to be erected for wits, ii. 58. Of projectors at Lagado, vi. 204. A political one established by the king of France, xi. 417.

Acheson (sir *Arthur*). Verses on occasion of Dr. Swift's visit to his seat, vii. 377–382. viii. 26–51. *His Lady's Complaint against the Dean*, vii. 382. Estimate of the value of a grant made to him of a barrack upon his estate, ix. 238. Lets a farm to the dean, called afterward Drapier's Hill, viii. 35, 36. Highly offended by the dean, xix. 48.

Action. Its use to a publick speaker, v. 157. More prevalent, even when improper, than all the reason and argument in the world without it, 161.

Addison (Mr.) His character, viii. 3. xi. 51. One of the few poets who made a proper use of the sacred writings, v. 244. Purchased the place of keeper of the records in Birmingham's tower, the salary of which he got raised from ten pounds to four hundred, ix. 85. Went to Ireland in 1708, as secretary to lord Wharton, xi. 51; where he soon distinguished Stella's merit, x. 224. Wrote the Whig Examiner in conjunction with Mr. Maynwaring, xviii. 32. Swift's friendship for him, iv. 18. xiv. 292. 344. xv. 352. His sister, xiv. 241. His popularity, 226. His pride hurt, at being under obligations to Swift for assisting Steele; yet solicits him for an office for Phillips, 293. Coldness between him and Swift, 327. 370.

Addresses, from all parts of the kingdom, the true sense of the nation, iii. 95. 106. The folly of the address against making any peace without the restitution of Spain, 205. The true meaning and design of it, *ibid.*

Ægyptians. Arts and sciences derived to us from them and the *Indians*, xvii. 72.

Æolists. Held *wind* to be the original cause of all things, ii. 152. Their doctrine consisted of two and thirty points, 153. The philosophers among them delivered to their pupils all their opinions by eructation, 155. Their gods, *ibid.* Their manner of

Digitized by Google

performing their mysteries and rites, 156; which were frequently managed by female priests, 158. And this custom still kept up by some of the modern Æolists, *ibid.*

Æschines. His proof of the power of eloquence, v. 157.

Affairs. Free Thoughts on the present State of, iv. 247.

Aghrim. Valour of the Irish at the battle of, xix. 72.

Agriculture. Greatly neglected and discouraged in Ireland, v. 272. ix. 1. 187. The improvement of it, a subject worthy the highest inquiry, 189. xiii. 374. Without the encouragement of it, any country, however blessed by nature, must continue poor, ix. 199.

Ague. A disease little known in Ireland, xv. 123.

Aid (for marrying the king's eldest daughter). How levied, xvi. 39.

Aislabie (Mr.) Made a speech in the house of commons against the dean, vii. 94.

Alberoni (*Parson*). Extract from a work of Mr. Gordon's under that title, viii. 419.

Alcibiades. The consequence of the impeachment of him by the Athenian people, ii. 307.

Ale. More ancient than wine, and by whom invented, ii. 271. That of Wexford famous, xv. 74.

Alexander the Great. Honourably distinguished by Swift, v. 171. A reflection on the manner of his death, vi. 226. An instance of his magnanimity, xvi. 330.

Alexandrine verses. Swift's dislike to them, xiii. 182.

Allegiance. Reciprocal with protection, though not with preferment, xviii. 166.

Allen (lord). His character, ix. 226. See *Traulus.* The dean's advertisement in his defence against him, xiii. 471.

Alley (*The*). A poem, in imitation of Spenser, xvii. 395.

Alliance. The principal cause of the grand alliance between the emperor, England, and the States General, iii. 347. xvii. 135. The parties in it agree to furnish near two hundred thousand men, exclusive of garrisons, iii. 363. iv. 130. Afterward the number of forces increased, and the English bore an unequal proportion, iii. 363. iv. 133. The English to bear five eighths in the sea service, and the Dutch three, iii. 365. iv. 130. The English to pay two hundred thousand crowns a year to the Prussian troops, the States one hundred thousand, the emperor thirty thousand, which he never paid, iii. 367. Neither of the emperors had ever twenty thousand men on their own account in the common cause, though by agreement to furnish ninety thousand, 368. The confederate army to maintain forty thousand men against Spain on the Portugal side, 372. Fifty thousand on the side of Catalonia, which was chiefly at the English expense, 373. The eighth article of the grand alliance translated 384. The whole of it examined by the house of commons, iv. 127. Broken by every party in it, except the English, xvi. 307.

Allies. Their refusal to bear their just proportion of the charges of the war connived at for private ends, iii. 308, 309. Infamously deserted the British troops, 310. The emperor inclined to continue

Digitized by Google

tinue the war, because it affected not his own dominions, 311. See *Alliance*, and *Conduct*.

Almanack makers. Why alone excluded the privilege of other authors, to live after their deaths, v. 54.

Ambassador. Wherever he is, his house has all the privileges of his master's dominions, xi. 14.

Ambition. Not so strong a passion in young men as love, xi. 293.

America. The state of religion in the plantations there, iii. 234. In some of the poorest colonies on the continent there, the people allowed to cut their money into halves and quarters for the sake of small traffick, v. 222. Why the Irish migrate thither, *ibid.* ix. 363. xviii. 353. The reasons urged for removing thither from Ireland ill founded, ix. 366.

Amplification. What, and the use of it in poetry, xvii. 22.

Amsterdam Gazette. The confidence of its writer, xvi. 305.

Amusement. Whose happiness it is, xvii. 387.

Anatomical figures. A collection of them recommended to Swift's patronage, xviii. 387.

Anglesea (Arthur, earl of). His zeal against the bill for laying a duty on Irish yarn, xv. 14.

Anglesey (John Annesley, earl of.) By his death, the tories lost a great supporter, xiv. 204.

Anglo-Latin. Specimens of, xvi. 366–371.

Anjou (duke of). At the beginning of the war maintained six and thirty thousand men out of the Spanish provinces he then possessed, iii. 418. See *Partition Treaty*, *Spain*.

Anne (queen). *History of her four last Years*, iv. 1. *Considerations on the Consequences of her Death*, iv. 372. *Modest Inquiry into the Report of it*, xviii. 149. *Remarks on the Characters of her Court*, 218. Her conduct in the change of the ministry, iii. 4–10. Her right hereditary and indefeasible, as much as an act of parliament could make it, 24. Behaviour of the whigs toward her, 53. Began her reign with a noble benefaction to the church, 69. Her character, 89. iv. 280. Showed great prudence, firmness, and courage, in the change of the ministry, iii. 381. Put under the unreasonable obligation of being guarantee of the whole barrier treaty, 424. Influenced in every action by negligence of procrastination, iv. 280. When she began the change of ministry in 1708, she did not intend to carry it so far as the high church party hoped and expected, 374. A great mistress of royal reserve and delay; her jealousy frequently destroying the good effects of her friendship, 280. 332. 368. 375. Induced to change her ministry, more to preserve her power and prerogative, than through apprehension of danger to the church, 282. She and her ministry had no design of bringing in the pretender, 319. 349. Had a great personal regard for the lords Somers and Cowper, 321. An instance of her piety, xvi. 307. Degraded her dignity, in sending an humiliating embassy to the Czar, 333. Her speech to both houses of parliament, containing the foundation of the peace, iv. 195. Her circumstances much resembled those of Elizabeth, xviii. 157.

Digitized by Google

157. A noble maxim of hers, xxiii. 158. Her remark on a conversation with the duke of Marlborough, xiv. 308. Much governed by the whig ministry, 359; which made her very jealous of their successors, *ibid.* 370. Recommends to the parliament to take a method to prevent libels, &c. xv. 271. Her birthday celebrated with great splendour and luxury, 378. Tells the lords her reasons for parting with the lord treasurer Oxford, xi. 380. Account of her last illness, 386. Her death, 392. Reasons of the joy of some people on the report of it, xviii. 151. 167. Stocks rose on this report, and also at her real decease, 169. An inscription proposed for her tomb, *ibid.* Some observations respecting her, by Dr. Arbuthnot, xi. 412.

Annus Mirabilis, xvii. 84.

Anselm (a foreigner of great piety and learning). Promoted to the see of Canterbury by William Rufus, xvi. 14. His dispute with that king, on having made too small a present to him, 15. Anselm, tired out with perpetual usurpations, retired to Rome, *ibid.* All his revenues seized by the king, and Anselm remained in exile, *ibid.* Restored to his see by Henry the First, 30. His dispute with that king, on the right of investiture, 33; which was compromised by the pope, *ibid.* His death and character, 39.

Answers, difficulty of writing, ii. 29. What some people call answering a book or discourse, iii. 19.

Anthony (Mark). Appeared contemptible at Actium, xvi. 332.

Anthony (St.) The story of his pig, viii. 310.

Anthony (Dr.) A whimsical odd man in Ireland, xiii. 145.

Apollo outwitted, vii. 38. *Apollo to the Dean,* 173. Verses occasioned by, xviii. 422. *Apollo's Edict,* occasioned by the foregoing, 425. *Apollo, or a Problem solved,* viii. 111.

Apology (An) &c. viii. 216.

Apologies. Those of the fathers, the most useful parts of their writings, iii. 162.

Arachne. The fable of her and Pallas applied, ix. 6.

Arbitrary power. A greater evil than anarchy, ii. 366. The natural object of temptation to a prince, v. 460. Whether the tories or the whigs and fanaticks are the greatest friends to it, iii. 212.

Arbuthnot (Dr.) The author of Political Lying, and John Bull, xv. 341. His acquaintance with Swift commenced probably in 1711. i. 45. xiv. 382. Some extempore verses made by him, xi. 344. Gives Dr. Swift a short account of a treasonable piece, called "A History of the last Invasion of Scotland," 358. His humorous censure of Whiston's project of the longitude, 367. His observations respecting the death of queen Anne, 412. Encomium on Dr. Swift, 413. His humorous remark respecting miss Nelly Bennet, introduced by him to the French court, xii. 7. Mentions a droll incident or two on the publication of Gulliver's Travels, 210. One motive of his particular care to save Mr. Gay's life, 310. His prescription to Dr. Swift, for the

care

Digitized by Google

cure of his fits of giddiness, 367. Writes a very humorous treatise on the altercation of the ancients, 380. His remark upon Carll the bookseller, xiii. 23. His freedom with the greatest persons, in defence of liberty, virtue, and religion, 25. Affecting and friendly letter, written in his illness, and some few months before his death, to Dr. Swift, 146. Account of his death, by Mr. Pulteney, 171. His character, xiv. 39. xv. 151.

Arbuthnot (Robert). Married an Irish lady of 900l. a year, xix. 45.

Arthimedes, v. 175.

Aretine. Had all the princes of Europe his tributaries, v. 190.

Argyll (earl of). Returns out of Holland to invade Scotland, in support of the duke of Monmouth's pretensions to the crown, x. 365. Is deserted by his Highlanders, and flies, 366. Being taken prisoner, is sent to Edinburgh, and beheaded, 367.

Argyll (John Campbell, duke of). Zealously promoted the union, but remonstrated against the malt tax, iii. 300. His extraordinary answer to a question from the queen, iv. 287. His character, xiv. 39. xviii. 236. A distinguisher of merit. xiv. 352. Tells Swift, his recommendation will have more weight with him than that of all the ministry together, 364. Married a niece of Duncomb the rich alderman, xv. 17.

Arians. Their opinions, x. 20.

Aristides. His character, and for what banished, ii. 306.

Aristotle. His character, v. 172. vi. 227. xviii. 257. His opinion that man is the most mimick of all animals, how confirmed, xvii. 303. The greatest master of arguing in the world, xvi. 224. His poetry, rhetorick, and politicks, admirable, *ibid*. His foundation of happiness absurd, x. 142.

Arlington (Henry Bennet, earl of). His character, xvi. 348.

Army. The mention of standing armies in the midst of peace, and among a free people, amazed the king of Brobdingnag, vi. 147. The general contempt of religion in that of the English, ii. 402. The vice of drinking restored by the army, after having been almost dropped in England, 410. What commerce a general has with the civil power in a well instituted state, iii. 28. The armies of Greece and Rome, in the early times, composed of their citizens, who took no pay, 58. Two originals of the custom in Europe of keeping them in pay, 59. Reflections upon the behaviour of some officers in it, and their execrations of the new ministry, 64. Not blamable for preferring the whig to the tory ministry, 88. A standing army in England, either in war or peace, a publick absurdity, x. 305. The superiour valour of the British troops beyond those of any of the allies, iv. 217. How raised and paid in the feudal ages, xvi. 19.

Arran (earl of). His reply to archbishop Burnet, x. 375. Solicited by Dr. Swift to resign the claim made by the Ormond family to the rectorial tithes of Clonmel, xii. 324.

Artemisia, xvii. 422.

Arts. Professors in most of them deficient, in not explaining their meanings, v. 89. Whence derived to us, xvii. 72.

Digitized by Google

Ashburnham (lord). Married to lady Mary Butler, xiv. 237. Her death, with a short character of her, xv. 357.
Ashe (Tom). An eternal punster, his pretended dying speech, xvi. 245. Account of him, *ibid.*
Ashe (rev. *Dillon*). A hard drinker, xv. 17.
Ashe (*St. George*, bishop of Clogher). Specimen of his puns, xv. 402. His seat at the council-board preserved to him by Swift, xiv. 328.
Assemblies, publick. Their infirmities, follies, and vices, ii. 340.
Astrology. The abuse of it in this kingdom, v. 10. Partridge's apology for his own practice of it, 34.
Athanasian creed. On what occasion composed, x. 21.
Atheism. Preaching against it imprudent, v. 105.
Athenians. The rise and consequences of their dissensions, ii. 302. Not always too obstinate to correct an ill step, 306. Polybius's character of them, 311.
Athenian Society. *Ode to the*, vii. 10. Letter to the, xviii. 241.
Athens. The privilege of every citizen and poet there, ii. 66, 67.
Atlas (or the Minister of State); to the Lord Treasurer Oxford, vii. 65.
Atterbury (bishop). His character, v. 159. His conduct toward the earl of Oxford, xi. 408. Gives Dr. Swift his advice and opinion, for his conduct in the dispute between him and his chapter, 438. xix. 23. Rise and progress of his intimacy with Swift, xix. 14. Instance of his probity, and the occasion of his ruin, 19.
Attorney general. His opinion respecting writs of errour in a criminal case, xii. 470.
Attraction. The doctrine of, not founded on nature, vi. 229.
Augustus Cæsar, v. 174.
Augustus (king of Poland.) Dethroned by the king of Sweden, reassumes the crown, iii. 406. When he appeared mean, xvi. 333.
D'Aumont (duke). His house burned to the ground, with the various speculations thereupon, xv. 371. 373. Thought to have been done through malice, 373. 374.
Austria (house of). See *Spain*.
Authors. Should consult their genius rather than interest, if they cannot reconcile them, xii. 384. Composing godly books no recommendation to them in England, xiii. 3. The admired ones of the last age, viii. 266, 267.
Authors (modern). How far they have eclipsed the ancients, ii. 130. Illustrate the beauty of their own writings, when they would correct the ill nature of critical, or inform the ignorance of courteous readers, 134. They and their booksellers the two only satisfied parties in England, 179. To what the world is indebted for the number of them, 180. The different disposition of them in France and in England, xvii. 383. Curll's instructions to a porter, to find those employed by him, xvii. 332. Those employed by the whigs represent the sentiments of their party unfairly, iii. 199. An author should for a time suppress his works, according to the advice of Horace, viii. 243. A rule to discover the author of any book, v. 27.

Digitized by Google

Auxiliaries. England should have entered into the confederate war against France only as an auxiliary, iii. 340. 344.
Avarice. Description of it, vi. 309. Sir Richard Blackmore's definition of it, xvii. 339. The extremes of that passion more frequent and extravagant than of any other, iii. 117. The mischiefs of it multiply themselves in a publick station, 118. Distinguished into two kinds, one consistent with ambition, the other not, 119.
Avicen. His opinion of the effects of learning in those who are unfit to receive it, xvii. 316, 317.
Ay and No. A Fable, xvii. 448. *Ay and No. A Tale from Dublin,* xviii. 456.

B.

Bacon (lord). His observation on the use of royal prerogative, ix. 81. When convicted of bribery, made a despicable figure, xvi. 33.
Balance of power. To be carefully held by every state, ii. 293. How to preserve it in a mixed state, *ibid.* Methods taken to destroy it in most ages and countries, 300. What the consequences which ensue upon its being broken, 326. That state might be immortal, in which it could be always held exactly even, 336. How it has been affected in England at different times since the Norman conquest, 337. The absolute necessity of it in a limited state instanced in the conduct of Cromwell, 340. Verses on the balance of Europe, xvii. 431. Balance of Europe more endangered by the emperor's overrunning Italy, than by France overrunning the empire, iii. 314.
Ballad on a Stanza's being added to one of the Author's, vii. 28.
Ballyspellin (spa in the the county of Kilkenny). *Ballad on,* viii. 194. *Answered,* 197.
Balnibarbi. The country and its metropolis described, vi. 201.
Bank. Humorous proposal for establishing a *Swearers Bank,* ix. 383.
Bankers. Verses on the run upon them in the year 1720, vii. 177. A necessary evil in a trading country, ix. 206. To hang up half a dozen yearly in Ireland, would be an advantage to it, *ibid.*
Banter. Whence the word borrowed, ii. 38.
Barber (Mrs). A letter supposed to be written by Dr. Swift, to the queen on her behalf, xii. 401. The dean's invitation to a party of friends to meet to correct her poems, xviii. 450. Her history and character, xii. 410. xiii. 85. 301. xix. 130.
Barber (Mr. *John*, lord mayor of London). Acknowledges his great obligations to Dr. Swift, and at his request makes Mr. Pilkington his chaplain, xii. 494. Sends an original picture of the dean to the university of Oxford, xiii. 425. Some account of him, xviii. 348.
Barrier Treaty. Remarks on it, iii. 411.

Digitized by Google

Barrier Treaty. The difficulties it occasioned retarded the demolition of Dunkirk, iii. 313. When concluded, 359. The Dutch appointed by it guarantees of the protestant succession, and rewarded for accepting that honour, *ibid.* Signed by only one of the plenipotentiaries, 362. The first project of it, 413. The article for the demolition of Dunkirk struck by the Dutch out of the counterproject of it made in London, 416. Only two of the twenty-one articles have any relation to England, 417. The meaning of the word barrier, as understood by the Dutch, *ibid.* The towns given them as a barrier imposed more on the English than when under the king of Spain, 421. The queen unreasonably made guarantee of the whole of it, 424. The treaty itself, 430. The two separate articles, 441. 443. Articles of the counterproject struck out or altered by the Dutch, 445. The sentiments of prince Eugene and count Zinzendorf relating to it, 420. 450–454. Representations of the English merchants at Bruges relating to it, 454. See *Townshend.*

Barebone (Dr). His scheme for building, ix. 393.

Barton (Mrs). Niece to sir Isaac Newton. Account of her, xiii. 342.

Bathurst (earl). His letter to Dr. Swift, alluding to a proposal for providing for the Irish poor, xii. 331. His speech about the pension bill greatly applauded, 340. Rallies Dr. Swift humorously upon his writings, as borrowed or stolen, 348; and satirically the writers of the last and present age, 349. More in the same strain, upon the doctor's way of living, recommending temperance and frugality to him, 393. His remark on corporations, physicians, and lawyers, xiii. 45. Rallies Dr. Swift upon the course of employment he was fallen into, 47. His opinion of the state of England, 371. xii. 333. Conduct toward his tenants, xiii. 372. Reflections on the death of queen Caroline, *ibid.* Comparison of Mr. Pope, 373. His fine wood at Oakley described, 92. His friendly indignation on seeing an article in the newspapers of a gun being fired at Dr. Swift, 222; whence he takes occasion to expatiate on the extensiveness of our author's fame, *ibid.*

Battle of the Books, ii. 207. Not a plagiarism, i. 500.

Baucis and Philemon. A poem, vii. 47.

Beach (*Thomas*). Account of him, xiii. 180.

Beadles. Should not be allowed to keep alehouses, ix. 422.

Beasts. Their Confession to the Priest, viii. 148.

Beau. Character of one, xviii. 463.

Beaumont (*Joseph*). Some account of him, xiv. 193. xv. 65. Invented mathematical sleaing tables of great use in the linen manufactury, 198.

Beautiful Young Nymph going to Bed, viii. 99.

Beauty. A Receipt to form one, vii. 38. *Verses on its Progress,* 184.

Beggars. Dublin more infested with them since the poor-house there than before, ix. 415. The only objection to the proposal

Digitized by Google

posal of giving them badges answered, 416. Have generally a vagabond spirit, that ought to be punished, 425.
Beggar's Opera. Its merits and success, v. 209. xii. 262. 274. 276. Disapproved of by sir Charles Wogan, xii. 436. 440. Reasons why the second part should not be printed before it is acted, xviii. 263. A sermon preached against it by Dr. Herring, v. 214. xii. 283. Rehearsal of the second part of it stopped, by order from the lord chamberlain, xii. 294.
Belief. Not an object of compulsion, x. 166.
Bellowers. Beadles so called in Ireland, ix. 425.
Bennet. (Miss *Nelly*). A celebrated beauty, her visit to France, xii. 7. Song on her, xvii. 427.
Bentley. According to Mr. Boyle, not famous for civility, ii. 217, note. A character of him, in the person of Scaliger, 240.
Berkeley (*Charles*, earl of). His epitaph, xviii. 421. Rough draught of it, xi. 131. His letter to Dr. Swift, xviii. 249. The dean (who had been formerly his chaplain) invited to attend him in his last illness, at Berkeley Castle; but could not go, xiv. 204. The earl died of a dropsy, 215. Character of his son, xiv. 356.
Berkeley (*James*, earl of). Married lady Louisa Lenox the duke of Richmond's daughter, xiv. 335, 336. 356.
Berkeley (Mr. *Monck*). Extracts from his Life of Swift, xix. 214.
Berkeley (Dr. *George*, bishop of Cloyne). An account of him, and his plan for erecting a university at Bermudas, xii. 103. 125. The dean the first cause of his promotion, i. 124. xv. 420.
Bernage (Mr). Recommended by Swift to the duke of Argyll, xiv. 352. Obtains a commission, xv. 25.
Bettesworth (Mr). Verses on him, viii. 161. The steps he took to revenge himself on the dean, and the resolution of the inhabitants of St. Patrick's to protect him, i. 418. xiii. 109. 114. Origin of the verses, viii. 375. 378. *His Exultation on hearing his name would be transmitted to Posterity in the Dean's Works*, xviii. 454.
Betty the Grisette. Verses to, viii. 62.
Bible. The excellence of the English translation of it, v. 76. The arguments of objectors against it summarily answered, x. 181.
Bickerstaff (*Isaac, Esq.*). *His Predictions for the Year* 1708, v. 10. *Answer to his Predictions*, 24. *Accomplishment of the first of his Predictions*. 31. *Mr. Partridge's Detection of them*, 37. *Vindication of him*, 47. His predictions actually burnt in Portugal, by order of the Inquisition, 48. His origin, xviii. 209. Whence the dean first assumed the name, v. 10.
Bigamy, Will. Service done by him to the church, iii. 83. See *Cowper* (lord chancellor).
Binden (Mr). A celebrated painter and architect, xviii. 392.
Bingley (lord). Beaten by mistake, coming out of lord Oxford's house, xi. 396.
Birth. The advantages of it, iii. 118.

Digitized by Google

Birthday Song. Directions for making one, viii. 13: *Presents Verses occasioned by*, 147.

Bishopricks. The origin of their revenues, while vacant, being claimed by the crown, xvi. 12.

Bishops. Arguments against enlarging their Power in letting Leases, v. 267. How elected in the middle ages, xvi. 34. Those of Ossory and Killaloe empowered to solicit the affair of the first fruits, &c. in Ireland, xi. 82. Mr. Pulteney's remark on their political unity, xiii. 171. Wherein their office consists, ix. 244. Bill passed the Irish house of lords, empowering them to oblige the country clergy to build a house upon what part of the glebe they should command, 246. Another, relating to the division of parishes into as many parcels as the bishop should think fit, 247. Bishops sent from England, a great disadvantage and discouragement to the Irish, xii. 149. The worst solicitors in the world, except in their own concerns, and why, xi. 95. Two of them in Ireland received money for their labour in negotiating the remittal of the first fruits, who did nothing; while Swift, who effected it, could not receive thanks, 450.

Bishops (and other ecclesiastical corporations). Prohibited from setting their land for a term above twenty-one years, v. 270.

Bite. A new fashioned way of being witty, and the constant amusement at court, and among great people, xi. 12.

Blackmore (sir *Richard*). His definition of avarice, xvii. 339. A proficient in the low sublime, viii. 177. Verses to be placed under his picture, xvii. 465.

Blacksmiths. Their petition to the lord mayor and aldermen of London against certain virtuosi, xvii. 297.

Blaney (lord). Dr. Swift's petition against him, i. 205.

Blessington (*Wm. Stewart*, earl of). xviii. 359.

Blount (Mrs. *Martha*). Verses on her birthday, xvii. 425. Her constancy in friendship mentioned with honour by Mr. Pope, xiii. 406.

Blunt (sir *John*). His account of the funds from 1707 to 1710, iv. 115.

Bohea tea. Bad for the head, xv. 41.

Bolingbroke. See *St. John*.

Bolton (archbishop of Cashell). His character, xiv. 242. When chancellor of St. Patrick's took every opportunity of opposing Swift, xi. 477, xii. 82; and when made a bishop left Swift embroiled for want of him, *ibid*. A maxim he learned from politicians, xiii. 179.

Bons Mots. x. 249. See *Swiftiana*.

Books. Like men, have only one way of coming into the world, but many of going out of it, ii. 54. The same book may as well be christened with different names as other infants of quality, 84. Mr. Dryden gave his a multiplicity of godfathers, 85. The most accomplished way of using them in this age, 148. The turn they give to our thoughts and way of reasoning, v. 103. A wrong method and ill choice of them makes women the worse

Digitized by Google

worse for what they have read, 142. A book may be read with pleasure, though the author detested, x. 243. To know from what quarter some books come, a good way toward their confutation, xvi. 182. Little encouragement for publishing books in Ireland, xii. 439. Composing godly books no recommendation in England, xiii. 3.

Boots (torturing). When and how used, x. 384.

Bothmar (M. envoy from the elector of Hanover). His memorial, published by the connivance of his master, iv. 50. A stratagem used by M. Bothmar to make it appear authentick, 51. Deceived his master by false representations, 213.

Bothwell bridge. The action there between the king's forces under the duke of Monmouth, and the rebels, ii. 340—344.

Bottle. On a great buried one, xvii. 433. *The Epitaph,* 434.

Boucher (a famous gamester). When worth 50000l., dunned the duke of Buckingham (to whom he had been footman) for wages, xvi. 145.

Boufflers (Mons). A fanfaronnade of his, iv. 381.

Bounce, at Twickenham, to Fop, at Court, xvii. 467.

Bourbon (duke of). The magnificence of his stables at Chantilly, vi. 55.

Bourignon (madam). Her opinion respecting man at his first creation, xvii. 86.

Bouts Rimés. On Signora Domitilla, xviii. 445. Origin of their invention, *ibid.* Finely ridiculed by Sarasin, *ibid.*

Boyer (*Abel*). Remarks on his *Political State of Great Britain,* iii. 228. Taken up for his abuse, xv, 156, xviii, 21.

Boyle (Mr. *Henry*). Secretary of state, xi. 85. Turned out, xiv, 205. See *Orrery.*

Boyse (Mr). His book, Of a scriptural Bishop, burnt at Dublin, xi. 194.

Brain. Of what composed, ii. 263. If of a contexture not fit to receive learning, how affected upon being mixed with it, according to Avicen, xvii. 316, 317.

Brasiers. Their petition against certain virtuosi, xvii. 297.

Brevet. What the term means, xv. 400.

Brief, The representation of the clergy of Dublin, against the archbishop's command concerning one, xvi. 267. Clergy and churchwardens cannot be legally commanded to go from house to house to collect for it, 269.

Bristol, Some few vessels fitted out there by private adventurers took one of the Aquapulco ships, iii. 354.

Britain. The purchase of the whole island, if it were to be sold, iii, 394. The Britons embraced Christianity very early, xvi. 6. Their original language, *ibid.*

British Apollo. Some account of that paper, xviii. 43.

British tongue. Why more Latin words remain in it than in the old Saxon, v, 65.

Brobdingnag. Voyage to, vi. 83. Described, 119. The king of it discourses with Gulliver upon the political state of England, 142. The learning of its inhabitants, 153. Their style and manner of writing, 155.

Brogue. A covering for the feet, ix. 99.
Broomstick. Meditation upon, v. 61.
Brother Protestants and fellow Christians. On the Use of the Words, viii. 160.
Brotherly love. No duty more incumbent upon those who profess the Gospel than it, x. 56. The several causes of the want of it, and the consequences of such want, 56–63. Motives and exhortations to embrace and continue in it, 63–66.
Browne (sir *John*). His letter to Swift, xviii. 254. One of Wood's evidences, ix. 46.
Bruges. Representation of the English merchants there relative to the Barrier Treaty, viii. 454.
Brutes. Why incapable of carrying on war against their own species, ii. 283.
Brutus (*Junius* and *Marcus*). Two of the six greatest men in the world, vi. 227.
Brutus (*Marcus*). The motives which induced him to prefer Pompey to Cæsar commended, xviii. 132.
La Bruyere. Introduces new terms not to be found before his time, v. 68.
Brydges (*James*, duke of Chandos). Verses on him, viii. 205. Pope's character of Timon drawn for him, xii. 455. Swift applied to him for some ancient Irish records in his possession, xiii. 139. 150. His marriage, 256. Coolness between him and Swift from the time of his being made a duke, 207. viii. 205.
Bubble. Origin of the term, xvii. 341. *Essay on English Bubbles,* viii. 433.
Buckingham and Normanby (John Sheffield, duke of). His character, iii. 115. xviii. 220.
Building. Dr. Barebone's scheme for, ix. 393.
Bull (*John*). *His History,* xvii. 133.
Bull (Dr. G., bishop of St. David's). xiv. 204.
Bull. An Irish one, xiii. 40.
Bulls and Bears. What, xvii. 342.
Bunyan (*John*). His dream improved on, ii. 287.
Burgess (*Daniel*). His definition of a law suit, xvi. 155. His mecringhouse demolished, xviii. 147.
Burgundy (house of). One of the most ancient as well as useful allies of England, iv. 143.
Burgundy (the great duke of). In his youth hated the thoughts of war, but after gaining one battle loved nothing else, xviii. 98.
Burlesque. The most celebrated pieces are the best subjects for it, x. 133.
Burlington (*Countess of*). *Verses on her cutting Paper,* xvii. 470.
Burlington (*Richard Boyle*, earl of). Sold, in one article, 9000l. a year in Ireland, for 200000l., xiii. 387.
Burnet (*bishop*). *Preface to his Introduction,* iv. 377.
Burnet (bishop). Copied by Steele, iii. 284. iv. 380. Said to have been author of the project for the government's borrowing

Digitized by Google

money upon funds bearing interest, viii. 337. iv. 111. Used little arts, to get off his third volume of the *History of the Reformation*, iv. 382. Denied access to the Cotton library, 384. Published a book, which carries the prerogative higher than any writer of the age, 385. What were his inducements to undertake it, 386. Frightens the nation with the old topick of fire and faggot, 388; the clergy with the apprehension of losing their wives or their livings, *ibid.*; and the laity with the resumption of abbey lands, 390. Appealed to whether sacrilege or fornication be the greater sin, 392. Changes his mind with respect to the expediency of bishops letting leases for lives, 395. 396. His character of the clergy, 396. His contemptuous opinion of convocations, 398. Rails at the clergy; himself, being a bishop, not in the number of them, 399. Smells popery better at a great distance, than fanaticism under his nose, 404. Unjustly accuses Mr. Lesley of impudence, for proposing a union between the English and Gallican churches, 411. Hated by all the clergy, 413. The world has contracted a habit of believing him backward, 414. Advice to him upon certain points, 415–418. The obscure meaning of the words *beggarly elements*, as applied by him, v. 339. In the Preface to his *History of his own Times*, promises to polish that work every day of his life, viii. 251. His speech *against* a tacking bill, a proof that he was *for* it, xvi. 223. In the *History of his own Times*, misrepresents the action at Bothwell bridge, and the behaviour of the episcopal clergy in Scotland, x. 349. A short character of that history, 308. And of its author, iv. 19. x. 308. xviii. 232. His style rough, full of improprieties and mean expressions, x. 308. His own opinion of it, from a castrated passage in his original MS. *ibid.* His idle story of the pretender's birth fit only for an old woman, 309. His characters miserably wrought, frequently mistaken, and all of them detracting, except of those who were friends to the Presbyterians, *ibid.* Many of them however were stricken out with his own hand; but left legible in the MS. which the editor promised to deposit in the Cotton library, but did not perform, *ibid.* His account of the murder of the bishop of St. Andrews, 334. His character of general Dalziel, 361. His narrative of king James's abdication, 374. Of the prince of Orange's arrival, *ibid.* 375. Earl of Arran's sarcastick reply to him, 375. Some private conversation of his with Swift, iv. 394.

Business. Minding that of other people the greatest mark of idleness, xiii. 47.

Bussy Rabutin (count). When he appeared contemptible, xvi. 334.

Buys (the Dutch envoy). His politicks and manners were much of a size, x. 217. His character, iv. 49. An artful negotiator, 95. Present at all the consultations of the whig party, 166. Appointed plenipotentiary by the States, 175. Remarks on his conduct while in England, 176.

Cadenus

Digitized by Google

C.

Cadenus and Vanessa. A poem, vii. 99.
Cadogan (general) Account of him, xiv. 286.
Cæsar (*Charles*, esq). Some account of his family, xiii. 77. Swift's Letters to Mrs. Cæsar, *ibid.* 79.
Cæsar (*Julius*). The cause of the civil war between him and Pompey, ii. 323. Invaded England, rather to increase his glory than his conquests, xvi. 4. When he appeared contemptible, xvi. 334. His degree of fame, v. 172. Why opposed by Cato and Brutus, xviii. 132. Wrote his commentaries amid hurry and fatigue, xi. 192.
Cameron (sir *Owen*). Knighted by king James II, in a manner which did him particular honour, x. 365.
Candles. The various ways of extinguishing them used by servants, xvi. 111. And of snuffing them, 138.
Cantata (A). With the musick, xvi. 372.
Canting. The art of it in greatest perfection when managed by ignorance, ii. 265. Its first ingredient a competent share of inward light, *ibid.* The art of it, as performed by snuffling, first appeared upon the decay and discouragement of bagpipes, 267. The occasion or accident which produced it, *ibid.*
Capon's Tale, xvii. 397.
Carbery rocks. Verses on them, vii. 247. 248.
Cardonell (Mr). Expelled the house of commons, for receiving bribes from the contractors for bread, iv. 110.
Cards. Why contribute little to the refinement of conversation, viii. 263.
Caroline (queen). A princess of great virtue, xii. 223. Swift keeps up his privilege of not going to her, when queen, till sent for, 249. 363. His speech to her after she had sent for him, xiii. 17. Promised a medal to the dean, which he never got, viii. 128. xii. 363. Yet she received from Swift a present, of silk, worth thirty-five pounds, xii. 343. A counterfeit letter to her majesty, in favour of Mrs. Barber, 401. To what her death was owing, xiii. 369. In her last illness, forgave her son, but refused to see him, 370.
Carr (bishop). Dr. Swift's opinion of him, xix. 26.
Carte (Mr. *Thomas*). His historical pursuits, xiii. 293.
Carteret (lord). A character of him, ix. 87. 220. Epistle to him in verse, by Dr. Delany, vii. 428. Epistle on the foregoing, 432. His lady's goodness and beauty, xii. 341. Forced to consent to the proclamation against his old friend the Drapier, the first or second night after his arrival in Ireland, xiii. 122. viii. 133. His repartee on the occasion, i. 238. A remark on him by Dr. Swift, xiii. 323. His answer to those who asked him how he governed Ireland, 331. In what respect he acted a more popular part in the government of that kingdom than the duke of Dorset, 194.
Carteret (lord). Vindication of him, ix. 220.

Digitized by Google

Carthaginians. The cause of their decline, ii. 319.
Carthy (a scribbling schoolmaster). Verses on his threatening to translate Pindar, xviii. 440. Epigram on him and Delacourt, 441.
Case (*John*). The astrologer, v. 32, note.
Cash. See Money, Halfpence, Ireland, Wood.
Cashel (Archbishop of). Verses on him and Bettesworth, viii. 165.
Cassinus and Peter. A tragical elegy, viii. 95.
Castledurrow (lord). Some verses addressed by him to an old woman, xiii. 309.
Castlenock. The little House of, vii. 60.
Casuists. Several of their explanations may be called amendments to the ten commandments, xvii. 386.
Catalonia. The war carried on there almost entirely at the cost of the English, iii. 373.
Catalonians. The case of that people discussed, iii. 316.
Catholicks. True whigs, in the best and most proper sense of the word, v. 334. Have as fair a title to the name of protestants as any of the dissenters, 335. In the great rebellion, more of them in the parliament army than the king's; and many jesuits and friars, disguised like presbyterian ministers, preached up rebellion; yet the bulk of them loyal, *ibid.* Their insurrections in Ireland were only to preserve the old religion, not to introduce a new one, 337. Were employed in offices civil and military till the test act under Charles II, 339. Have a better plea for not changing their religion than the dissenters, 340; and may as justly complain of persecution, 341. The heads of them invited over the duke of Lorrain during the usurpation, 345. Commended for it by the dissenters, 346. Advantages of their system, xix. 116.
Cato the prætor (called *Uticensis*). One of the six greatest men in the world, vi. 227. Though he was called a stoick, it was more from a resemblance of his manners with their worst qualities, than that he avowed himself one of their disciples, x. 146. Some particulars of his character, v. 173. xvi. 332. His conduct commended, xviii. 132.
Catoptrical Victuallers. Petition against them, xvii. 297.
Catullus on Lesbia, vii. 97.
Causes. The most different produce the same effect; exemplified in the formation of clouds, ii. 162. Small ones suffice to make us uneasy, when great ones are not in the way, v. 463. Great events from little ones, iv. 359.
Censors. Of what use it might be to religion, to introduce a like office here, ii. 407.
Censure. How a man may revenge himself of it, v. 457. Is a tax paid to the publick, for being eminent, 459. Verses on it, vii. 370.
Centlivre (Mrs *Susannah*). xvii. 336.
Chamber of Fame, proposed, v. 162. 164. In part filled up, 166.
Chamberlaine (Dr). His "Present State," recommended as a proper book to be translated into Dutch, xvi. 304.

Digitized by Google

Chancery-suit. Has ruined a man, though decided for him with costs, vi. 145. A suit for life, xvi. 155.
Chandos (duke of). See *Brydges.*
Character of The Earl of Abingdon, xviii. 227.
Mr. Addison, viii. 3.
Dr. Aglionby, xviii. 234.
Queen Anne, iii. 89. iv. 280.
Dr. Arbuthnot, xiv. 39.
Duke of Argyll, xiv. 69. xviii. 236.
Aristides, ii. 306.
Aristotle, v. 172. vi. 227. xviii. 257.
Earl of Arlington, xvi. 348.
Mr. Ashe, xvi. 245.
Bishop Atterbury, x. 159.
Lord Aylmer, xviii. 236.
Mrs. Barber, xiii. 391.
Dr. Bentley, ii. 240.
Earl of Berkeley, xviii. 228.
Sir Lambert Blackwell, xviii. 234.
Lord Bolingbroke, iii. 116. iv. 310. 334. xv. 176.
Duke of Bolton, xviii. 221.
Mr. Boyle, xviii. 230.
Duke of Buckingham, iii. 115. xviii. 220.
Bishop Burnet, iv. 19. x. 308. xviii. 232.
Lord Butler of Weston, xviii. 230.
Mons. Buys, iv. 49.
Admiral Byng, xviii. 236.
Mr. Carstairs, xviii. 238.
Lord Carteret, ix. 87. 220.
Lady Carteret, xii. 341.
Cato of Utica, v. 173. xvi. 332.
Lord Chandos, xviii. 229.
Earl of Chesterfield, xviii. 227.
Lord Cholmondeley, xviii. 229.
Jaqpes Clement, iii. 156.
Congreve, xiv. 87.
Lord chancellor Cowper, iv. 33.
Crassus, iii. 121.
Captain Creichton, x. 315.
Oliver Cromwell, ii. 284.
Lord Cutts, xviii. 235.
General Dalziel, x. 361.
Earl of Dartmouth, iii. 116. xviii. 226.
Dr. Davenant, xviii. 231.
Dr. Delany, ix. 235. xiv. 118.
Earl of Derby, xviii. 224.
Duke of Devonshire, xviii. 220.
Earl of Dorset, xviii. 223.
Queen Elizabeth, ii. 280.
Earl of Feversham, xviii. 228.
Andrew Fletcher, xviii. 289.

Digitized by Google

Character of Sir Thomas Frankland, xviii. 231.
Humphry French, lord mayor of Dublin, ix. 406.
Lord Gallway, xviii. 225.
Earl of Godolphin, iv. 30. 122. xvi. 345.
Duke of Grafton, xviii. 221.
Earl of Grantham, xviii. 228.
Gregg, iii. 157.
Lord Grey of Werk, xviii. 229.
Lord Griffin, xviii. 229.
Abbe Gualtier, iv. 65.
Lord Guilford, xviii. 229.
Guiscard, iii. 157. 161. xviii. 6.
Earl of Halifax, iv. 307 [Pericles]. vii. 2. xviii. 222.
Duke Hamilton, xviii. 236.
Lord keeper Harcourt, iii. 114.
Mr. Harley (afterward Rob. earl of Oxford), i. 166. iii. 115. 159. iv. 118. 311. 334. xiii. 131. xviii. 230.
General sir Charles Haro, xviii. 236.
Marquis of Hartington, xviii. 222.
King Henry VIII, ii. 279. iv. 401. xvi. 239.
Mr. Hill, envoy to the duke Savoy, xviii. 234.
Mrs. Howard, x. 235.
King James I, ii. 281.
King James II, ii. 284.
Secretary Johnstoun, xviii. 238.
Earl of Kent, xviii. 227.
Archbishop King, iv. 422.
Robert and Henry Lesley, viii. 60.
Lord Lexington, xviii. 228.
Earl of Lindsay, xviii. 227.
Dr. Lloyd, v. 355.
Lord Lucas, xviii. 225.
General M'Coy, x. 386.
Lord Mahon, xviii. 227.
Mr. Mansel, xviii. 230.
Duke of Marlborough, iv. 29. xvii. 143. xviii. 218.
His duchess, iv. 30. xviii. 288.
Earl of Marr, xviii. 239.
Primate Marsh, x. 239.
Mrs. Masham, iii. 54. iv. 356.
Mr. Methuen, xviii. 233.
Earl of Middleton, xviii. 239.
Duke of Montagu, xviii. 222.
Marquis of Montrose, xviii. 237.
Duke of Newcastle, xviii. 221.
Duke of Northumberland, xviii. 221.
Earl of Nottingham, iv. 34. 40. xi. 255. xviii. 220.
Edward earl of Orford, ii. 306 [Themistocles].
Duke of Ormond, iv. 201. 308. xviii. 219.
Earl of Orkney, xviii. 235.
Earl of Peterborow, vii. 35. xiv. 26. xviii. 224.

Digitized by Google

Character of Abbe de Polignac, iv. 235.
Mr. Pope, vii. 3.
Earl of Portland, ii. 309 [Phocion]. xviii. 223.
Lord Poulet of Hinton, xviii. 226.
Mr. Prior, xviii. 232.
Lord Raby, xviii. 233.
Earl of Ranelagh, xi. 210. xviii. 225.
Duke of Richmond, xviii. 221.
Earl Rivers, xviii. 223.
Earl of Rochester, iii. 114. 221.
Earl of Romney, xviii. 220.
Mr. Rooke, x. 213.
Earl of Sandwich, xviii. 225.
Lord chief justice Scrogge, viii. 137.
Dr. Sheridan, i. 367. ix. 232. xix. 238.
Duke of Shrewsbury, iii. 115. xi. 217. xviii. 219.
His duchess, xi. 210.
Mr. Shute, xi. 46.
Mr. Smith, xviii. 231.
Lord Somers, ii. 306 [Aristides]. iv. 26. xiv. 236. xviii. 222.
Duke of Somerset, iv. 37. xviii. 219.
His duchess, iv. 353. xi. 173.
Earl of Stamford, xviii. 224.
Stella (Mrs. Johnson), x. 222.
Mr. George Stepney, xviii. 233.
Mr. Stopford, ix. 235.
Earl of Sunderland, iv. 31. xviii. 224.
Earl of Sutherland, xviii. 238.
Archbishop Tenison, xviii. 232.
Earl of Thanet, xviii. 225.
Marquis de Torcy, iv. 236.
Lord Townshend, xviii. 226.
Lord chief justice Treasilian, viii. 137.
Vanessa, i. 296. 320. See *Vanhomrigh.*
Sir Robert Walpole, iv. 107. x. 270.
Lord de la Warr, xviii. 228.
Earl of Weems, xviii. 240.
Earl of Wharton, iii. 14. iv. 32. v. 348. xviii. 226.
Earl of Winchelsea, xviii. 225.
Sir Charles Wogan, xii. 436.
Sir Nathan Wrighte, xviii. 222.

Charity. Why publick charities are preferable to private, xiii. 5.

Charles the First (king of England). A great patron of learning, v. 69. In the former part of his reign, many of the bishops and clergy were puritans, 293. Origin of his misfortunes, xix. 105. Began to be ruined in a legal way, and why, xvi. 231. Conversation at the highest period of politeness in the peaceable part of his reign, v. 237. His attempting religious innovations in Scotland, a material cause of his subsequent troubles, ii. 281. 282. Sermon on his martyrdom, x. 67. The foundation of the troubles

Digitized by Google

troubles in his reign, 68. By his own concessions, brings on his destruction, 71. The English parliament held his hands, while the Irish papists were cutting his friends throats, 73. The ill consequences of that rebellion in Ireland, *ibid.* The uses which the memory of January 30 suggests to us, 75; and the reasons why it should not be dropped, 78. When he appeared great, xvi. 331. When the contrary, 334.

Charles the Second (king of England). His severity to the dissenting clergy, ii. 199. The Socinians began to spread in England toward the end of his reign, very absurdly reckoned our Augustan age, x. 243. When he made a contemptible figure, xvi. 333. A plot against him defeated, xviii. 96. His life saved at the battle of Worcester by colonel Wogan, xix. 99. Difficulties of his situation, 107.

Charles V, (emperor) said, if he were to speak to his horse, it should be in High Dutch, vi. 273. When he appeared contemptible, xvi. 333. His present to Aretine, v. 192.

Charles II (of Spain). His will in favour of a Bourbon prince, xvii. 135.

Charles (the archduke, titular king of Spain, by the style of Charles III, and afterward emperor). Visited the queen at Windsor, xi. 17.

Charles XII (king of Sweden). Much esteemed by Dr. Swift, xvi. 1.

Charondas. His law for restraining innovations, ii. 343.

Chartres (colonel). His character drawn in a play, xiii. 375.

Chaucer. A Tale of his, lately found in an old MS. xvii. 394.

Chedder. A chedder letter, what, xiii. 202.

Chesterfield (*Philip Dormer*, earl of). The dean applies to him in behalf of a friend, xii. 357. Swift's reply to his lordship's answer, 377. Points out an original poem of Dr. Swift's, viii. 201. Witticism of his respecting George II, xiii. 313. Supposed to have assisted in a Letter to the People of Ireland, in the name of the Drapier, xix. 196.

Chester (*Ralph de Gernoniis*, earl of). Struck to the ground by king Stephen, with a battle axe, xvi. 72. Injuriously imprisoned by that king, 81.

Chetwood (*Knightly*). Presented several memorials for a peerage, to which he had good pretensions, without success, xix. 34.

Children. Modest Proposal for preventing them from being a Burden to the Poor of Ireland, ix. 287.

Chimney tax. Taken off at the revolution, iv. 111.

Chinese. Books in their language above two thousand years old, v. 69. Their singular method of rewarding national services, 467.

Cholmondeley (earl of). At the general change in 1710, continued lord treasurer of the household, iv. 23. Which gave much displeasure to Mr. Harley's friends, 300. Removed from his employment for speaking against the peace at a council, xv. 417.

Choqued. Remarks on the word, v. 450.

Christianity. Argument against the Abolishing of, in England, ii. 381.

Digitized by Google

Christianity. Why the offering to restore it as used in primitive times would be a wild project, ii. 383. Objections made against the system of it stated and answered, 384. The error of attempting to explain the mysteries of it, v. 104. Will decline in proportion as brotherly love doth, x. 59. Christ's divinity not at first proposed as an article of faith, x. 167.

Christians. Whence the first dissensions between them, x. 55.

Chronology. Precarious, xii. 419.

Church. Funerals the only method of carrying some people to it, xvii. 296. The meaning of the vote in parliament against those who should affirm that the church was in danger, iii. 22. The whigs, to show their zeal for it, made it a creature of the state, 78. Providence can make even a bad man instrumental to the service of it, 134. Remarks on the pious design of building fifty new churches in London and Westminster, 229. Which owed its origin to a hint of Dr. Swift, ii. 425. They should be repaired or rebuilt at the publick expense, not by charitable collections, iii. 235. Church of England the only body of Christians that disqualifies its teachers from sharing in the civil power farther than as senators, v. 321. Churches dormitories, as well as church yards, x. 242. Church of England no creature of the civil power, either as to its policy or doctrine, and why, xvi. 196. The church interests in the Irish house of lords materially hurt, by Mr. Harley's keeping four bishopricks a long time vacant, iv. 318. 343.

Church Lands. Alienated by many popish bishops at the time of the reformation, and by protestant bishops since, v. 270. A law to prohibit letting them for a longer term than twenty-one years, *ibid.* Supposed in England a third of the whole kingdom, xvi. 241.

Church of England Man's Sentiments of Religion and Government, ii. 307.

Church of England. Characterised, xvii. 186.

Church of Scotland. xvii. 189. 191. See *Jack.*

Cibber (Mr. *Colley*). His success in birthday odes, viii. 175. In the low sublime, inferiour to Welsted, 178. His testimony of loyalty founded on politeness, 270.

Cicero. On what he laid the stress of his oratory, v. 93. Greatly excelled by Demosthenes as an orator, 94. His letters to Atticus give a better account of those times than is to be found in any other writer, xvi. 353. When he appeared great, xvi. 330. Abstract of his speech against Verres, iii. 38. Excellent maxim of his, xiii. 312.

Cincinnatus. When he appeared great, xvi. 331.

City Shower poetically described, vii. 58.

Civet, western, ii. 165, note.

Civility. The inconveniencies it lays us under, when not accompanied with common discretion, v. 185. Forms of it, intended to regulate the conduct of those who have weak understandings, x. 215.

Clad all in Brown, vii. 413.

Clancy

Digitized by Google

Clancy (Dr. *Michael*). Some account of him, xiii. 375-377. Studied physick; but, losing his sight, kept a Latin school for his support, xiii. 376. Wrote a comedy, called *The Sharper*; the principal character of which was designed to represent colonel Chartres, 375. Swift's friendly present to Dr. Clancy, *ibid.* Acknowledged, 377.

Clarendon (*Edward Hyde*, the first earl of). His character, though once much misrepresented, a pattern for all ministers, iv. 19. Strictures on him, xix. 91.

Clarendon (*Edward*, third earl of). Appointed envoy extraordinary to Hanover, xi. 333.

Clement, Jaques. His character, iii. 156.

Clement VII, (pope). When he made a mean figure, xvi. 334.

Clergy. *Considerations upon two Bills relating to them*, ix. 243. *Concerning the universal hatred which prevails against them*, xvi. 239. *On the Bill for their Residing*, xix. 172.

Clergy. How they first grew into power, xvi. 42. The opposition made to the usurpation of king James II, proceeded chiefly from those of the church of England, ii. 358; and see iv. 389. By a mistaken conduct, they do less service to religon and virtue than they otherwise might, ii. 412. The general disposition of the people toward them in Ireland, iv. 432. Too liberal of hard words in their sermons, and modern terms of art, v. 88. Blamable for perpetually reading their sermons, 96. Should not attempt explaining the mysteries of the Christian religion, 104. Ireland would be a paradise of them, if they were in most credit where ignorance prevails, 109. Discretion the most serviceable talent to them, 113. Levity the last crime the world will pardon in them, *ibid.* Characters of two, 116. 119. Their deficiency of action, 158. Those of the church of England made the principal stand against the invasion of our rights before the revolution, iii. 67. The base treatment they have received, 68. Maintaining them by subscriptions an indignity to their character, 70. The queen's favour alleged by the author of *The Crisis* to be only a colour of zeal toward them, 285. Exhorted by Mr. Steele to inflame the people with apprehensions of a popish successor, yet blamed by the whigs for concerning themselves with politicks of any sort, 285, 286. Bishop Burnet's character of the English clergy, iv. 397, particularly of the tory clergy, 407. Of their livings several hundred under twenty pounds a year, and many under ten, 392. Three parts in four of the church revenues taken from the clergy, v. 269. Are not only taxed in common with their fellow subjects, but have peculiar impositions, x. 255. 258. 259. The greatest part of them throughout Ireland stripped of their glebes, 255. In general, receive little more than half of their legal dues there, 257. How injured by the practice of claiming a modus in many parishes in both kingdoms, *ibid.* By the original constitution of these kingdoms, had the sole right of taxing themselves, 264. Their maintenance in Ireland precarious, though their office laborious, ix. 244. Acted with little concert in a point

Digitized by Google

wherein their opinions appeared to be unanimous, ix. 246. The hardships they are subjected to by their bishops, *ibid.* The clergy in Ireland about six hundred, 248. Think themselves well treated if they lose only one third of their legal demands, 249. Their condition of life much more comfortable in England than in Ireland, 251. Less culpable on account of nonresidence in Ireland than in England, 255. Several young clergymen have the vanity to correct the style of their prayer books in reading the church service, v. 198. Hardly a gentleman in Ireland who has not a near alliance with some of them, xii. 149. The union of divinity and humanity being the great article of religion, their writings should not be devoid of the latter, x. 243. Should, in their sermons, not so much endeavour to move the passions, as to work upon faith and reason, 129. What power they have, independant of the state, xvi. 194. The great council of the nation anciently was often entirely of them, and ever a considerable part, 204. Their right to tithes an older title than any man's estate has, 212. The more justice and piety the people have, the better it is for them, 221. Those of the church of England have carried practical preaching and writing to the greatest perfection it ever arrived at, 223. Clergy no where beloved where Christianity was the religion of the country, x. 168. The French clergy offered their consecrated plate, toward carrying on the war against the allies, iv. 63. When fairly dealt with, the increase of their income a publick benefit, xiii. 375. A deer stealer by turning informer and hanging his companions gets a good living, xix. 37.

Clergy of England. The whole body of them violent for the bill against occasional conformity, xi. 11.

Clergy of Ireland. Their livings very small, and of uncertain value, through the number of their impropriations, xi. 92. Twentieth parts payable by them, wherein they consist, 93. Several pay yearly to the crown a third part, sometimes half, of the real value of their living, *ibid.* Archbishop Tillotson's observation respecting them, 306.

Clergyman, young, Letter to a, v. 85.

Clergymen, Essay on the Fates of, v. 111.

Clever Tom Clinch going to be hanged, vii. 373.

Clonmel. Tithes of that parish, one of the largest and poorest in Ireland, claimed by the Ormond family, though granted, by king Charles II. to the church, with the consent of the first duke of Ormond, xii. 324.

Closetting. When the projecting of it began, v. 299.

Coghil (Dr. *Marmaduke*). Anecdote of him, xv. 81.

Coin. Should record great events, v. 468. The scheme approved by lord Oxford, xv. 369. Most histories abound in relating the tragical effects of the abuses of it, ix. 171. See *Halfpence, Ireland, Money, Wood.*

Cokaine (sir *Thomas*, in the reign of Philip and Mary, the best housekeeper of his quality, in the county of Derby). His yearly expense of housekeeping and servants wages, v. 275.

Digitized by Google

Cake (Mr. *Thomas*, vice chamberlain to queen Anne). His lenity to a person who pretended to sell that office, xviii. 112.
Colbert (Mons). Thought a long war was not for the interest of France, iv. 81.
Caleby (one of Wood's evidences). Tried for robbing the treasury in Ireland, ix. 46.
Colick. A singular method of curing it, vi. 209.
College (Mrs). Daughter of a fanatick joiner, who was hanged for treason in Shaftesbury's plot, xv. 49.
Collins's Discourse of Freethinking put into plain English, x. 171.
Collins (*Anthony*). His curious library, vii. 388.
Colonies. The usual manner of planting them in countries newly discovered, vi. 353. The wisdom, care, and justice, of the British nation herein, 354. One hundred thousand pounds granted to those of Nevis and St. Christophers, as a recompense for their sufferings, iii. 245.
Colrane. The rents there attempted to be enormously raised, xiii. 331. xviii. 353.
Comet. Mr. Whiston's prediction of the approaching dissolution of the world by means of one, xvii. 359.
Comines (*Philip de*). A curious anecdote cited from him, xviii. 98.
Common law. By whom first introduced, xvi. 8.
Commonplace books. The proper use of them, v. 102.
Commonwealth. When the two parties that divide it come to a rupture without hopes of forming a third to balance them, it seems every man's duty to adhere to one of them, though he cannot entirely approve of either, ii. 348. Why, in all those which are well instituted, men's possessions are limited, v. 456. Nothing more dangerous to it than a numerous nobility without merit or fortune, v. 132.
Company. The importance of a proper choice of it to women, v. 136. The difference between what is called ordinary and good, xvii. 380.
Compton (Mr. *Spencer*). Instructed king George II, in the language, customs, &c. of this country, x. 272.
Conduct of the Allies, iii. 327. Three discourses written against it, 426. Second, third, and fourth editions of it stopped by the author some time, that he might be informed of any mistakes in it, 428. It's great sale, xv. 249. *Appendix to it*, xvi. 304.
Confidence. There is a degree of it due to all stations, iv. 261.
Conformity, occasional. Bill against it rejected by a great majority of the lords, among whom were all the bishops, x. 11. Whole body of the clergy, with a great majority of the commons, violent for it, *ibid*. The court and rabble trimmers in the case, *ibid*. Sentiments of the lords Peterborow, Somers, and bishop of Salisbury, respecting it, 12. The bill written against by Dr. Swift, 16. How carried at last, xvii. 225.
Congreve. His character, vii. 2. xiv. 87 241. A Tatler written by him, 355. Preserved in his employment by Swift, though of a contrary party, iv. 18. xv. 71. 82. Ode to him, xviii. 407.

Digitized by Google

Connaught. One of the poorest parts of Ireland, iv. 418. The number of oaths at a fair there, 387.

Conningsby (Thomas, earl of). Sent to the Tower, xiii. 48.

Conscience. Why compared to a pair of breeches, ii. 90. What the word properly signifies, x. 43. Great evils occasioned by the wrong use of it as our director and guide, 44. What is, properly speaking, liberty of conscience, 45. When guided by religion, it is the only solid, firm foundation, for virtue, 46. Dr. Swift's sentiments on liberty of conscience, 168. Oliver Cromwell's, 169.

Constitution. The subversion of it in the Roman state, to what measures owing, ii. 326. Living upon expedients will in time destroy any, iii. 399. The knowledge of our constitution can only be attained by consulting the earliest English histories, xvi. 203. Our present constitution not fairly to be traced beyond Henry I, 204.

Contests and Dissensions between the Nobles and Commons in Athens and Rome, ii. 289.

Contractions. Swift's dislike to them, xiii. 182.

Controversy. A body of it with the papists, published by the London divines, not to be matched in the world, iv. 408. Pastors have more occasion for the study of it against freethinkers and dissenters than against papists, *ibid.*

Convents. The great wisdom of instituting them, ii. 393.

Conversation. Hints toward an Essay on, v. 227. *Complete Collection of genteel and ingenious,* viii. 239.

Conversation. An artificial method of it, vi. 213. Whence in general so low, v. 461. Wherein that called the agreeable consists, xvii. 384. Whence it languishes in the politest companies, viii. 241. An invention which has contributed to politeness in it of late years, 250. Few obvious subjects have been so slightly handled, v. 227. What the truest way to understand it, 228. The folly of talking too much generally exploded, *ibid.* To affect to talk of one's self a fault, 229. By what easy and obvious reflexion it may be curbed, *ibid.* Some faults in conversation none so subject to as men of wit, nor ever so much as when with each other, 230. The nature of it among the wits at Will's coffeehouse, 231. Raillery the finest part of it, but wholly corrupted, 232. Two faults in conversation, which appear different, yet arise from the same root, and are equally blamable, 233. The talent of telling stories agreeably not altogether contemptible, but subject to two unavoidable defects 234. Great speakers in publick seldom agreeable in private conversation, 235. Nothing spoils men more for it than the character of being wits, *ibid.* To what the degeneracy of it has, among other causes, been owing, 236. When at the highest period of politeness in England, and in France, 237. Good manners in, xvi. 324.

Convocation. Strangely adjourned, and why, iii. 72. The inconvenience of such an adjourning power in the archbishops, *ibid.* The excellent character of their prolocutor, 74. Bishop Burnet's sentiments

Digitized by Google

sentiments of convocations, iv. 398. Sir Thomas More's, 399. Power of the two houses, ix. 255.
Convocation (in Ireland). Press a representation of the state of religion, xi. 195.
Cope (*Robert*). Anecdote of him, i. 208.
Copper. The subject cannot be compelled by the king to take it, ix. 24. 122. 147. The Romans had the greatest part of their nummulary devices on that metal, v. 469. See *Halfpence*.
Corelli. Excelled in forming an orchestre, xiii. 315.
Corinna. A poem on her birth, vii. 76.
Coriolanus. A particular, in which he made a mean figure, xvi. 334.
Corke. A fine monument of one of its earls, in the cathedral of Dublin, xii. 280. See *Freedom*.
Corke (city). Lord Orrery's observations on it, xiii. 324.
Cormack (king and archbishop). His chapel and bed chamber, xiii. 180.
Coronations. Performing that ceremony to an heir apparent in the life time of a father, a custom adopted by Henry II from France, where the practice was derived from the Cæsars, xvi. 84.
Corporations. Are perpetually doing injustice to individuals, xiii. 45.
Councils. Nothing so rash as predicting upon the events of publick councils, xi. 256.
Country life. Poetical description of the pleasures of a, vii. 201.
Country post (*The*), xvii. 353.
Court. *New Way of selling Places at*, xviii. 103.
Court. What a constant amusement there, xi. 12. One advantage of going thither, xv. 264. A fault of it in queen Anne's time, 269. Of what use to Dr. Swift, 292. The practice of one belonging to it, in selling employments, 293. xviii. 103. Not in the power of those who live in a court to do all they desire for their friends, xiii. 31.
Courts. Before the time of Charles II, were the ptime standard of propriety and correctness of speech; but have ever since continued the worst, v. 70. The secrets of courts much fewer than generally supposed, iv. 251. Five things in which they are extremely constant, xii. 261. What the two maxims of any great man there, x. 246. 247. When a favour is done there, no want of persons to challenge obligations, xi. 50. Nothing of so little consequence as the secrets of them, when once the scene is changed, 289. The nearer knowledge a man has of the affairs at court, the less he thinks them worth regarding, iv. 276, 277. The worst of all schools to teach good manners, xvi. 324. The art of them to be new learnt, after a small absence, xii. 377.
Courts of justice in England. The king of Brobdingnag's queries concerning them, vi. 145.
Courtiers. In what respect they resemble gamesters, xiii. 244.
Covetousness. The character of it, whence generally acquired, xvii. 386.
Cowards. To be punished with death rather than ignominy, v. 455.
Cowper (lord chancellor). Obstructs the duke of Marlborough's being made general for life, iv. 286. His character, iv. 33.

Digitized by Google

Cox (sir *Richard*). Expected to be lord chancellor of Ireland, xiv. 263. Disappointed, 268.
Craftsman. *Answer to the*, ix. 319.
Craggs (father to the secretary). Affirmed, in the house of commons, that the queen pressed the duke of Marlborough to accept his commission for life, iv. 48.
Crassus. A letter to him, iii. 121. His character, *ibid.* 139.
Crawley (sir *Ambrose*). Circulated two-penny notes, v. 221.
Credit (national). Who are the truest promoters of it; whigs or tories, iii. 93. 98. 100. 184. Not in the state the whigs represent it, 196. Their notion of it erroneous, 396.
Creed. Upon what occasion that of Athanasius was composed, x. 21.
Creichton (captain *John*). Memoirs of him, x. 311. Account of his ancestors, 321. A cousin of his, a physician, sent to Lisbon by queen Anne, to cure the king of Portugal of a secret disorder, *ibid.* The Portugueze council and physicians dissuaded that king from trusting his person to a foreigner, 322. Though he staid but six weeks in that kingdom, he got considerable practice; and afterward settling in London died rich, *ibid.* Where and when the captain was born, 326. Recommended to the earl of Athol, *ibid.* Received into his troop quartered at Sterling, 327. Makes one among the parties drawn out to suppress the conventicles, *ibid.* His first action was, with a dozen more, to go in quest of mass David Williamson, a noted covenanter, whom they missed, and how, *ibid.* Sent by general Dalziel in pursuit of Adam Stowbow, a notorious rebel, whom he takes, 328. Is sent with a party against mass John King, who was beginning to hold his conventicles near Sterling, 336. Whom he takes, and delivers to the council, who dismiss him upon bail, *ibid.* Goes in search of some rebels who had escaped from the battle at Bothwell bridge, 344. Takes John King again, 345. Takes one Wilson, a captain among the rebels at Bothwell bridge, 346. For which he is rewarded by the king with Wilson's estate, but never receives any benefit by the grant, 347. Secures many more of the rebels, 350. Encounters a large party of them at Airs-Moss, *ibid.* Whom he routs, but is brought into great danger of his life, 351–358. Ranges again in quest of the covenanting rebels, 358. Joins the Scotch army on the borders, then marching toward England against the prince of Orange, x. 369. Upon king James's retirement, advises lord Dundee to march with the forces back into Scotland, 372. Goes with lord Dundee and other lords to king James at Whitehall, 374. Returns to Stirling, 379. Adheres to king James, *ibid.* Is sent to Edinburgh, and there imprisoned, 383. Refuses to betray lord Kilsyth, with great firmness, 384. By what means escapes being hanged, 385, 386. Continues a prisoner in the Tolbooth, in great penury, 388. Makes his escape into Ireland, 391, and settles in the county of Tyrone, 396. Lives the remainder of his life there, loved and esteemed by all honest and good men, 397.

Digitized by Google

Critis. Mr. Steele expelled the house of commons for this pamphlet, at the same time the dean was censured for his reply to it, iii. 274. By whom the plan was laid, *ibid.* A shilling pamphlet, yet proposed to be printed by subscription, 275. The industry of the whigs in dispersing it, 276. The great gain it produced to the author and bookseller, *ibid.* The contents and merits of it examined, 277–325. Written by the same author that published the Englishman, a letter in defence of lord Molesworth, and many of the Tatlers and Spectators, 281. His scheme of education at the university, 282. The author may be fairly proved, from his own citations, guilty of high treason, 302.

Crispin (*William*). Encounters Henry I, in battle, xvi. 45.

Criticism (goddess of). Her habitation on the snowy mountains of Nova Zembla; her attendants, Ignorance, Pride, Opinion, Noise and Impudence, Dullness and Vanity, Positiveness, Pedantry, and Illmanners, ii. 229.

Criticks. Three different species of them, ii. 102. Of ancient times, so powerful a party, that the writers of those ages mentioned them only by types and figures, 107. Have one quality in common with a whore and alderman, 110. Institutions of them absolutely necessary to the commonwealth of learning, *ibid.* To commence a true critick, will cost a man all the good qualities of his mind, 111. Three maxims characteristical of a critick, 112. Many commence criticks and wits by reading prefaces and dedications only, 135. Why false criticks rail at false wits, xvii. 381. The eye of a critick whence compared to a microscope, 388. Sleeping, talking, and laughing, qualities which furnish out a critick on preaching, x. 130.

Croisades. Their origin, xvi. 20. Their progress, 21. Gave rise to the spirit of chivalry, 22. The temper which occasioned them in some measure still existing, 23.

Cromwell. To keep up the appearance of a parliament, created an entire new house of lords (such as it was) to counterpoise the commons, ii. 340. Pleased with a flatterer, who undertook to prove him of royal blood, iii. 221. Was a preacher, and has left a sermon in print, in the style of the modern presbyterian teachers, v. 321. His character, ii. 284. His notion of liberty of conscience, x. 169. An instance in which he made a great figure, xvi. 331. Another, in which he appeared contemptible, 332.

Crown. The laws have not given it a power of forcing upon the subject what money the king pleases, ix. 24. 122. 147. Its wanton and pretended debts made a pretence for demanding money, xix. 36.

Cuckoldom. A fundamental right, which English wives have never given up, xvii. 160. 161.

Cucumbers. A project for extracting sunbeams out of them, vi. 206.

Cumberland (bishop of Peterborow). Some account of, xviii. 186.

Cunning. An argument of knavery, not of wit, iii. 200.

Curate

Digitized by Google

Curate (*Dr. Swift's*). *His Complaint of hard Duty*, vii. 98.
Curll (*Edmund.*) *Account of his being poisoned, with his last Will*, xvii. 322. *Farther Account of his deplorable Condition*, 329. *Relation of his being circumcised*, 339.
Curll (*Edmund*). His instructions to a poeter, to find his authors, xvii. 332. Obtains indulgence from the house of lords, after he had surreptitiously printed Mr. Pope's and other letters, xiii. 205. The dean had a design on his ears, ii. 6. Incensed the dean by publishing some miscellanies under his name, xv. 47. Dr. Arbuthnot's remark on him, xiii. 23. Lord Orrery's 326. Mr. Pope's, 329.
Customs. Some peculiar to Lilliput described, vi. 51.
Cuts (lord). Typified by a salamander, vii. 33.

D.

Dalziel (*Thomas*). Preferred by the king to be general of the forces in Scotland, x. 328. Refused to serve under the duke of Monmouth, 340. Reproached the duke of Monmouth, with betraying the king in the action at Bothwell bridge, 343. An account and character of him, 361–363.
Damned. *The Place of the*, viii. 112.
Danes. Their government in England lasted twenty-six years, xvi. 8.
Daniel (Dr. *Richard*). Dean of Armagh, xviii. 262.
Daniel (the historian). His style too courtly and unintelligible, v. 199.
Daphne. viii. 67.
Darteneuf (Mr). His character, xiv. 384.
Dartmouth (lord). A patent granted to him by king Charles II, to coin halfpence for Ireland, ix. 53. 65. 82.
Dartmouth (*William Legge*, created earl of, and viscount Lewisham, Sept. 5, 1711). Succeeded the earl of Sunderland as secretary of state, iii. 116. His character, *ibid.*
Dauphins (of *France*). Three of them died in one year, iv. 182.
D'Avenant (Dr. *Charles*). Requests Dr. Swift's intercession with the lord treasurer, for his son, xi. 292. His character as a writer, xiv. 252.
David (king of *Scotland*). Having taken the oath of fealty to Maude, took up arms in her cause, xvi. 59. On making peace with Stephen, would by no means renounce his fidelity to the empress; but an expedient found, by his eldest son's performing homage to the king of England, *ibid.* Continued his depredations, 62. In return, Stephen seized on Bedford, part of the earldom of Huntington; which David revenged, by the most sanguinary barbarities, 63. On the revolt of the English barons, redoubled his efforts, and determined to besiege York, 65. By the zeal of archbishop Thurstan, a numerous army assembled, under the command of Geoffry Rufus bishop of Durham, to oppose him, *ibid.* David and his son gave many signal proofs

Digitized by Google

proofs of valour, but their army totally defeated, *ibid.* Reduced to comply with the terms of peace, dictated by Stephen, and to deliver up his son as a hostage, 67.

Davis. His characters of the court of queen Anne, with Swift's remarks, xviii. 218.

Dawson (*Joshua*). Built a fine house at Dublin, now the lord mayor's, xiv. 230.

Day of Judgment. vii. 201.

Dead. Have a title to just character, whether good or bad, ix. 218.

Dean (The) and Duke, viii. 205. *His manner of Living,* 221.

Deaneries. Some in Ireland without cathedrals, ix. 256. Dean and chapter lands unknown in Ireland, *ibid.* What the state in general of those of the old foundation, xi. 438. The general condition of them in Ireland, xviii. 245.

Dearness. Of necessaries, not always a sign of wealth, ix. 391.

Death. Nothing but extreme pain, shame, or despair, able to reconcile us to it, x. 244. So natural, so necessary, and so universal, that it is impossible it could ever have been designed by Providence as an evil to mankind, x. 169.

Death and Daphne. A poem, viii. 63.

Debt (national). Proposal for an Act for paying off, ix. 259.

Debt (national). Unknown in England before the revolution, iv. 110. The expedient of introducing it found out by bishop Burnet, 111. Such a debt, which is of real use in a republick, detrimental to a monarchy, 112.

Decemviri. Their usurpation of arbitrary power, though chosen to digest a code of laws for the government of a free state, ii. 294.

Dedications. Instructions for making them, xvii. 52.

Deering (sir *Cholmondeley*). Shot in a duel, x. 42. xv. 42. His death revenged, x. 112.

De Foe (*Daniel*). Some account of, xviii. 30. 31.

Deism. Why not to be eradicated by preaching against it, v. 105.

Delacourt. Epigram on him and Carthy, xviii. 441.

Delany (Dr. *Patrick*). *His Epistle to Lord Carteret,* vii. 428. *Verses occasioned by it,* 432. *Libel on him and lord Carteret,* viii. 1. *On the Libels against him,* 7. Verses addressed to him, vii. 151. His fable of the *Pheasant and Lark,* viii. 69. Answer to it, 74. His verses written in the name of Dr. Sheridan, vii. 211. Verses on his villa, 245. His verses to Dr. Swift when deaf, 273. Answered, 274. To Dr. Swift, on his birthday with a silver standish, viii. 146. To Dr. Sheridan on the Art of Punning, 429. His *News from Parnassus,* xviii. 422. Verses occasioned by the foregoing, 425. His answer to the Prologue and Epilogue for the distressed Weavers, 430. His verses on Gallstown House, 432. On the great buried Bottle, 433. The epitaph, 434. An Invitation by him in the name of Dr. Swift, 450. A short account and character of him and his works, ix. 235. xiv. 118. 121. Gave occasion to the verses on Paddy's Character of the Intelligencer, vii. 417.

Delusion.

Digitized by Google

Delusion. The advantage of objects being conveyed to us by it, ii. 171.
Demar the Usurer. Elegy on, vii. 170. *His Epitaph,* 171.
Demosthenes. Upon what he laid the greatest strength of his oratory, v. 93. Greatly excelled Tully as an orator, 94.
Denain. Defeat of the allies at, iv. 218.
Dennis (Mr. *John*). *A Narrative of his deplorable Frenzy,* xvii. 308. *His Invitation to Steele,* vii. 133. His apprehension of being seized by the French, and the occasion of it, x. 243.
Dermot and Sheelah. A pastoral Dialogue, vii. 386.
Derry. Value of the deanery of, xix. 177.
Desire and Possession. A poem, vii. 368.
Devonshire (*William Cavendish,* duke of). Dismissed from his employment of lord steward, xiv. 205.
Devotion. What the sincerest part of it, v. 460.
Dialogue. The best method of inculcating any part of knowledge, viii. 259.
Diaper (Mr.) Writes some sea eclogues, or poems of mermen, xv. 283. Presented by Dr. Swift to lord Bolingbroke, with a new poem, 349. Receives twenty guineas from that lord, by Dr. Swift, when lying sick in a nasty garret, 382.
Dick, a Maggot, vii. 413. *Dick's Variety,* 415.
Digby (lord). Accused Clarendon in parliament to no purpose, xix. 96.
Dignity. Why necessary to old Men, x. 245.
Digressions. One concerning criticks, ii. 101. One in the modern kind, 128. Some authors enclose them in one another like a nest of boxes, 129. One in praise of digressions, 146. The commonwealth of learning chiefly obliged to the great modern improvement of them, *ibid.* A digression concerning the original use and improvement of madness in a commonwealth, 161. One on war, 282.
Diligence. To be doubly diligent to those who neglect us, why the cruellest revenge, xiii. 93.
Dingley (Mrs. *Rebecca*). *New Year's Gift for her,* vii. 267. *Dingley and Brent, a song,* 268. *Her Birthday,* 357. *On her Lapdog's Collar,* 359. The dean's mode of visiting her, xix. 131. Annuity he allowed her, 133. Her character, by Dr. Swift, xiii. 319.
Diogenes. What, in his idea, the greatest misery, x. 142. A pun of his, viii. 395.
Discordia (*John Bull's* second daughter). Her character, xvii. 174.
Discovery (The). (A song on lord Berkeley), vii. 29.
Discretion. The great use of this talent, v. 111. Most serviceable to the clergy 113. The end of good breeding wholly perverted by the want of it, v. 185.
Diseases. The causes of them, vi. 299. The general method used by the physicians in the cure of them, *ibid.* A specifick for the cure of those caused by repletion, 311.

Digitized by Google

Disney (col. *Duke*). His character, xv. 400. His saying of Jenny Kingdom, the maid of honour, *ibid.*

Dispensation. Reasons against granting one to Dr. Whetcombe, to hold his fellowship and a distant rich living, xiii. 155.

Dissensions. Those of the Athenian state described, with their rise and consequences, ii. 304. Those between the Patricians and Plebeians at Rome, 312. Civil dissensions never fail of stirring up the ambition of private men to enslave their country, 326. Reflections on the consequences of them to a state, 332.

Dissenters. Their ready compliance with the measures of king James, to subvert the reformed religion, ii. 358. iii. 67. 186. 192. Ought not to be trusted with the least degree of civil or military power, iv. 263. Politicks their sole religion, iii. 56. The most spreading branch of the whig party professing christianity, 185. Were greatly benefited by the revolution, 187. Can no where find better quarter than from the church of England, 189. Resemble the Jews in some general principles, 190. Some wholesome advice to them, *ibid.* They and the whigs have the same political faith, 212. Acknowledged king James the Second's dispensing power, 213. More dangerous to the constitution both in church and state than papists, iv. 408. Arose out of the Puritans, v. 294. x. 69. Ought publickly to disavow the principles in politicks on which their ancestors acted, 76. 79. Should be thankful for a toleration, without disturbing the publick with their own opinions, 78. Ought not to have a vote for members of parliament, x. 304. Mr. Shower's letter to lord Oxford in their behalf, xi. 201; and his lordship's answer, 202.

Dissenters (in *Ireland*). Apply to the parliament of England, for the repeal of the test, xi. 43. Address against dissenting ministers agreed to by the house of lords in Ireland, 194. Dissenting ministers join with the whigs, in agreeing to a bill against occasional conformity, 205. Are suffered to have their conventicles by connivance only, 427. Are too assuming upon state events that give them any encouragement, 428. Their attempts for a repeal of the test, xix. 180.

Diversions. Those of the court of Lilliput described, vi. 27.

Divines. Their preaching helps to preserve the well inclined, but seldom or never reclaims the vicious, v. 462. Fear of being thought pedants has been of bad consequence to young ones, v. 91. Carry their disputes for precedence as high as any sort of men, xviii. 178.

Divinity. Words peculiar to it as a science should be avoided by clergymen in their sermons, v. 89.

Dodwell (*Robert*). Humorous story of him, xix. 82.

Dog and Thief (The), vii. 344. *Dog and Shadow*, xviii. 427.

Dogs. Cossing of them, a kind of diversion used in Dublin, ix. 252.

Dominion. Reflections on the manner of acquiring it in countries newly discovered, vi. 353.

Domitilla (signora). Bouts rimés on her, xviii. 445.

Digitized by Google

Donegal (*Catharine Forbes*, countess of). Verses on her, xviii. 427.

Dorset. (*Lionel Cranfield*, duke of). The patron of Prior, xi. 55; and of Philips, 64. A character of him and his duchess, by lady Betty Germain, xii. 429. Gave great satisfaction to the people of Ireland, when lord lieutenant, xiii. 312. Lord Castledurrow's commendation of the duke, for his magnificence and other virtues, 316; with a remark on his few and slight defects, *ibid.* A remark of Dr. Swift, respecting him in his publick capacity, 317. By what means he was influenced to act the usual part in the government of Ireland, 194.

Douglass (lieutenant general). His conduct, x. 380. 383.

Douglass (a naval officer). His heroism, xvi. 332.

Drapier. His account of himself, ix. 117; and of the success of his letters, xi. 441. A quaker's application of a text of scripture when a reward was offered for apprehending him, xviii. 253. *Verses on him*, 462. *Letter to the People of Ireland* in his name, xix. 196.

Drapier's-Hill, viii. 35. *Reasons for not building at*, 36.

Drapier's Letters, ix. 13. Character of them, i. 231.

Dreams. Verses on, in imitation of Petronius, vii. 271.

Drue (Mr). In a very odd manner, occasions a bill, which was brought into the Irish parliament, for enlarging the power of the peerage, to be thrown out, ix. 121.

Drugs. Reasons offered by the Company of Upholders against the Inspection of them, xvii. 293.

Drunkenness. The vice of it restored by the gentlemen of the army, when almost dropped in England, ii. 410.

Dryden (*John*). His Hind and Panther, ii. 82. Dedicates different parts of his books to different patrons, 84. His prefaces, &c. 135. Unequal to Virgil, 236. Dryden's prefaces, so useful to modern criticks, originally written to swell the bulk and price of his books, viii. 173. A near relation of Swift, xiii. 182. Introduced Alexandrines, *ibid.* Why so incorrect, *ibid.*

Dublin. Examination of certain Abuses, &c., in, ix. 267. *Letter to the Archbishop concerning the Weavers*, 351. *The Dean's Speech to the Lord Mayor, &c., on being presented with his Freedom*, 378. *Advice to the Freemen on the Choice of a Member*, 399. *Considerations on the Choice of a Recorder of*, 408. *Humble Petition of the Footmen of*, 411. *Proposal for giving Badges to the Beggars in*, 414. *Upon giving Badges to the Poor*, xvi. 260. *Considerations about maintaining the Poor*, 262. *Humble Representation of the Clergy on a Brief*, 266. *Observations on a Paper entitled the Case of the Woollen Manufacturers of*, xix. 167.

Dublin. The method used by Dr. King, archbishop of it, to encourage the clergy of his diocese to residence, ix. 256. The see of it has many fee-farms, which pay no fines, 264. The many street robberies committed there owing to the want of courage in gentlemen, 303. Wants not its due proportion of folly and vice,

Digitized by Google

vice, both native and foreign, v. 206. Methods used by the Intelligencers to be informed of all occurrences in it, *ibid.* More infested with beggars after the establishment of the poor-house than before, ix. 415. Shares more deeply in the increasing miseries of Ireland than the meanest village in it, 418. Infested with colonies of beggars sent thither from England, 421. The number of houses in that city, ix. 395. Number of families, x. 287. In money matters, that city may be reckoned about a fourth part of the whole kingdom, as London is judged to be a third of England, *ibid.* Contest about the choice of a mayor, xi. 153. University of Dublin wants to have professorships confined to the fellows, not left at large, xii. 272. Fellowships there obtained by great merit, xiii. 157. Dean and chapter of that cathedral possessed of 4000l. a year, xii. 280. Monuments there preserved or promoted by Dr. Swift, *ibid.* Law and rules observed there, in the election of their mayors and aldermen, xi. 153. Remark on the vanity and luxury of feasting there, xiii. 315. Statue of king William there how treated, xiv. 294. The players there, refusing to give the secretary three hundred a year, obliged to act as strollers, xviii. 428. See *Hoadley, King.*

Duck (*Stephen*). *A quibbling Epigram on him*, viii. 87.

Dudley (sir *Matthew*). His laconick letter, xiv. 229.

Duelling. An extraordinary duel, i. 400.

Duke (Dr. *Richard*). His character, xiv. 356.

Duke upon Duke. A new ballad, xvii. 412.

Dunciad. See *Pope*.

Duncomb (alderman). Left his niece 200000l., xv. 17.

Dunkin (Dr. *William*). Some account of him, xiii. 281–284. xviii. 361. 363. 381. 384. His translation of Carberiæ Rupes, vii. 248. His epigram on the Drapier, xviii. 462.

Dunkirk. Memorial concerning delivered by the sieur Tugghe, v. 428. Secured to England by the peace, would have been thought a glorious acquisition under the duke of Marlborough, though at the cost of many thousand lives, iii. 310. The demolition of it deferred, to remove the difficulties which the barrier-treaty occasioned, 313. Yielded by the French king in his preliminaries, but clogged with the demand of an equivalent, 416. Stipulated in the counter-project to be demolished, but that article struck out in the barrier-treaty, *ibid.* 449. Some observations respecting it, xi. 227. The duke of Ormond not able to send troops to take possession of it, when yielded to Britain, *ibid.* iv. 205. Six regiments sent from England, under Mr. Hill, for that purpose, 208. On its delivery, a cessation of arms proclaimed, 210. The universal joy occasioned in England, by the news of its being surrendered, 212.

Dunstable. Project for transporting wheaten straw from Ireland thither, to be manufactured into hats for the Irish women, ix. 8.

Digitized by Google

Dunton (Mr). His tract, entitled *Neck or Nothing*, the shrewdest piece written in defence of the whigs, iii. 274.
D'urfy (Mr). Verses occasioned by an &c. at the end of his name in the title to one of his plays, xvii. 402. Prologue designed for his last play, 405.
Dutch. Some remarks on their practice of trampling on the crucifix, vi. 253. Why they are no precedent for us, either in religion or government, ii. 357. To what the preservation of their commonwealth is to be ascribed, 366. Delivered up Traerbach to the Imperialists without consulting the queen, iii. 313. In what manner England bound by an old treaty to assist them whenever attacked by the French, 346. Joined with the English in signing two treaties with Portugal; but wise enough never to observe them, 358. The advantages granted to them as guarantees of the protestant succession, 359–362. 374. 387. What the proportion of men they were to contribute toward the war, 363. Gradually lessened their proportion in all new supplies, 364. Never furnished their quota of maritime supplies, 366. Are ever threatening England with entering into separate measures of a peace, 398. Dutch partnership, wherein it consists, 422. Why against a peace, 418. Though they allow the fullest liberty of conscience of any Christian state, yet admit none into civil offices, who do not conform to the legal worship, v. 313. The English highly blamable, in permitting them to engross the herring-fishery, xiii. 121. Their behaviour, on finding the queen in earnest inclined to a peace, iv. 72. Greatly deficient every year in furnishing their quota, 132. Entirely abandoned the war in Portugal, 134. In low politicks, excel every country in Christendom, 167. Discontented at seeing the queen at the head of the negotiation, 178. Their intrigues for entering into separate measures of peace with France, 187. 233. The inducements which led them to sign the treaty of barrrier and succession, 235. Convinced of their errour in trusting to a discontented party, 237. In what light they seem to have considered England, xvi. 305. Character of them, xiii. 121. xvii. 142. Brief remarks on them, xv. 261. 269. 312. A learned Dutchman writes a book, to prove that England wronged them by the peace, 333. Yield to the barrier-treaty, which chiefly retarded the peace, 374.
Dyer's Letter. A paper of lying fame, xviii. 87.
Dyet, Justice (a commissioner of the stamp office). In danger of the gallows, for defrauding the revenue, xiv. 216. A remarkable anecdote of the person (a clerk in Doctors Commons) who detected the fraud, 226.
Dying-speeches. Of what kind they usually are, ix. 301.

E.

Eachard (Dr.) His book of the contempt of the clergy, i. 28. x. 246.

Digitized by Google

Edgworth (col. *Ambrose*, and his son *Talbot*), xiv. 234.
Education, modern, Essay on, v. 122. *Of Ladies*, xvi. 274.
Education. The manner of educating children in Lilliput, vi. 56. The necessity of it, ii. 412. The consequences of its defects to many noble families, v. 123. Is usually less in proportion as the estate the children are born to is greater, x. 50. Not above a thousand male human creatures in England and Wales of good sense and education, xvi. 278. Of females, not half that number, *ibid.* What too frequently the consequence of a liberal one, xii. 239.
Edward (the Black Prince). When he appeared great, xvi. 331.
Edward (the Confessor). First introduced a mixture of the French tongue with the Saxon, v. 66. In his time the English gentry began to affect the French language and manners, in compliance with their king, who had been bred in Normandy, xvi. 8. He was the first of our princes who attempted to cure the king's evil by touching; and was the first who introduced what we now call the common law, *ibid.*
Edwyn sir (*Humphry*, lord mayor in 1698). Went in his formalities to a conventicle, with the insignia of his office, ii. 201.
Egyptians. The first fanaticks, ii. 270. Drank nothing but ale, 271.
Eleanor (queen of France). Divorced from Lewis, and married to Henry duke of Normandy, xvi. 83.
Elections. Dexterity of the whig ministry in deciding them, iii. 54. Absurdities attending them; 1st. that any who dissent from the national church should have the privilege of voting; 2d. that an election should be any charge either to the candidate or to the ministry; 3d. that the qualification which entitles a freeholder to vote still remains forty shillings only, though that sum was fixed when it was equal to twenty pounds at present: 4th, that representatives are not elected *ex vicinio*, but a member perhaps chosen for Berwick, whose estate is at the Land's End; and many persons returned for boroughs who do not possess a foot of land in the kingdom; and, 5th, that decayed boroughs should retain their privilege of sending members, who in reality represent nobody, x. 304–306.
Elegy. On Mr. Demar, a rich usurer, vii. 170. A quibbling one on judge Boat, 260. A tragical one, called *Cassinus and Peter*, viii. 95. A satirical one on the duke of Marlborough, vii. 238.
Elephant, or The Parliament-Man, xvii. 398.
Elizabeth (queen). Relation of the Riot intended on her Birthday, xviii. 85. Mixed money coined by her, for the payment of the army in Ireland, in the time of Tyrone's rebellion, ix. 25. Her character, ii. 280. Her birthday usually a day of dissipation, xviii. 92. Particularly so in 1679, which was intended to be imitated in 1711, 95. Her circumstances much resembled those of queen Anne, 157. Some account of her conduct, *ibid.* Could not resist the artifices of the earl of Leicester; yet would never suffer his openest enemies to be sacrificed to his vengeance, xvi. 300.

Digitized by Google

Elliston (Ebenezer). His last Speech and dying Words, ix. 390. Account of him, *ibid.*

Eloquence. Action neceſſary to it, v. 157.

Emperor (of Germany). Why inclined to continue the war, iii. 311. Prospect of more danger to the balance of Europe from his overrunning Italy, than from France overrunning the empire, 314. Never paid his contribution toward the Prussian troops, 367. Nor furnished the quota of men stipulated, 368. But chose to sacrifice the whole alliance to his passion of enslaving his subjects of Hungary, *ibid.* Hindered the taking of Toulon, 369. Empire refuses to grant eight thousand men, for which the English would have paid forty thousand pounds, toward carrying on the war on the side of Italy, 371. The emperor's conduct when Portugal came into the grand alliance, 372. His return made for the places conquered for him by the English, 374. His objections to the peace, iv. 242. The reasons why he did not agree to it at last, 245.

Emperor (of Lilliput). A great patron of learning, vi. 11. Lives chiefly upon his own demesnes, 20. His style in publick instruments, 34. His palace described, 38.

Employments. Good morals more to be regarded than great abilities, in choosing persons for them, vi. 54. None more eager for them than such as are least fit for them, xi. 179. In general, very hard to get, xv. 393. By the act of succession, no foreigner can enjoy any, civil or military, xi. 416.

Enclosures. Reflections on their consequences, xiii. 287.

England. History of, xvi. 1.

England. Excellence of its government, ii. 370. General satire received in it with thanks instead of offence, whereas in Athens it might only be personal, ii. 66. The political state of it described, vi. 142. What the bulk of the people in, 220. Degeneracy of the people of, 234. State of in queen Anne's time, 296. What the only means the people of it have to pull down a ministry and government they are weary of, xvii. 282. What necessary to frighten the people of it once a year, 286. Prosecuted the war with greater disadvantages than either its enemies or allies, and less able to recover itself at the conclusion of it, iii. 9. 396. Ought not to have been a principal in the confederate war with France, iii. 340. 344. Had no reason to boast of its success in that under king William, 343. No nation ever so long and scandalously abused by its domestick enemies and foreign friends, 344. Its strength shamefully misapplied to ends very different from those for which the war was undertaken, 349. Carried on the war at a great expense in Spain, on a vain belief that the Spaniards, on the first appearance of a few troops, would revolt to the house of Austria, 351. Neglected to use her maritime power in the West Indies, 353. The reason alleged for this conduct, 354. Must mortgage the malt tax, to carry on the war another campaign, 394. The landed popish interest in it much greater than in Ireland, iv. 329. Received the reformation in the most regular way, 339. What it gets yearly by Ireland,

Digitized by Google

land, ix. 22. 213. The taste of it infamously corrupted by shouls of those who write for their bread, xii. 440. Swift apprehensive that liberty could not long survive in, xiii. 167. 195. An enumeration of its publick absurdities, x. 303. An abstract of its history before the conquest, xvi. 4. Above nineteen millions expended by England in the war more than its proper proportion, iv. 138. The true way of increasing its inhabitants to the publick advantage, 147. Character of the people, xvii. 142. xviii. 23. 163. Progress of its government, xix. 104. Its constitution admirably fitted for the purposes of a king, 112. General discontent, that it should be engaged in a very expensive war, while all the other powers of Europe were in peace, xii. 197. What the too frequent practice there with respect to madhouses, xiii. 6. So connected with Ireland, that the natives of both islands should study and advance each other's interest, 118.

English language. Letter to the Earl of Oxford on its Improvement, v. 63. *Tongue. Discourse to prove its Antiquity*, xvi. 280. The expediency of an effectual method of correcting, enlarging, and ascertaining it, v. 63. Its improvements are not in proportion to its corruptions, 65. Had two or three hundred years ago a greater mixture with the French than at present, 66. Not arrived to such perfection as to occasion any apprehension of its decay, 68. The period wherein it received most improvement, 69. The state of it in king Charles the Second's time, 70. Has been much injured by the poets since the restoration, 71. Reasons why words in it ought not to be spelt as pronounced, 72. The pronunciation of it much more difficult to the Spaniards, French, and Italians, than to the Swedes, Danes, Germans, and Dutch, 73 Means to be used for reforming it, 74. A society of judicious men should be selected for that purpose, 75. To whom the French academy, as far as it is right, might be a model, *ibid.* Many words ought to be thrown out of the English language; many more corrected; some, long since antiquated, restored on account of their energy and sound, *ibid.* When the language is fully corrected, it might occasionally be enlarged by the adoption of a new word, which, having once received a sanction, should never be suffered to become obsolete *, 77. Corruptions of it, 193. The progress of the Dean's plan, xi. 162. 216. 229. 234. The language advanced by sir W. Temple to great perfection, xvi. 352. In Swift's younger days, had produced no letters of any value, 353.

English Bubbles, Essay on, viii. 433.

Englishman. A paper so called, iii. 275.

Enthusiasm. The spring-head of it as troubled and muddy as the current, ii. 168. Has produced revolutions of the greatest figure

* "But what (says Dr. *Johnson*) makes a word obsolete, more than general agreement to forbear it? and how shall it be continued, when it conveys an offensive idea? or *recalled again* into the mouths of mankind, when it has once become unfamiliar by disuse, and unpleasing by familiarity?" *Preface to English Dictionary.*

Digitized by Google

in history, 253. Definition of the word in its universal acceptation, 254. The various operations of religious enthusiasm, *ibid.*

Enthusiasm, Letter on. By whom written, ii. 11.

Epaminondas. One of the six greatest men in the world, vi. 227. An instance in which he appeared great, xvi. 331.

Ephori. Wherein their office consisted at Sparta, ii. 295. And in England, iii. 195.

Epick poem. A receipt to make one, xvii. 54.

Epicurus. Opinions ascribed to him not his own, v. 4. Had no notion of justice, but as it was profitable, x. 143. Misled his followers into the greatest vices, *ibid.* His sect began to spread at Rome in the empire of Augustus, and in England in Charles II's reign, x. 243. The greatest of all freethinkers, 193.

Epigrams. Tom cudgelled, vii. 76. *Catullus on Lesbia,* 97. *From the French,* 98. *On Scolding,* 197. *Joan cudgels Ned,* 260. *On Wood's brass Money,* 313. *On Windows,* 359–362. *On a very old Glass,* 378. *Paulus,* 420. *On Stephen Duck,* viii. 87. *The Power of Time,* 92. *On the Busts in Richmond Hermitage,* 144, 145. *The Dean and Duke,* 205. *On Bishop Rundle's Fall,* 208. *On the Magazine at Dublin,* 228. *On two great Men,* 234. *Occasioned by an Inscription on the Dean's Monument,* 238. *The inconstant Lover,* xiii. 330. *Umbra,* xvii. 411. *On Bishop Hough,* 424. *On Handel and Bononcini,* 430. *On Mrs. Tofts, ib. Two or Three, ib. In a Maid of Honour's Prayer Book,* 431. *The Balance of Europe, ibid. On col. Chartres,* 462. *On the Death of a Child, ib. On a Man's beating his Head, ib. From the French,* 463. *On the Toasts of the Kit-cat Club,* 464. *To a Lady with the Temple of Fame, ib. On Carthy's threatening to translate Pindar,* xviii. 440. *On Delacourt's complimenting Carthy,* 441. *By Dr. Swift on his Deafness, ibid. Answered,* 442. *On Vertiginosus,* 443. *On Gulliver, ib. On Dr. Swift's intended Hospital for Idiots and Lunaticks,* 458. *On the Drapier,* 462.

Epilogue, to a Play for the Benefit of the Weavers, vii. 199.

Epitaph. The Dean's written by himself, i. 271. On the Dean's servant, 437. On Partridge, vii. 56. On a miser, 171. On judge Boat, 260. On duke Schomberg, viii. 94. On P. P. a parish clerk, xvii. 131. On col. Chartres, 461. Of by-words, 463. On G. *ib.* On lord Berkeley, xviii. 421. On a great buried Bottle, 434. On the earl of Suffolk's Fool, 438. On General Gorges and Lady Meath, 439.

Erasmus. His life almost a continual journey, xi. 193. A maxim of his cited, xii. 345. His Moriæ Encomium, xviii. 145.

Errour (writ of). Not grantable in a criminal case without direction from the king, xii. 47.

Esquire. Letter from a reputed one to the King at Arms, xvi. 249.

Essex (Robert Devreux, earl of). His remarkable speech to Blunt and Cuffe on the scaffold, xviii. 158.

Etymology. vi. 185. Swift's banter of it, xvi. 280.

Digitized by Google

Evans (bishop). Refuses a proxy for Swift at a visitation, xii. 53. See also letter to Mr. Wallis, *ibid.* His sage remark on bishop Atterbury, 103.

Eugene (prince). His sentiments with respect to the barrier treaty, iii. 420. 450. Visits the queen on his landing, without staying for the formality of dress, iv. 52. x. 218. The design of his journey to England, iv. 52. His character, 53. Several nightly riots supposed to have been committed, through a scheme of his to take off Mr. Harley, 54. His opinion of the negotiations for a peace in 1711, iv. 96. The queen discouraged him from coming hither, as far as possibly she could without in plain terms forbidding it, 169. A humorous description of him by Swift, xv. 259. The queen gave him a sword, worth four thousand pounds, 253. 255.

Eumenes. Introduced the custom of borrowing money by vast premiums, and at exorbitant interest, iii. 7.

European princes. The usual causes of war among them, vi. 288. Some of the northern ones hire out their troops to richer nations, 290.

Eustace, prince (son to king Stephen). During his father's imprisonment, the empress Maude refused a very reasonable request made in his behalf by the legate, xvi. 75. His father wished to have him crowned, which the bishops refused to perform, 84. Violently opposed a truce, which must be founded on the ruin of his interests, 85. His death, *ibid.*

Examiner iii. 1. xviii. 211. Takes the subject of government out of the dirty hands of two fanaticks, and the rough one of a nonjuror, 18. 19. The general design of it, 35. 58. 222. Conjectures about the author, 42. 112. The difficulty of his task, 43. 52. 110. 170. A pleasant instance of the profound learning of one of his answerers, 51. The Examiner crossexamined, 75. An answer to the *Letter to the Examiner*, 125. Two letters, of the two contrary parties, written to him, 129. 130. Has no other intention of writing but that of doing good, 133. Is entitled to the favour of the whigs, 171. A judgment of him not to be formed by any mangled quotations, 177. No hireling writer, 212. 222. The papers under that title began about the time of lord Godolphin's removal, and by whom, iv. 298. A contest between Swift and Steele, on the former's being supposed the author, when he had ceased having any connexion with them, xi. 260–263. 268. 269. Some account of that paper, xviii. 76. 211. The real author of it remained long unknown, xviii. 75. Character of it, xviii. 31. 33.

Example. The great advantage of it, in acquiring moral virtues, vi. 305.

Excellences. More or less valuable, as there is occasion to use them, iii. 139.

Exchange women. The proper appellation of a set of traders which now scarcely exists, ii. 144. note.

Exchequer bills. Generally reckoned the surest and most sacred of all securities, iii. 245.

Exiles

Digitized by Google

Exiles. Their view in exciting quarrels, xvi. 35.
Expedients. Living upon them will in time destroy any constitution, iii. 399.
Extempore love and *extempore* prayer closely connected, xviii. 147.

F.

Fable of the Bitches, vii. 142. *Pheasant and Lark,* viii. 69. *Answer to the latter,* 74.
Faction. Who so called by the whigs, iii. 37. 151. The nature of a faction, as distinct from those who are friends to the constitution, *ibid.* Its metaphorical genealogy, 149. What the true characteristicks of it, 151. xvii. 174. What its effects on the genius of a nation while it prevails, iii. 231. One felicity of being among willows is, not to be troubled with it, xi. 276.
Faggot (The). On the Variance between the Ministry, vii. 95.
Fairfax (a rigid presbyterian). His proceedings with respect to the parliament, the king's trial, and execution, v. 294. When he appeared contemptible, xvi. 334.
Faith. The great stress laid upon it both in the Old and New Testament, x. 25. Why we cannot lead so good lives without faith as with it, *ibid.*
Falkland (lord). A custom used by him respecting some of his writings, v. 88.
Falconbridge (lady). A daughter of Oliver Cromwell, in her person extremely like her father, xiv. 261.
Fame. Why purchased at a cheaper rate by satire than by any other productions of the brain, ii. 65. Why it accompanies the dead only, 183. As difficult to conceive rightly what it is, as to paint Echo to the sight, vii. 15. The poetical genealogy of Fame, iii. 11. By some supposed to be different goddesses, by others only one with two trumpets, ix. 217. *Chamber of Fame,* v. 162. 164. 166.
Fan. Why an emblem of woman, xvii. 105.
Fanaticism. Its history deduced from the most early ages, ii, 270.
Fanaticks. Ægyptians were the first, ii. 270. A short story of one, by occupation a farmer, iii. 20. First brought in blasphemy or freethinking, viii. 254. What the liberty of conscience they labour after, x. 45. Their insolence increased by our want of brotherly love, 60. One refractory fanatick has been able to disturb a whole parish for many years together, 61. Those of the first centuries and of later times agree in one principle, ii. 274.
Farmers. In Ireland, wear out their ground by ploughing, ix. 209. The advantage that would have accrued to the nation by restraining them in it, 210. The generality of them in Ireland are to all intents and purposes as real beggars as any in the streets, x. 112.
Farthings. Anciently made of silver, ix. 25. 26.

Digitized by Google

Fashion (Ned). Notwithstanding his politeness, is, in many respects, not a well-bred person, v. 188.
Fathers in the church. Their apologies, iii. 162. A general character of them and their writings, v. 100.
Faulkner (Mr. *George*). His intimacy with dean Swift, xii. 462. xiii. 63. 112. 247. 268. 378. 434. xviii. 291. 292. Which could not secure him from a chancery suit, for sending some of his edition of the dean's works into England, xiii. 268. Voted to Newgate, on a complaint of sergeant Bettesworth, viii. 200. Verses thereon, *ib.* Applied to the dean, for permission to print his works to prevent their falling into worse hands, xiii. 209. Suffers in Ireland, for printing a pamphlet written by bishop Horte, xiii. 259.
Favourites. The danger of them to princes, iii. 135.
Fear. One of the two greatest natural motives of men's actions, but will not put us in the way of virtue unless directed by conscience, x. 49. Great abilities, without the fear of God, are dangerous instruments when trusted with power, 52.
Feasts. Description of one, translated from the original Irish, vii. 179. The vanity and luxury of the Irish respecting them, xiii. 315.
Felicity. What the sublime and refined point of it, ii. 173.
Fenton (Mrs). See *Swift (Jane).*
Fiction. Its great advantages over truth, ii. 170. The trade of a poet, v. 257.
Fiddes (rev. Mr). Letter from bishop Smalridge in his behalf, xi. 281.
Fielding (beau). A ridiculous instance of his vanity, xvi. 334.
Figures in poetry, xvii. 29.
Finly (one of Wood's evidences). His confession when examined, ix. 60.
Finery. To be considered by ladies as a necessary folly, v. 141.
First-fruits and tenths. Proceedings respecting them, xi. 27. 45. 49. 57. 61. 67. 82. 83. 87. 95, 100–128. 161. 164. 168. 286. 450. xiv. 238. 268. Swift's memorial to Mr. Harley, xi. 91.
Fishery. The folly of the English, in suffering the Dutch to run away with it, xiii. 121. Mr. Grant's proposal for establishing a white herring and cod fishery in Ireland, xiii. 117.
Fitzmaurice (John, afterward earl of Shelburne). Dr. Swift solicits a small preferment for him, xiii. 190.
Flappers. The office of certain domesticks so called in Laputa, vi. 182.
Flattery. The different motives to the love of it in men and women, v. 463. The power of it, and the way to guard against it, x. 15.
Fleetwood (bishop). *Remarks on his Preface*, xvi. 339. *Pretended Letter of Thanks from Lord Wharton to him.* xviii. 141. His principles of government, 143. The preface to his four sermons burnt by order of the house of commons, 148.
Flemings. A set of vagabond soldiers, natives of Arragon, Navarre, Biscay, Brabant, &c. who infested all Europe, xvi. 92. Were ready

Digitized by Google

ready to be hired to any prince who chose to pay them, *ibid.* Always hated in England, *ibid.*

Floyd (*miss Biddy*). *Verses on*, vii. 38.

Folly. Usually accompanied with perverseness, ix. 211. A term that never gave fools offence, xii. 327. None but fools can be in earnest about a trifle, 335. 397.

Fools. Imitate only the defects of their betters, x. 111.

Forbes (lord). For his firm attachment to king James II, sent prisoner to the Tower, x. 376. Refuses to accept two hundred pounds sent him by king William, *ibid.*

Ford (*Charles*). Introduced by Dr. Swift to the duke of Ormond, xiv. 20. Appointed gazetteer by Dr. Swift's procurement, with a salary of two hundred pounds a year, beside perquisites, xv. 310. Gives Dr. Swift an account of several expected changes in the ministry, and other matters of state, xi. 353. Of the proceedings against Arthur Moore, 355. His earnestness to have a complete edition of Dr. Swift's works, of most of which Mr. Ford had good copies, xiii. 95. 368. His curious law suit with an Irish chairman, 271. Verses on his birthday, vii. 256. On Stella's visit to his house, 253.

Fountaine (sir *Andrew*). Dr. Swift visits him in a dangerous illness, and differs in opinion from his physicians, xiv. 306. Character of his mother and brother, 319.

Fownes (sir *William*). His letter to Dr. Swift, respecting the foundation of an hospital for lunaticks in Dublin, xiii. 5. His character, 181.

France. Can much sooner recover itself after a war than England, iii. 9. 396. The genius and temper of that people, 156. In the war against queen Anne, very politically engrossed all the trade of Peru, 353. While under one monarch, will be always in some degree formidable to its neighbours, xi. 245. A litigious manner of treating peculiar to that country, iv. 242. The indignation expressed by all ranks in that nation at the terms of peace offered to them by the allies, iv. 63. A royal academy established there, for the instruction of politicians, xi. 417. Wooden shoes, and cottages like those in Ireland, are to be found within sight of Versailles, xiii. 231. The stables in that kingdom truly magnificent, and the waterworks at Marli admirable, *ibid.* Ill-treatment the Irish experienced there, xix. 73.

Francis I (king of France). Bargained with the pope, to divide the liberties of the Gallican church between them, iv. 400.

Fraud. Esteemed in Lilliput a greater crime than theft, vi. 53. Merits greater punishment than many crimes that are made capital, ii. 423.

Frederick (prince of Wales). The exalted expectations of him, if he should come to be king, xiii. 433.

Freedom. Wherein it consists, ix. 124. The dean's letter to the mayor, &c. of Corke, when the freedom of that city was sent to him, xiii. 364. The substance of his speech, when that of the city of Dublin was presented to him, ix. 378.

Freethinkers. Have no great reason for their clamours against religious

Digitized by Google

ligious mysteries, v. 103. Are a little worse than the papists, and more dangerous to the church and state, iv. 408. Lord Bolingbroke's remarks on them, xii. 129.

Freethinking. Abstract of Mr. Collins's Discourse on it, x. 171. *Some Thoughts on*, xvi. 320. The inefficacy and imprudence of preaching against it, v. 105. What the principal ornament of it, viii. 253. By whom first introduced, 254. No complete body of atheology ever appeared before Mr. Collins's Discourse on Freethinking, x. 173. That discourse sufficiently exposed by an abstract of its contents, 176.

Freind (Dr). Recommended by Dr. Swift to be physician general, xv. 280.

French (*Humphry*, lord mayor of Dublin). His character, ix. 406. Ode of Horace addressed to him, xviii. 447.

French. A mixture of their tongue first introduced with the Saxon by Edward the Confessor, v. 66. The genius and temper of that nation, iii. 396. The oppressive practice of the government, of calling in their money when they have sunk it very low, and then coining it anew at a higher rate, ix. 23. Have the history of Lewis XIV. in a regular series of medals, v. 469. French memoirs, to what their success is owing, xvi. 346. Their conduct and evasions in settling the articles of commerce with England, xv. 377. An instance, in which the vanity of that nation contributes to their pleasure, xvi. 293.

Friendship. Acts of it create friends even among strangers, xi. 292. Lord Bolingbroke's reflections on it, xii. 12. 57. The folly of contracting too great and intimate a friendship, 190. Reflection on it, by the duchess of Queensberry, xiii. 34. The loss of friends a tax upon long life, 38. The medicine and comfort of life, 421. Not named in the New Testament, in the sense in which we understand it, x. 193.

Frog (*Nicholas*). A true character of him, xvii. 142.

Frogs. Whence propagated in Ireland, xvi. 263.

Funds. Mischiefs of them, iii. 6. xiv. 22. The use of them in England commenced at the revolution, iii. 6. iv. 110. Antiquity of the practice, iii. 7. Not such real wealth in the nation as imagined, 8. The cunning jargon of stockjobbers, *ibid.* 97. Reflections on the managers of publick funds, 196. An account of those raised from 1707 to 1710, iv. 115.

Funerals. The only method of carrying some people to church, xvii. 296.

Furnese (sir *H.*). Added or altered a letter of his name with every plum he acquired, iii. 221.

Furniture that best pleases the Dean of St. Patrick's, xviii. 457.

G.

Gadbury (*John*). The astrologer, v. 12, note.

Gallantry. The nations who have most of it for the young are severest upon the old, xi. 7.

Digitized by Google

Gallas, count, (the Imperial envoy). Forbid the British court, for his infamous conduct, iv. 97. His base intrigues, *ibid.* Deservedly disgraced, xv. 171.
Gallstown House. Verses on, xviii. 432.
Galway (earl of). Humorous threat of a surgeon whom he had offended, ix. 225.
Gaming. Some pertinent inquiries concerning it, made by the king of Brobdingnag, vi. 147.
Gamesters. In what respect courtiers may be said to resemble them, xiii. 244.
Garth (Dr). A *bon mot* of his, when dying, xiii. 186.
Gascon. Description of a week's sustenance of his family, xii. 34. The artifice of one confined by the French king to speak only one word, 200, 201.
Gay (Mr). An epistle to him, in verse, viii. 114. Appointed secretary to lord Clarendon, xi. 333. Epigrammatical petition by him, *ibid.* His treatment by the court, after a long attendance on it, v. 212. Asthmatical, xviii. 263. Proposes to print the second part of the Beggars Opera, *ibid.* Suspected unjustly of writing a libel against Mr. Walpole, xiii. 18; who was with difficulty persuaded to let Gay continue a second year commissioner to a lottery, 19. After fourteen years attendance on the court, rejects the servile dignity of gentleman usher to a girl of two years old, and retires in disgrace, vii. 3. viii. 114. xii. 259. xiii. 19. Wrote an eclogue in the quaker style, x. 213. Reflections on the conduct of great men toward him, xii. 89. Appointed a commissioner of the state lottery, 98. Gives Swift an account of the success of the Beggars Opera, 274. Acquaints him with more particulars respecting it, 276. The great friendship of the duke and duchess of Queensberry toward him, 305. Receives great contributions toward the publication of the second part of the Beggars Opera, 306. His fortune increased by oppression, 307. Most of the courtiers refuse to contribute to his undertaking, *ibid.* Chief author of the Craftsman, by which he becomes very popular, 310. Engaged in law suits with booksellers, for pirating his book, 313. Declines in the favour of courtiers, 456. Some account of his fables, to Dr. Swift, 469. 482. Gambadoes commended by him as a fine invention, xiii. 2. Finds in himself a natural propensity to write against vice, 12. His death, 22. Is universally lamented, and buried with great pomp, 23. Curll assiduous in procuring memoirs of his life, *ibid.* Duchess of Queensberry's character of him, 33. Dr. Swift's condolence with the duchess for his death, with a short character of him, 38. His opera of Achilles [and the Distrest Mother a tragedy] brought out after his death, 14. 117. The Present State of Wit probably written by him, xviii. 28.
Gazetteer. A salary of two hundred pounds a year settled on that employment, by Dr. Swift's procurement, xv. 310.
Gee (Dr). His vanity humbled by Mr. Prior, x. 244.
General. The errour of commissioning such an officer for life, how great

Digitized by Google

great soever his merit may be, iii. 60. Excessive avarice one of the greatest defects in one, 139.
Genius. The most fruitful age will produce but three or four in a nation, iv. 316.
Geoffry of Anjou. Married the empress Maude, xvi. 49. Attacked Stephen's Norman dominions, 61; from whom he afterward accepted a pension, 62. Foreseeing the extensive dominions which his eldest son Henry was likely to succeed to, bequeathed Anjou to his second son Geoffry, 93.
Geoffry (his son). Endeavoured to enforce his right to the earldom of Anjou, xvi. 93. Died of grief, 94.
George (prince of Denmark, who died in the end of October 1708, in his 56th year, having been married to the queen more than 25 years). His aversion to the earl of Godolphin, &c. but intimidated from getting him removed before his death, by a critical management of the duke of Marlborough, iv. 283. 284.
George I (king). See *Hanover*. His accession, x. 267. xi. 395. 403. xiv. 4. Succeeded to the crown with great unanimity among his subjects, iv. 356. Had a happy opportunity of reconciling parties for ever, by a moderating scheme, x. 268. Openly disgraced the principal and most popular tories, *ibid.* Left the management of publick business almost entirely to sir Robert Walpole, 269. His clemency ironically praised, xii. 84. *Pastoral Dialogue on his Death*, vii. 364.
George II (king). During his father's reign, lived an almost private life, x. 272. Applied his time to the study of the language, religion, customs, and dispositions of his future subjects, *ibid.* His singular firmness and resolution in supporting the rights of his German subjects, ix. 326.
Germain (lady *Elizabeth*). Invites Dr. Swift to Drayton, xiv. 208. A smart remark made by her, on Colley Cibber's being appointed laureat, xii. 384. Vindicates to Dr. Swift the conduct of the countess of Suffolk respecting him, xiii. 30. Particulars of an affair between the bishop of Peterborow and her, 68. Recommends to Dr. Swift a medicine, said to be of efficacy against giddiness, 248. Highly commended by the dean, for her great and many virtues, 318.
German language. Has admitted few or no changes for some ages past, v. 69.
Gertruydenburgh. Some of the articles in the treaty there very unreasonable, iii. 388. The queen prevailed on to ratify it, though not interchangeably signed, *ibid.* Horatio Walpole's opinion of it, *ibid.*
Ghosts. Whence it may be concluded that the stories of them in general are false, v. 455.
Gibbs (*Dr.*) *Remarks on his Translation of the Psalms*, xvi. 359.
Giddiness. A good medicine to relieve from that disorder, and the headach, xiii. 248.
Gifts. Their value enhanced by the manner of their distribution, xiii. 420.
Gildon. A writer of criticisms and libels, xvii. 336.

Digitized by Google

Gillicranky (the battle of). When fought, x. 386.
Glebes. In the hands of the laity in Ireland, x. 255.
Gloucester (*Robert*, earl of). Takes up arms in behalf of the empress Maude, his sister, xvi. 64. Overpowered by the king, withdrew into Normandy, 66. With only twenty followers, marched boldly to his own city of Gloucester, to raise forces for the empress, 70. Joined by the earl of Chester, gives the king battle near Lincoln, 72; and takes him prisoner, 73. Taken prisoner by the king's army, and in his turn presented to queen Maude, who sent him to Rochester, to be treated as the king had been, 76. The two prisoners by mutual consent exchanged, 77. Went to Normandy, to urge Geoffry to come over in person, 78. His death, and character, 80.
Glubbdubdrib (or the island of sorcerers). Account of the governor of it, and his power of raising up the dead, vi. 222.
Glumdalclitch's Lamentation for the loss of Grildrig, xvii. 450.
Godfrey (colonel). Married the duke of Marlborough's sister, mother to the duke of Berwick by king James, xv. 438.
Godolphin (*Sidney*, earl of). His character, iv. 30. 122. xvi. 345. His wrong management brought on the necessity of the union with Scotland, iii. 300. iv. 285. Resigned his place of first lord commissioner of the treasury when the war was first engaged in; but, on the duke of Marlborough's being made general, in 1702, was appointed lord high treasurer, iii. 338. His spleen at being removed from it, in 1710, xi. 84. A notion propagated, that the publick credit would suffer if he was removed, xvii. 207. Dismissed in an ungracious manner, iv. 291. xi. 85. Reasons of the queen's early disgust against him, iv. 281. 372. Reproaches the queen unjustly with privately admitting Harley into her presence, 373. His exemplary fidelity to king James II at his abdication, iv. 30. An act of general pardon, obtained by his credit, calculated for his own security, 49. His misconduct, *ibid.* Why talked of by the ministers with humanity and pity, xv. 322, 323.
Gold. See *Money.*
Good Manners and Good Breeding. Treatise on, x. 214. *Hints on Good Manners*, xvi. 323.
Good manners. See *Manners.*
Gordon (*Thomas*). Some account of him, viii. 420.
Gorges (general). Epitaph on him and his lady, xviii. 439.
Goths. Their form of government in some measure borrowed from the Germans, xvi. 42. When a body of them had fixed in a tract of land, their military government soon became civil, their general being king, his officers nobles, and the soldiers freemen, the natives being considered as slaves, *ibid.* The nobles were a standing council, to which the freemen were occasionally called, by their representatives, *ibid.* On the conversion of the gothick princes to christianity, the clergy, being rich and powerful, formed themselves into a body, held synods or assemblies, and became a third estate, in most kingdoms of Europe, *ibid.* 43. These assemblies seldom called in England before the reign of Henry

Digitized by Google

Henry the First, 43. Nor had the people in that age any representative beside the barons and other nobles, who did not sit in those assemblies by virtue of their birth or creation, but of the lands or baronies they held, *ibid.* The Gothick system of limited monarchy extinguished in all the nations of Europe, xiii. 167. 195.

Government. Never intended by Providence to be a mystery comprehended only by a few, vi. 55. Project for the improvement of, 217. A method for discovering plots and conspiracies against it, 220. The institutions of it owing to our gross defects in reason and in virtue, 307. Naturally and originally placed in the whole body, wherever the executive part of it lies, ii. 291. xvi. 191. The mixed form of it no Gothick invention, but has place in nature and reason, ii. 297. The corruptions that destroy it grow up with, and are incident to, every form of it, 320. The dissolution of it worse in its consequences in some conjunctures than it would be in others, 336. The sentiments of a church of England man concerning it, 364. By what means the great ends of it are provided for, 366. Why every species of it, though equally lawful, not equally expedient, 369. A great unhappiness in it, when the continuance of a war is for the interest of numbers, iii. 5. The nicest constitutions of it often like the finest pieces of clock work, xvii. 374. The Gothick governments in Europe, their conduct with their armies, iii. 58. Mr. Steele's account of the original of it examined, 291. Opinions in it right or wrong according to the humour and disposition of the times, x. 91. No duty in religion more easy than obedience to it, 92. Great breaches in its frame are like vices in a man, which seldom end but with himself, iv. 371. The two extremes of absolute submission and frivolous opposition to government, x. 82. An absolute, unlimited power in, xvi. 191. This supreme power can do more than it ought, but some things it cannot do, 192. The governments of Europe began with limited monarchies, xix. 103. Its progress in England, 104.

Governors. What their main design when sent to their governments, xi. 166.

Grafton (*Charles Fitzroy*, duke of). Generously granted a *noli prosequi* in the cause of a printer's persecution, ix. 343.

Graham (laird of Clavers). Created lord Dundee, major general of the forces in Scotland, x. 369. Ordered with his horse up to London by king James, on the invasion of the prince of Orange, 370. Acts no longer as colonel, on hearing the prince intended to place himself on the throne, 377. Goes incognito to the convention at Stirling, 381. Retires into the Highlands, 382. At the battle of Gillicranky, with only seventeen hundred foot, routs major general M'Coy with five thousand men; but is killed by a random shot in the action, 386.

Graham (colonel *James*). The inventor of a set of words and phrases used in his time, viii. 249.

Grandeur, human, contemptibleness of, vi. 115.

Digitized by Google

Grant (*Francis*, esq.). His project for establishing a herring and cod fishery, with Dr. Swift's remarks on it, xiii. 117. 120.
Gratitude A comparison between Roman gratitude and British ingratitude, iii. 30. What required at least from it, xiii. 315.
Grattan (*Robert*). Recommended by Swift to the favour of lord Carteret, xii. 281.
Grattan (*Henry*). Mr. Sheridan's dedication of Swift's works to him, ii. *xxx*.
Graziers. Ill effects of their engrossing great quantities of land, ix. 187.
Greece. Civilized by Theseus, ii. 302. The custom of particular impeachments proved the ruin of it, 304. Anciently divided into several kingdoms, 312. By what means the inhabitants of it are become slavish, ignorant, and superstitious, xii. 438. What sometimes happened among the petty tyrants of it, xiii. 196.
Greek tongue. The purity of it continued from Homer to Plutarch, v. 68. Received many enlargements within that period, 78.
Greenshields (Mr. an episcopal minister in Scotland). Silenced, iii. 145.
Greg (an underclerk to Mr. secretary Harley). Executed for treasonable practices, iii. 157, 158. Remarks on a Letter to the seven Lords appointed to examine him, v. 373. Designs of the whigs against Mr. Harley in this business, iii. 87, 88. 157. 216. v. 377. xix. 11.
Grierson (Mrs. *Constantia*). Some account of her, xviii. 450.
Grimston (lord). Succeeded sir Richard Blackmore in one species of poetry, viii. 177.
Grub street. The want of one in Dublin lamented, v. 259. In danger of being ruined, xv. 317.
Grub street writers. Their triumph in these latter ages over time, ii. 77. Advice to the verse writers of that street, vii. 345.
Gualtier (abbé). Employed by the French king as a negotiator, iv. 65.
Guardian. *Its Importance considered*, v. 421. The paper so called begun by Mr. Steele, xv. 412.
Guiscard (*Marquis de*). *Narrative of what passed at his Examination*, xviii. 3. Stabs Mr. Harley at the council board, iii. 154. His profligate character, 157. 161. xviii. 6. Invited over by a great man, iii. 161; who at last dropped him for shame, 157. Suspected of a design against the life of the queen, 161. A comparison between the affair of Greg and Guiscard, 158. 169. If he had survived his attempt, could not by law have been punished with death, 203. See more, iv. 303. 324. xi. 182. xiv. 374–381. xv. 2. 33. xviii. 5. His dead body made a sight of for a fortnight, xv. 2.
Guise (sir *John*). His quarrel with lord Lechmere, xvii. 412.
Gulliver's Travels. The whole sixth volume. Remarks on them, vi. 357. i. 479. xii. 209–220. xiv. 58. Two dramatick pieces made

Digitized by Google

made in France from the subject, xiii. 469. Epigram to be placed under Gulliver's head, xviii. 443.
Gulliver (*Mary*). *Her Epistle to her Husband*, xvii. 453.
Guy (*Henry*). His advice to lord Bolingbroke, xii. 73. Left a considerable sum to Mr. Pulteney, *ibid.*
Gwythers (Dr). First introduced frogs into Ireland, xvi. 263.
Gyllenborg (count). Swift's letter to him, on the English history, xvi. 1. Some particulars of him and his character, *ibid.* 3.
Gymnosophists. The order of them by whom instituted, xvii. 75.

H.

Habeas Corpus Act. Its suspension never necessary, xiv. 22. 23.
Halfpence (and farthings). Anciently of silver, ix. 25. 26. A patent for coining them, for the use of Ireland, granted to lord Dartmouth, and afterward renewed to Mr. Knox, 49. 54. A proposal of Mr. M'Culla's (for coining new halfpence) examined, x. 280. Those of Charles II, better than any since, 285. Ten thousand pounds of them would be sufficient for the kingdom of Ireland, 287. A proposal for ten gentlemen to undertake the coinage of them, upon receiving only interest for their money, *ibid.* 288. The purport of Wood's patent, 288. Of the loss to the publick from M'Culla's copper notes, 293. See *Wood*.
Halifax (*Charles*, earl of, one of the commissioners of the treasury, and afterward chancellor of the exchequer). His character, ii. 307 [Pericles]. viii. 2. xviii. 222. Ambitious of being esteemed a Mæcenas, but neglected to reward merit, viii. 2. Was for continuing the war, having himself a good employment, and a hundred thousand pounds in the funds, iii. 401. The dean's opinion of his lordship's sincerity, xiii. 206. Laments Dr. Swift's being situate in Ireland, and hints a wish that he might succeed Dr. South as prebend of Westminster, i. 107. The dean's remark on the promises of courtiers, *ibid.* Dr. Swift refuses a political toast given by his lordship, unless he is allowed to add to it, xiv. 215.
Hamilton (duke of). His duel with lord Mohun, in which he was supposed to be barbarously murdered by lieutenant general Macartney, iv. 229. xv. 335. 342. His character, xviii. 236. Character of the duchess, xv. 337.
Hamilton (Mrs. of Caledon). Congratulated by the dean, on her intended nuptials with lord Orrery, xiii. 391.
Hamilton's Bawn. *Grand Question relating to debated*, viii. 26.
Hammond (*Anthony*). Account of him, viii. 388.
Hanmer (sir *Thomas*). A favourite of king George II, when prince of Wales, x. 272. The famous representation of the commons, to the queen, supposed to be written by him, iv. 126. Some account of him, *ibid.* The most considerable man in the

Digitized by Google

house of commons, xv. 387. Letter from him to Dr. Swift, upon reading his *History of the Four last Years of the Queen*, xi. 266.

Hannibal. When he made a mean figure, xvi. 334. His obligations to Polybius, v. 173.

Hanover (elector of). His envoy (baron Schutz) demanded a writ for the electoral prince to sit in the house of peers as duke of Cambridge, iv. 270. An act passed, for settling the precedence of his family, iv. 124. Strangely deceived by Bothmar and Robethon, 213, 214. His letter to the queen, expressing his satisfaction in her proceedings in relation to him, iv. 363. Upon just foundation, not suffered in the queen's life time to reside in England, 368. A proposal that his grandson prince Frederick should be educated here, 369.

Happiness. A definition of it, as generally understood, ii. 170. Equally attainable by all men, both in this world and the next, x. 98. On what it greatly depends, xiii. 34. What a considerable step toward it, 126.

Harcourt (sir *Simon*, afterward lord Harcourt and lord keeper). His character, iii. 114. Made attorney general, xiv. 203.

Hare (Dr. *Francis*, bishop of St. Asaph, and afterward of Chichester). *A learned Comment on his Sermon*, xviii. 45. Author of three pamphlets on the management of the war and the treaty of peace, iii. 127. Some account of him, xviii. 46. His politicks and his divinity much of a size, 48.

Harley (*Robert*, esq.). Speaker successively to three parliaments, in 1700, 1701, and 1702, iii. 115. iv. 118. 313. Succeeded Daniel earl of Nottingham, as secretary of state, in 1704, xvi. 164. Turned out by the management of the duke of Marlborough and earl of Godolphin, iv. 284. xix. 10. So narrowly watched, that he could not without great difficulty obey the queen's commands in waiting on her, iv. 287. Reinstated in the queen's favour, and made chancellor of the exchequer on the dismission of the earl of Godolphin, whose fall brought on the removal of all his friends, 291. 374. Procures a grant of the first fruits and twentieth parts to the clergy of Ireland, 297. xi. 104, 105. Strongly urges Dr. Swift to exert his talents in political disquisitions, iv. 298. His timid proceedings when in power gave umbrage to his own party, 300. And particularly his continuing some noblemen of the whig party in high employments, *ibid.* Which is accounted for on political principles, 376. The designs of the whigs against him, in the business of Greg, iii. 87, 88. 157. 216. v. 377. xix. 11. The barbarous attempt of Guiscard to stab him, iii. 154 (see *Guiscard*). The parliament's testimony of their esteem for him, 175. 225. Had frequently threatening letters sent him, xv. 187. Plot for assassinating him, 336. 342. The sentiments of both parties on his conduct, iv. 318. His reply to Dr. Swift's expostulations on that subject, 323. His great maxim in the conduct of publick affairs, xi. 160. Bore false imputations without concern, 254. A great trespasser against

Digitized by Google

against punctuality in time, x. 220. Contrived a fund, by which ten millions were paid off without any new burden to the kingdom, iv. 23. Censured by friends as well as enemies, for suffering the earl of Nottingham's clause to pass, in an address to the queen, as he was well acquainted with that nobleman's intention of proposing it, 45. Advised the creation of twelve new peers at once, *ib.* 328. Made earl of Oxford and Mortimer, and lord treasurer, May 24, 1711, 305. Le Sack the French dancing master's remarks on that occasion, v. 127. The preamble to his patent, xvi. 336. His prudent conduct in regulating the national revenue, iv. 121–124. Honoured with the garter, Oct. 26, 1712, xi. 234. His disregard of Mrs. Masham's credit occasioned the sinking of his own, iv. 335. Toward the end of his ministry, had not a friend of any consequence left, except the duke of Ormond, lord Trevor, and Mr. secretary Bromley, 339. Lord chancellor Harcourt, lord Bolingbroke, lady Masham, bishop Atterbury, and some others, openly declared against him: the earl of Dartmouth and earl Poulett stood neuter; and the duke of Shrewsbury, then in Ireland, hated him, but sacrificed all resentments to ease, profit, and power, 340. His reserve the cause of lord Bolingbroke's resentment, iv. 262. The earl of Oxford and lord Bolingbroke had hardly a common friend left, except the dean, whose sincerity and freedom made up what he wanted in weight and credit, 343. Affected to preserve a reputation of power when he had it not, that he might remove all blame from his sovereign, 346. Loses his daughter, on which occasion Swift sends him an admirable consolatory epistle, xi. 294. Dismissed from his office, 375–384. Impeached, and sent to the Tower, whence (having been kept there two years) he was dismissed without a trial, iv. 348. Letter of Dr. Swift to his lordship, on his impeachment, xi. 434. Appeared great, while that matter was depending, xvi. 372. His death, May 21, 1724; and a letter to his son on that event, xii. 122. The dean proposes to write his lordship's life, 123. Swift's motto under his picture, xii. 87. Lines on his being stabbed by Guiscard, xv. 265. Verses by Mr. Prior on the same subject, xviii. 14. 19. His character, iii. 115. 159. iv. 118. 311. 334. x. 220. xi. 409. 415. xiii. 131. xviii. 230. Why he did not choose the tories should be too numerous in parliament, xiv. 219. His reception of Dr. Swift upon his first introduction to him, and application for remission of the first fruits, &c. in Ireland, 220. xi. 95. Mentioned with honour by the archbishop of Dublin, for his abilities and zeal for the common interest, 144. Anecdote of his porter, xiv. 220. A remarkable instance of his friendship to Dr. Swift, 222. His reasons for pressing forward the remission of the first fruits, 225. His particular attention to Dr. Swift's honour throughout that business, 238. Has five or six millions to raise, and the whigs will not lend a groat, 326. Sends Dr. Swift fifty pounds; which the latter returns with a spirited letter of complaint, 345, 346. 371. What a great fault in him, 276. Humorous lines sent by him to Dr. Swift, xi. 322.

Digitized by Google

322. More of the same, 324. Conclusion of a copy of verses made by him, complaining of ill usage, 338. Reproached by lady Masham, 363. Some reflections respecting his dismission, and carriage thereupon, 375. His letter to Dr. Swift, on the day of his resignation, 379. For what reasons dismissed by the queen, 380. Censured by lady Masham, 382. A dukedom and a pension talked of, when his removal was in agitation, 359. His carriage at the king's proclamation, and behaviour of the mob to him, 396. A stricture upon his conduct and treatment, 407. A short character of him by lord Bolingbroke, 409. Makes advances of civility to the whigs, 415. xiii. 131. Some observations respecting his intended trial, xi. 470. That subject farther discussed, 472. His impeachment discharged, by unanimous consent of the lords, 473. The king forbids him the court, *ibid.* At his death, left large materials for a history, xii. 135. A picture of him and a ring sent to Dr. Swift, by Edward, earl of Oxford, 163.

Harley (Lord). Verses to him on his Marriage, vii. 138.

Harley (Mr. *Thomas*). Dispatched by the queen to Utrecht, with instructions to the plenipotentiaries, iv. 180. His speech to the pensionary, *ibid.* On his arrival at Hanover, had full instructions to inform the elector of the designs of his mistress, and the real interest of Britain, 214. 363. Sends a letter from thence, testifying the elector's confidence in the queen, 363.

Harley (lady *Betty*). Circumstances of her match with the marquis of Caermarthen, xv. 347.

Harrington (Mr. *James*, author of the Oceana). His scheme for reforming the house of commons by rotation, ii. 339, note.

Harris (*Mrs. Frances*). *Her Petition*, vii. 22. An imitation of it, by Mary the cook maid, 265.

Harris (*James*). Strictures on a remark of his on Swift, i. 485.

Harrison (Mr. *Thomas*). Account of him, xi. 238. xiv. 228. xviii. 206. Advised by his friends to continue the Tatler, after Steele had dropped it, xiv. 325. Recommended by Dr. Swift to secretary St. John, 344; who makes him secretary to lord Raby, ambassador at the Hague, 379; and presents him with fifty guineas to bear his charges, xv. 25. His letter to Dr. Swift, xi. 238. A remarkable incident respecting him, at the time of his bringing the barrier treaty, xv. 374. His sickness and death, 382. Accident to the mourners returning from his funeral, 383.

Hart (*William*). Punished for publishing a libel, xv. 405.

Harvey (lady). Ballad written on her, xii. 210. xvii. 438.

Hawcubites. xvii. 350.

Hawkesworth (Dr). Character of his life of Swift, xix. 216.

Haxton, one of the murderers of the archbishop of St. Andrew's, taken and executed, x. 351.

Head-ach. A good remedy against it, xiii. 248. Bohea tea bad for the head, xv. 41.

Health. What chiefly conducive to it, xiii. 34. Dr. Swift's estimation of it, xii. 56. 78.

Heathcote (sir *Gilbert*). His care for the bank, xvi. 353.

Digitized by Google

Heathens. The ancient heathens were strict in the education of their children, x. 50. The most considerable of them believed a future state of rewards and punishments, 51. But it was not a settled principle among them, by which they governed their actions, 140.
Helsham (Dr). Verses to, viii. 140. 226. His answer, 142.
Helter Skelter, or the Hue and Cry after the Attornies, viii. 21.
Healey (Mr. *Anthony*). Some account of him, xviii. 39. A saying of his farmer, when dying of an asthma, v. 460. Humorously banters the dean on his situation in Ireland, xi. 35.
Henry Plantagenet (duke of Lancaster). Founded an hospital at Leicester, for a certain number of old men, v. 274.
Henry I (king of England). His reign, xvi. 29. His person and character, 55.
Henry II (king of England). His reign, xvi. 91. The homage he received from the Irish not greater than what he himself paid for his French dominions, ix. 339. His character, xvi. 96.
Henry VII. Resembled Vespasian in some things, particularly in exacting money, v. 275.
Henry VIII. To unite the two kingdoms, offered his daughter Mary to James V of Scotland, xvii. 190. Made a better bargain in seizing the rights of the church than his contemporary Francis I, iv. 401. Had no design to change religion, *ibid.* 402. His character, ii. 279. iv. 401. xvi. 239.
Henry the Great (of France), ii. 162. xvi. 331.
Henry V (emperor of Germany). Reasons of his seeking an alliance with England, xvi. 38.
Henry of Blois (bishop of Winchester, and the pope's legate in England). Facilitated his brother Stephen's accession to the crown, xvi. 57. On his brother's captivity, took the oath of fealty to Maude, 73. Renounced all obedience to the empress, 75.
Hereditary Right. Preferable to election in a monarchy like ours, ii. 371. Of a king, not on the same foot with the property of a subject, 372. The main argument in favour of it answered, 375. Queen Anne's title as indefeasible as an act of parliament could make it, iii. 24. Allowed by the tories to be most agreeable to our constitution, yet defeasible by act of parliament, 167.
Herring (archbishop). Preached against the Beggar's Opera, v. 214. xii. 283.
Herodotus. Character of, xviii. 216.
Hertford (*Charles Seymour*, earl of). Through an ungovernable temper, incurred the queen's displeasure, iv. 282.
Hervey (lord). Anecdote of him, xviii. 464.
Hewit (sir *George*). On his deathbed confessed an intention of seizing James II, xviii. 74.
Heylin. Observations on his *History of the Presbyterians,* xvi. 342.
Hides. Exported raw from Ireland, for want of bark to tan them, ix. 211.
Highwaymen. Some artfully taken by a gentleman, xv. 351.

Digitized by Google

Higgins (*Francis*). Presented as a sower of sedition in Ireland, xi. 117. 189. 191. Anecdote of him, xv. 198.

Hill (general). His secret expedition against Canada, why it failed, though well-concerted, iii. 355. A regiment designed for him by the queen, but the duke of Marlborough undutifully refused to consent to it, iv. 283. xviii. 69. His present to Swift, of a snuff box, with an explanation of the device on it, i. 77. xi. 220. Sent, with six regiments, to take possession of Dunkirk, iv. 208.

History. Why so few writers of it in the English tongue of any distinction, v. 81. The times which afford most matter for it are, generally speaking, those in which a man would least choose to live, 349. Modern, vi. 230. Minute circumstances of extraordinary facts most pleasing parts of it, xviii. 5.

History of the Four last Years of Queen Anne, iv. 1. Account of it, 2; and of its publication, 3, 5. The dean mentions it as a free-written, but faithful, record, iv. 16. 328. Speaks of it as his grand business, xv. 390. The lords Oxford and Bolingbroke could not agree about its publication, iv. 15. The dean's reasons for writing it, 16. The materials whence it was formed, 17. xvi. 220. Dr. Swift asserts, that he never received any reward from the minister; and that he was so far from being biassed, that he had preserved several of the opposite party in employments, iv. 17. Dr. King's opinion of this history, xiii. 391.

Hoadly (Dr. *Benjamin*, successively bishop of Bangor, Hereford, Salisbury, and Winchester). A champion for resistance, but never charged with meddling out of his function, iii. 287. Has an ill name from our author, xii. 69. But lived to see the nation become his converts; and sons have blushed, to think their fathers were his foes. See the annals of cooler times. Dr. Swift speaks of him very slightingly, xiv. 200. The excuse made by the court, for not translating him to Durham, xiii. 13.

Hobbes. His grand mistake, in confounding the executive with the legislative power, ii. 368. Proves that every creature lives naturally in a state of war, viii. 175. To what he ascribed the corruption of the political principles of the English youth, iii. 282. v. 311. ix. 231. His definition of magnanimity, iv. 316.

Hoffman (a formal German resident). Prescribes good manners at the English court, x. 218.

Hogs. Scheme for ploughing the ground with them, vi. 208.

Holland (sir *John*, comptroller of the houshold). Solicits Dr. Swift's acquaintance, xiv. 202.

Holland. Why it can much sooner recover itself after a war than England, iii. 9. No religion there; and its government the worst constituted in the world to last, xvi. 229.

Holt (lord chief justice). From what motive Dr. Radcliffe took particular care to recover his wife, xii. 310.

Homer. Humorous animadversions on his gross errours and various defects, in comparison of the moderns, ii. 131. Description of that immortal bard, v. 171. vi. 227.

Honour. Why purchased at a cheaper rate by satire than by any other

Digitized by Google

other productions of the brain, ii. 65. An imperfect guide of men's actions, x. 47.

Hooker. His style commended, v. 199.

Hope. One of the two greatest motives of action, but such as will not put us in the way of virtue, unless directed by conscience, x. 49. The successive hopes of the whigs, iii. 92.

Horace. Ep. VII, L. I, imitated in an address to the earl of Oxford, vii. 81. Od. I, L. II, paraphrased, addressed to Mr. Steele, 129. Od. II, L. III, to lord Oxford in the Tower, 142. Od. IX, L. IV, addressed to Dr. King, archbishop of Dublin, 149. Od. XIV, L. I, paraphrased and inscribed to Ireland, 336. Od. XVI, L. I, imitated, 355. Sat. VI, L. II, paraphrased, 86. Sat. I, L. II, imitated, 425. Ep. V, L. I, imitated in an invitation to the earl of Nottingham, vii. 77; and to Mr. Steele, 133. Sat. IV, L. I, paraphrased, viii. 199. Part of Ep. I, L. I, by lord Bolingbroke, xii. 15. Ode XIX, L. IV, addressed to Humphry French, xviii. 447. Excels Juvenal as a satirist, v. 211. Dr. Sican's verses to the dean, with a present of Pine's Horace, viii. 202.

Horrid Plot discovered by Harlequin, vii. 250.

Horses. Reflections on our abuse of them, vi. 281.

Horte (Dr. *Josiah*, bishop of Kilmore, afterward archbishop of Tuam). Author of a pamphlet, which he wished to be printed, and for which Mr. Faulkner suffered, xiii. 259. viii. 375.

Hostreham. The place where Henry II first landed, when he came to possess the crown, xvi. 92.

Hospital for lunaticks suggested by sir Wm. Fownes, xiii. 5. One endowed by Swift, 397. 409.

Houghton (Mrs). Verses on her praising her Husband, vii. 172.

House of Commons. Its great importance in this country, iv. 365. A prince who has the hearts of his people, and leaves them to their free choice, cannot miss a good one, xviii. 120. The pulse of the nation better felt by, than by the house of peers, 122.

Houyhnhnms. Have no word in their language to express lying, vi. 274. Their notions of truth and falsehood, 280. Their language abounds not in variety of words, their wants and passions being few, 282. Their virtues, 318. Their manner of educating their youth, 321. Their learning, buildings, manner of burial, and defect in language, 326–329. Their edifying manner of conversing with each other, 331.

Howard, Mrs. (afterward countess of Suffolk). Her character, x. 235. Thought by Swift to be a true courtier, xiii. 20. Lady Betty Germain's vindication of her, 30. Her facetious letter to Dr. Swift, alluding to passages in Gulliver, xii. 211. Her marriage with Mr. Berkeley, the brother of lady Betty Germain, xiii. 211.

Howard (*Edward*). A proficient in the low sublime, viii. 177.

Human nature, The common infirmity of it, to be most curious in matters where we have least concern, vi. 188.

Humour. In its perfection, preferable to wit, v. 209. The word peculiar to the English nation, as sir William Temple imagined, but

Digitized by Google

but not the thing itself, *ibid.* The taste for it natural, 210. The best ingredient toward the most useful kind of satire, 211.
Hungerford (*John*). Moved the house of commons against bishop Fleetwood's preface, in which he was seconded by Mr. Manley, xviii. 148.
Hunter (colonel). The Discourse on the Mechanical Operation of the Spirit, &c. addressed to him, ii. 249. Two letters to him from Dr. Swift, xi. 53. 63. Misrepresented by his adversaries, as inclined to weaken the interest of the church in his government of New York, xi. 272.
Huntington (*Henry*, earl of, son to David, king of Scots). That earldom, of which Bedford was then a part, bestowed on him, by Stephen, xvi. 63. A prince of great personal valour, 65. Brought to England by Stephen, as hostage for his father's fidelity, 67. In the siege of Ludlow castle, gallantly exposing his person on all occasions, was lifted from his horse by an iron grapple let down from the wall, and would have been hoisted into the castle if the king had not with his own hands brought him off, *ibid.*
Husband. What the term denotes in different countries, xvi. 160.
Hutchinson (*Hartley*). Verses relating to him, viii. 190. 192.
Hyde, lady *Catherine* (afterward duchess of Queensberry), xv. 386.
Hypocrisy. More eligible than open infidelity and vice, ii. 418. Worse than atheism, xvii. 376.

I.

Jack. His adventures, on being turned out of doors, together with Martin, by their brother Peter, ii. 140. 186. The various uses he makes of a copy of his father's will, 187. Adheres to the phrase of the will, in his common talk and conversation, 188. Breaks his nose, and then harangues the populace upon the subject of predestination, 190. The great resemblance between Jack and his brother Peter, both as to person and disposition, notwithstanding their antipathy, 195. Gains the love of Peg, John Bull's sister, xvii. 191. Is apprehended and imprisoned, 225. Hangs himself, by the persuasion and treachery of his friends, 231. 235.
Jacobites. A private prayer superstitiously used by them in making punch, ix. 278. See *Tories*, *Whigs.*
Jackson (*John*). Verses on his picture, vii. 215–231. A letter from Swift in his behalf, to procure him the deanery of Cloyne, xiii. 276.
James I. His overtures toward an union of the two kingdoms, rejected with contempt by the English, iii. 298. In the latter part of his reign, many of the bishops and clergy were puritans, v. 293. Consequences of his squandering his demesnes, xix. 105. His character, ii. 281.
James II. Had no cause to apprehend the same treatment with his father, as suggested by some, ii. 374. Discharged one, who had been fined and imprisoned when he was duke of York, for saying he was a papist, iii. 173. His character, ii. 284.

Digitized by Google

284. Instance of his unjust conduct, x. 368. Very few royal grants bestowed in his reign, iv. 157. Gave commissions to several presbyterians to assist him against the prince of Orange, v. 300. When he made a contemptible figure, xvi. 333. Conspiracy to seize him, xviii. 73.

Janus. Verses to, on New Year's-day, vii. 363.

Japan. Court and empire of it, representing the administration of George I, x. 267.

Idleness. What the greatest mark of it, xiii. 47.

Jealousy. Verses on, by Stella, vii. 245.

Jesuits. Their constant practice toward us, ii. 396. Several of them came over to England in the character of prophets, v. 18.

Jews. A story of one condemned to be burnt at Madrid, ix. 128.

Ignorance. The greatest inventions produced in times when it prevailed, v. 455. Not mother of devotion, though perhaps of superstition, v. 109.

Imagination. Whether the creatures of it may not be as properly said to exist as those seated in the memory, ii. 170. The strong effects of it, v. 25.

Imitation. The use of it in poetry, xvii. 25.

Immortality. Two kinds of it, v. 166.

Impeachments. Instances of several in Greece at different times, ii. 305. Are perhaps the inherent right of a free people; but to what states were anciently peculiar, 328. When they commenced in the Roman, 329. In what cases only recourse to be had to them, *ibid.* Wherein the popular impeachments in Greece and Rome agreed, 331. Not allowed in Ireland, xi. 166.

Impromptu. Verses addressed to lady Winchelsea, xvii. 424.

Indefeasible. Hard to conceive how any right can be so, though queen Anne's was so as far as the law could make it, iii. 24.

Indemnity. The use and seasonableness of an act of indemnity, iii. 137. 203.

Independents. The rise and growth of them, v. 294. Mingled with the mass of presbyterians after the restoration, and sunk undistinguished into the herd of dissenters, 297.

Indians. Their religion and ours, ii. 260. Arts and sciences derived to us from them and the Egyptians, xvii. 72. Whence they acquired their knowledge, 74. An Indian king's description of London, v. 200.

Infidelity. An expedient to keep in countenance corruption of morals, v. 108.

Informers. State, law respecting them in Lilliput, vi. 53. Reckoned infamous, though an honest man may be called by that name, x. 284. Letter from one to the lord treasurer, xi. 321.

Ingratitude. A capital crime in Lilliput, vi. 56. The general complaint against it misplaced, xvii. 385. None but direct villains capable of it, *ibid.* Is two-fold, active and passive, iii. 29.

Digitized by Google

29. A vice most men are ashamed to be thought guilty of, xi. 292.
Injured Lady. Story of the, ix. 307. *The Answer*, 316.
Injuries. A part of wisdom, to dissemble those we cannot revenge xi. 167.
Innocence. The best protection in the world, yet not sufficient without prudence, x. 90.
Inns of court. The worst instituted seminaries in any christian country, ii. 412.
Inscriptions. By lord Bolingbroke in his exile, xii. 63. 64. See *Monuments*.
Inspiration. Pretenders to. See *Æolists*.
Intelligencers (by Dr. *Swift*). v. 206–226. Verses on Paddy's character of them, vii. 417. Written principally by Dr. Sheridan, *ibid.* xviii. 264.
Interest. The prevalence of the monied over the landed, iii. 6. The dangers from it, 182. The lowness of interests in other countries a sign of wealth, but in Ireland a proof of its misery, ix. 206. 393.
Intrigue. Method in which proficients get rid of an *incommode*, xviii. 8.
John (king of *England*). His whole portion before he came to the crown, v. 274. When he made a mean figure, xvi. 335.
Johnson (Mrs). See *Stella*.
Johnson (Dr). Character of his life of Swift, i. *xv.* 495. xix. 216. His character of Swift's writings, xix. 204.
Jones (*Richard*, earl of *Ranelagh*). Account of him, and of his death, xi. 210. Monument of him and his father, repaired at the instigation of Swift, xii. 315. 471.
Jones (sir *William*). Character and anecdote of him, xvi. 349.
Journal of a modern Lady, vii. 393.
Ireland. *Advertisement for the honour of the kingdom of*, viii. 381. *Short View of the State of*, ix. 198. *Answer to a Paper called a Memorial of the Poor Inhabitants of*, 209. *Modest Proposal for preventing the Children of the Poor from being burdensome*, 287. *Maxims controlled in*, 390. *Causes of the wretched Condition of*, x. 109. *Letter to a Member of Parliament on the Choice of a Speaker*, 203. *On barbarous Denominations in*, xvi. 254. *The Drapier's Letter to the Good People of in* 1745, xix. 196.
Ireland. The interest of the papists there very inconsiderable, iv. 433. v. 329. Would be the paradise of the clergy, if they were in the most credit where ignorance most prevails, v. 109. The wretched condition of it from the want of improvements in agriculture, v. 272. ix. 1. The bishops there do not receive the third penny (fines included) of the real value of their lands, v. 281. Letting their lands to lords and squires, a great misfortune both to themselves and the publick, 283. A full third part of the whole income of Ireland spent annually in London, 286. Pluralities of livings there defended, *ibid.* Has been often

Digitized by Google

often forced to defend itself against new colonies of English adventurers, 333, 334. What the land rents of it amount to, x. 256. Archbishop of Tuam's relation of a pleasant scheme to secure it from ruin, ix. 4. Receives wares, wit, and learning, with strange partiality, from England, 8. What the amount of the current money there, 21. 154. 206. 345. 391. xiii. 122. What in lord Dartmouth's time, ix. 68. England gets above a million of money yearly by Ireland, ix. 22. Obliged to receive mixed money under queen Elizabeth, in the time of Tyrone's rebellion, 25, 26. What money they are obliged by law to take, 26. The number of souls there, 31. 289. 385. x. 288. What the amount of the king's revenues there, ix. 38, 39. The several sorts of silver coin current, 60. A brief view of the state of it, from about four hundred years before queen Elizabeth's reign, till the year 1641, 64. The people how rewarded for reducing it to the obedience of England, 81. Why so few employments to be disposed of in it, 85. Is no dependent kingdom, being called in some statutes an imperial crown, 90. Parliaments of England have sometimes bound it by laws enacted there, 92. A bill for enlarging the power and privileges of the peerage of it thrown out, 121. The absurd opinion entertained of the natives by the generality of the English, 143. What the rents of the land were, since enormously raised, 171, 172. Several articles, by which Ireland loses, to the gain of England, 172, 173. The folly of those natives of it, who spend their fortunes in England, 174. Appeals from the peers of Ireland to those of England frequent, 176. What Luther said of himself, applicable to Ireland, 177. The only advantage possessed by it an extinction of parties, *ibid.* The dissenters there not in a situation to erect a party, 178. A proposal for promoting the sale of the silk and woollen manufactures of it, 181. 342. 357. Other means of improving it proposed, 185. 318. 349. Charter working schools instituted in, 186. The only kingdom ever denied the liberty of exporting its native commodities and manufactures, 202. An examination of the share which Ireland has of the several causes of a nation's thriving, 199–204. 391. The lowness of interest, a certain sign of wealth in other countries, a proof of misery in this, 206. 393. Flesh meat very dear there, notwithstanding the great plenty of cattle, and dearth of human creatures, 212. Pays in taxes more, in proportion to the wealth of it, than England ever did in the height of war, 215. The maintenance of the clergy there precarious and uncertain, 244. What the revenues of the archbishops and bishops are computed to amount to, 260. Hardships suffered by the poorer people, through the scarcity of silver there, v. 217. 223. By what means the great scarcity of silver there is occasioned, *ibid.* Half its revenue annually sent to England, 218. How it might be remedied, 219, 220. The first imperial kingdom, since Nimrod, which ever wanted power to coin its own money, 220. Why the Irish migrate to America, 222. ix. 363. xviii. 353. The only christian country where the people

are

Digitized by Google

are the poverty, not the riches of it, ix. 353. 396. 420. Would be less miserable, if marriages were more discouraged there, 420. An allegorical description of it, 309. And of the conduct of England toward it, 309–315. Most of the gentlemen in it, who have sons, usually breed one of them to the church, xii. 149. Having bishops perpetually from England, a great disadvantage and discouragement to it, *ibid.* The depressing of it on every opportunity an erroneous and modern maxim of politicks in the English nation, ix. 401. Contentions of parties, wherefore of worse consequence than in England, 404. Various causes of its misery, 371. x. 109. Roman Catholicks restrained there from wearing or keeping any arms in their houses, ix. 330. The state of its exports and imports, 334. What the profitable land in it usually computed at, 337. What kind of homage was paid to king Henry II, 339. Oppression and arbitrary power at its greatest height there under the government of the earl of Wharton, v. 349, 350. The privy council there have a great share in the administration, with the chief governor, 371. What the number of gentlemen there, ix. 385. Of farmers, 386. Proceedings in the affair of first-fruits and twentieth parts there, see *First-fruits.* The poorest there have a natural taste for good sense, xii. 438. Little encouragement for authors, 439. Irish tenants knavish, and landlords oppressive, xiii. 298. The bad consequences of four bishopricks being kept vacant there, iv. 318. 343. In the grand rebellion, the churches in Ireland were pulled down, while those in England were only defaced, ix. 74, 75. What the national debt, 345. Reasons against laying an additional duty there on wines, 347. A method proposed for delaying its ruin, 349. 355. The great imports there even from women's luxury, 349. 354. Wine, tea, and unnecessary ornaments, amount to 400000l., *ibid.* In extent, about a third smaller than England, 371. Its roads very impassable, 372. A project for rendering the soil more fertile, 374. The expediency of abolishing the Irish language, 375. Notorious publick absurdities in that kingdom, xvi. 263. Introduction of frogs there, *ibid.* Records relating to it in the possession of the duke of Chandos, xiii. 139. 150. The barbarous denominations of places, and the brogue there, of ill effect, xvi. 254. England a habitation of saints, in comparison of Ireland, xiii. 122. The poor there, like oppressed beggars, always knaves, 123. Enumeration of it's grievances, xii. 181. In the time of Henry II, a country little known, xvi. 94. The inhabitants represented at Rome as a savage people, *ibid.* No nation, in which christianity received so early and unlimited admittance, so late in feeling its effects upon their manners and civility, *ibid.* Two reasons why that island continued so long uncultivated, 95. Observations on the conduct of the dissenters there, respecting a repeal of the test, xi. 43. House of commons address the queen, upon the reversion of lord Slane's attainder, 63. Few parishes there have any glebe, 91. The number of impropriations make the livings small and of uncertain value, 92. That kingdom has not the

Digitized by Google

power of impeaching, 166. Glebes more wanted than impropriations, 167. The people greatly apprehensive of the Pretender, 178. A great jest, to see people there furious for or against any thing, 206. Dissensions in the parliament respecting the chancellor, 306. An expression of Hobbes applied to the turbulent state of affairs there, 307. The commons take examinations about murder out of the judges hands, 308. The dissenters conventicles suffered only by connivance, 427. Observed by travellers, that they never see fewer charitable foundations any where than in that kingdom, xiii. 5. Its superiour advantages to those which England enjoys, 23. So connected with England, that the natives of both islands should mutually study and advance each other's interest, 118. Proposal for establishing a herring and cod fishery there, *ibid.* What the state of the deaneries there in general, 245. Is a nation of slaves, who sell themselves for nothing, 167. What influenced the duke of Dorset to act the usual part in governing that nation, 194. Not a place for any freedom, xi. 414. Dr. Swift's character, and reflections on the conduct, of the squires in general there, xiii. 455. The commons oppose the court's unreasonable demands of money to satisfy wanton and pretended debts of the crown, xix. 36. Conditions of its people abroad, 70. Its true state little known and much misrepresented, 78. Has produced many men of eminence, 80, 81.

Irish Bishops. Verses on them, viii. 197.

Irish Club. Verses on the, viii. 77.

Irish Feast described in verse, vii. 179.

Irish Manufactures. Proposal for the Universal Use of, ix. 1. *Proposal that all the Ladies and Women of Ireland should appear constantly in,* 342. *Song on the Proposal for the Use of,* vii. 182.

Irish troops in the French service. Danger of them, ix. 320.

It cannot rain but it pours, xvii. 302.

Italian language. Has admitted few or no changes for some ages, v. 69.

Italy. Anciently divided into petty commonwealths, ii. 312.

Judas. A poem, viii. 113.

Judges. The replies of two judges to criminals who appealed to the general judgment, ix. 117. Eastern punishment of an iniquitous one, 130. Jugdes seldom have it in their power, if it be in their will, to mingle mercy with justice, x. 91. Those of Ireland have the examinations about murder taken out of their hands by the commons, xi. 308.

Junto, iii. 102. Coalition for a time between the junto and late ministry, 138.

Juries. A resolution of the house of commons concerning grand juries, on a proceeding of lord chief justice Scroggs, ix. 107. 130. Not to be discharged by a judge, while matters are under consideration, 107. Nor to be influenced by him, 129.

Jury, grand. Seasonable Advice to the, ix. 102. *Their Presentment of such as should attempt to pass Wood's Halfpence,* 108.

Justice

Digitized by Google

Justice. Lilliputian image of, vi. 54.
Justices of the peace. Improper ones promote, rather than suppress vice, ii. 416.

K.

Kelley (*Dennis and George*). xii. 84.
Kennet (bishop). His account of Swift, xix. 21.
Kerry (earl of). One of the most ancient and noble families in Ireland, xiii. 191.
Key to the Lock, xvii. 99.
Keynes (*William de*). Takes king Stephen prisoner, xvi. 73.
Killaloe (bishop of). Empowered to solicit the affair of the first-fruits, &c., in Ireland, xi. 82. What the yearly income of that bishoprick, 312.
Killigrew (*William, Thomas,* and *Henry*). Some account of each of them, xviii. 106. A saying of Henry's to lord Wharton, x. 242.
King. The true glory and greatness of a king of England, iii. 196. Cannot legally refuse to pass a bill approved by the commons, i. 527. Explanation of the maxim, that he can do no wrong, ii. 373. Impolitick in one to prefer persons of merit, vi. 231. Can be as despotick as he pleases, xix. 112. Peculiar advantage, he enjoys, 113. The desire of unlimited power natural to kings, xiii. 195. What alone can cool their lust of power, *ibid.* How far it is proper he should have the choice of his ministers, xvi. 298. The title given as a matter of courtesy, not acknowledgment of right, iii. 346. Kings often deceived in their grants, ix. 18. Why they should be obeyed, x. 92. Made of the same materials with their subjects, x. 80.
King (Dr. *William,* the civilian). ii. 30. xi. 211. xviii. 141.
King (Dr. *William,* principal of St. Mary Hall). xiii. 349–354. His opinion of Swift's History, xiii. 391. Published Swift's verses on his own death, 414.
King (Dr. *William,* archbishop of Dublin). A character of him*, iv. 422. His generosity to the clergy of his diocese, ix. 256.

* It is very remarkable that this character was omitted in the Irish edition of 1735, said to have been dictated, or strictly revised, by the dean himself; and Mr. Pope, who has been accused of garbling the writings he was entrusted with, appears here at least a faithful editor, and the author himself to be the garbler. Lord Orrery informs us, that Dr. King, when bishop of Derry, hindered Dr. Swift from being made dean of Derry. So that, considering the violence of Swift's resentments, it may seem harder to account for his inserting this encomium, than for his leaving it out. But he was then, probably, a stranger to the ill office of his back friend, till he was initiated into the party to which he afterward adhered, and to which Dr. Boulter owed his advancement to the primacy, in 1719, in opposition to Dr. King. Whatever induced Swift to efface this character, the publick, once in possession of it, will not contentedly part with it. It is too precious a morsel to be lost. And if authors (as they have a right) shall castrate themselves, they must not think to appear to the world with the same spirit as before. B.

Digitized by Google

Swift greatly feared or respected him, xi. 46. A repartee of his, xii. 105. His enmity to the dean, in return for many kind offices received, xiii. 230. xix. 28. 31. Has a lawsuit with the dean and chapter of Christchurch on his right of visitation, xix. 7. His reflections on the character of the earl of Wharton, lord lieutenant of Ireland, published at Dublin, xi. 127; on Guiscard's attempt to kill Mr. Harley, xi. 135. xv. 15. 32; on the proceeding of the city in the election of a mayor, xi. 153. His advice to Dr. Swift, 174. 192. Reflections on the approaching peace, 190. Account of the proceedings at a convocation, pressing a representation of the state of religion in Ireland, 195.

King (mass *John*, a noted preacher among the covenanters). A short account of him, x. 336. Taken prisoner by captain Creichton, 345. Sent to Edinburgh, and hanged there, 346.

Kingdom. A dependent kingdom, a modern term of art, unknown to the ancient civilians, ix. 90. What meant by the expression, 91. The several causes of a kingdom's thriving enumerated, 199, 200.

Kingdom (*Jenny*). A maid of honour, colonel Disney's saying of her, xv. 400.

Kingston (*Evelyn Pierpoint*, duke of). Imports a foreign commodity, not worth the carriage, xiii. 372.

Kirk of Scotland, iii. 146.

Kirkwood (an Episcopalian minister in *Scotland*). Preserves his life and fortune by a singular presence of mind, x. 393.

Kirleus (*Mary*). The quack, v. 32 note.

Kit-cat. Derivation of the term, xviii. 141.

Kit-cat club. Some account of it, xviii. 89. 141.

Knaves. Whence have art enough to elude the laws, iii. 200. The term originally not infamous, ix. 151.

Kneller (sir *Godfrey*). Painted portraits of the members of the Kit-cat club, xviii. 141.

Knights of the Garter. Six made at one time, xi. 234.

Knox (Mr). His patent for coining halfpence, ix. 49. 54.

L.

Ladder. A symbol of faction and poetry, ii. 77.

Ladies (in *England*). Their manner of writing, vi. 52; and spelling, xvi. 252. The insignificancy of many of them when past their youth and beauty, v. 143. Why they love tragedies more than comedies, xvii. 386. *Verses to one who desired the Author to write some on her in the heroick Style*, vii. 346. *On the five at Sot's-Hole*, 389. *Their Answer*, 391. *The Beau's Reply*, 392. *Journal of a modern fine Lady*, 393. *The Lady's Dressing-Room*, viii. 87. *The Hardship upon them*, 157. *New Simile for them*, 182. *The Answer*, 185. *On the Education of*, xvi. 274. *Verses on one at Court*, xvii. 471.

Lagado, the capital of Balnibarbi, described, vi. 201.

Lamb (*William*). Recommended by Mr. Pope and Mr. Lyttelton to Swift, to be made one of his vicars choral, xiii. 405. 431. 432.

Digitized by Google

Land. What raises the value of it, v. 272. Whence the dearness of it in Ireland, ix. 206. 263.
Landed Interest. Lessened by the increase of the monied, iii. 6. Which may prove dangerous to the constitution, 182.
Landlords. Their cruelty and oppression in Ireland, x. 112.
Lanfranc (archbishop of *Canterbury*). His being preferred by William Rufus, in his favour and ministry, the cause of Odo's discontent, xvi. 10. On his death, the see kept vacant four years, 12.
Langford (sir *Arthur*). Reproved by Dr. Swift, for erecting a conventicle, xi. 427.
Langton (*Dominick*). His false charge of a plot, xi. 175. 188.
Language. Better not wholly perfect, than perpetually changing, v. 76. One of its greatest perfections, simplicity, *ibid.* What esteemed fine language by the better sort of vulgar, 88. The language of the northern nations full of monosyllables and mute consonants united, 196. See *English language.*
Lansdown (lord). Offended at a passage in the Examiner, xv. 284.
Laputa (or the flying island). The people of it described, vi. 181.
Laracor. The dean purchases a glebe, for the benefit of his successors in that living, xi. 450. 457. xii. 330.
Latin tongue. In Britain, never in its purity, nor yet so vulgar as in Gaul and Spain, v. 65. More words of it remain in the British tongue than in the old Saxon, *ibid.* Suffered as much change in three hundred years as the English and French in the same space, 67. Reasons assigned for the corruptions of it, *ibid.*
Latinitas Grattaniana, xiii. 339.
Laughter. Causes of it, viii. 244.
Lancelot (Mr). Swift's letter to the earl of Chesterfield, in his behalf, xii. 357. Married a relation of the dean, 358.
Lavallin (captain). His remarkable story, and its melancholy consequences, xiv. 226.
Laws. Those of Brobdingnag described, vi. 154. That men should be ruined by them, a paradox not understood by the Houyhnhnms, 292. Method of suits at law as practised in England, 293. Owing to the defects in reason, 307. Those of the twelve tables whence formed, ii. 318. What law in a free country is, or ought to be, v. 461. Qualifications requisite to those who are to make them, 131. Why the force of them is often eluded by knaves, iii. 200. Our laws extremely defective in many instances, 202. Laws to bind men without their own consent not obligatory, ix. 8. Law of God, all other laws precarious without it, x. 49. Itself invariable, xvi. 192. Law the will of the supreme legislature, xvi. 191. What is now called common law was first introduced by Edward the Confessor, xvi. 8. Observations on the Salique law, iv. 222. A lawsuit a suit for life, xvi. 155. Their execution should not be trusted to those who interest it is to see them broken, 52.

Digitized by Google

Lawyer. See *Rooke.*
Lawyers. Bred up in the art of proving white black, and black white, as they are paid, vi. 293. Avoid entering into the merits of a cause, but dwell upon the circumstances of it, 294. Their character, exclusive of their profession, 295. Seem least of all others to understand the nature of government in general, ii. 378. A specimen of their reports, xvii. 93. Why not always well acquainted with the old English constitution, xvi. 203. Their sense of the statute of Henry VIII, relating to the leases of hospitals, &c., xi. 441.
Learning. What among the people of Brobdingnag, vi. 153. the effects of it on a brain unfit to receive it, xvii. 317. Men who have much, are generally the worst ready speakers, v. 235.
Leases. A law wished for, to prevent bishops letting them for lives, iv. 394. Custom of letting long leases of church lands, practised by some of the popish bishops at the time of the reformation, held many years after, v. 270. Remarks on the custom of letting them for lives upon many estates in England, 275. What the worth of a bishop's lease for the full term, ix. 261.
Lechmere (*Nich.* lord). Some account of him, xvii. 412.
Le Clerc (Mons.) His letter to Mr. Addison, on his being appointed secretary to the earl of Wharton, xi. 60. xiii. 456.
Legion club. Satirically described, viii. 208.
Leicester. An hospital founded there by Henry, duke of Lancaster, v. 274. A specimen of the sagacity of the justices at a quarter sessions there, ix. 73. The dean's character of that town, xi. 3. 4.
Leicester (*Robert Dudley*, earl of). His character, xvi. 300.
Lent. Why hated by Dr. Swift, xv. 276.
Lepidus. In what he made a mean figure, xvi. 332.
Lesley (Mr). Strictures on him, ii. 363. Accused by Dr. Burnet of impudence, for proposing a union between the English and Gallican church, iv. 411. Characters of his two sons, viii. 60.
Letters from Unknown Persons. Answer to, ix. 361.
Letters from Unknown Hands. Answer to, ix. 370.

LETTERS*.

1692.
Feb. 11. To Mr. John Kendall, xi. 1.
14. To the Athenian Society, xviii. 241.
1692.
Nov. 29. To Mr. William Swift, xi. 5.
1694.
June 3. To Mr. Deane Swift, 6.

* In this List, wherever no name is mentioned as the writer or receiver of a letter, Dr. Swift is universally to be understood: the letters of uncertain date (a very few only excepted) are placed in their regular situation. N.

Digitized by Google

LETTERS.

1694.
Oct. 6. To sir William Temple, xix. 1.
1696.
April 9. To miss Waryng, xviii. 243.
..... To Mrs. Jane Swift, xi. 8.
1698.
Jan. 13. To Mr. Windar, xix. 3.
1699.
May 26. From Mrs. Jane Swift, to Mr. Deane Swift, xi. 9.
1700.
July 16. To archbishop King, 10.
1703.
Dec. 16. To Dr. Tisdall, 11.
1704.
Feb. 3. To the same, 13.
April 20. To the same, 17.
May 4. To miss Waryng, i. 278.
Dec. 31. To archbishop King, xix. 7.
1706.
..... From Charles, earl of Berkeley, xviii. 249.
1708.
Feb. 5. To archbishop King, xi. 20.
12. To the same, xix. 9.
29. From Mr. Addison, xi. 22.
April 15. To Dr. Sterne, xi. 23.
June .. To the same, 25.
10. To archbishop King, 26.
Sept. 16. From Mr. Henley, 31.
Nov. 2. From the same, 33.
— From the same, *ibid.*
9. To archbishop King, 39.
20. From archbishop King, 42.
30. To Primate Marsh, 45.
— To Dr. Sterne, 47.
1709.
Jan. 6. To archbishop King, xi. 49.
12. To Mr. Hunter, 53.
Feb. 10. From archbishop King, 56.
12. M. Le Clerc to Mr. Addison, 60. xiii. 456.
Mar. 12. From archbishop King, xi. 61.
22. To Mr. Hunter, 63.
24. To Private Marsh, 67.
26. To the same, *ibid.*
April 22. From Mr. Addison, 71.
June 25. From the same, 71.
..... From the same, 72.
Oct. 6. From Charles, earl of Halifax, i. 107.
8. From Mr. Steele, 73.
..... To the earl of Pembroke, xvi. 244.
1710.
April 11. From Mr. Addison, xi. 74.
17. To Dr. Sterne, 76.
June 10. From Mr. Addison, xviii. 250.
27. From sir Andrew Fountaine, xi. 77.
29. To Mr. Tooke, 78.
July 10. From Mr. Tooke, 80.
23. From Mr. Addison, 81.
Aug. 31. Irish bishops to the bishops of Ossory and Killaloe, 82.
Sept. 2. To Stella, xiv. 193.
9. To the same, 195.
— To the same, 198.
— To archbishop King, xi. 83.
16. From archbishop King, 87.
21. To Stella, xiv. 206.
26. To Dr. Sterne, xi. 89.
30. To Stella, xiv. 213.
Oct. 7. Memorial to Mr. Harley, xi. 91.

Oct.

Digitized by Google

LETTERS.

1710.
Oct. 10. To archbishop King, xi. 94.
— To Stella, xiv. 224.
13. From sir M. Dudley, 229.
19. To Stella, 236.
24. From archbishop King, xi. 100.
— From primate Marsh, and archbishop King, 101.
31. To Stella, xiv. 248.
Nov. 2. From archbishop King, xi. 103.
4. To archbishop King, 104.
11. To Stella, xiv. 259.
16. To archbishop King, xi. 106.
23. To the same, 107.
25. To Stella, xiv. 271.
28. To archbishop King, xi. 109.
30. From archbishop King, 114.
Dec. 9. To Stella, xiv. 283.
16. From archbishop King, xi. 116.
23. To Stella, xiv. 301.
30. To archbishop King, xi. 118.
1711.
Jan. 4. To the same, 123.
— To Stella, xiv. 318.
7. From secretary St. John, xi. 124.
— Dr. Swift's answer, 125.
9. From archbishop King, *ibid.*
13. From the same, 127.
16. To Stella, xiv. 330.
31. To the same, 341.
Feb. 10. To the same, 353.
— To Charles, earl of Peterborow, xi. 128.
22. From Mr. Nelson, 130.
24. To Stella, xiv. 364.
1711.
Mar. 8. To archbishop King, xi. 131.
10. To Stella, xiv. 377.
17. From archbishop King, xi. 135.
24. To Stella, xv. 1.
April 5. To the same, 14.
8. From the earl of Peterborow, xi. 140.
10. To archbishop King, 137.
11. From archbishop King, 142.
14. To Stella, xv. 22.
28. To the same, 34.
May 4. To the earl of Peterborow, xi. 145.
10. To archbishop King, 148.
11. To secretary St. John, 151.
12. To Stella, xv. 45.
15. From archbishop King, xi. 153.
24. To Stella, xv. 56.
June 9. To the same, 70.
21. From the earl of Peterborow, xi. 157.
30. To Stella, xv. 80.
July 12. To archbishop King, xi. 159.
19. To Stella, xv. 94.
25. From archbishop King, xi. 163.
28. From the same, 166.
Aug. 11. To Stella, xv. 107.
15. To archbishop King, xi. 168.
25. To Stella, xv. 119.
26. To archbishop King, xi. 172.
Sept. 1. From archbishop King, 174.
— From the same, 180.
— To bishop Atterbury, xix. 13.
8. To Stella, xv. 131.
25. To the same, 144.

Digitized by Google

LETTERS.

1711.
Oct. 1. To archbishop King, xi. 182.
9. To Stella, xv. 155.
23. To the same, 168.
27. From archbishop King, xi. 187.
31. From the same, 191.
Nov. 1. From the same, 192.
3. To Stella, xv. 178.
10. From archbishop King, xi. 193.
16. From Mr. secretary St. John, 197.
17. From the same, xviii. 251.
— To Stella, xv. 190.
15. From Mrs. Long, xi. 198.
Dec. 1. To Stella, xv. 202.
15. To the same, 214.
20. Mr. Shower to lord treasurer, xi. 201.
21. Lord treasurer to Mr. Shower, xi. 202.
26. To — on Mrs. Long's death, xix. 17.
29. To Stella, xv. 225.
— To Dr. Sterne, xi. 204.
1712.
Jan. 8. To archbishop King, 207.
12. To Stella, xv. 237.
26. To the same, 248.
31. From Dr. Sacheverell, xi. 211.
Feb. 9. To Stella, xv. 258.
23. To the same, 268.
Mar. 8. To the same, 280.
22. To the same, 292.
29. To archbishop King, xi. 213.
April 24. To Stella, xv. 299.
May 10. To the same, 300.
20. To archbishop King, xi. 216.
31. To Stella, xv. 302.
June 17. To the same, 306.
July 1. To the same, 310.
1712.
July 17. To Stella, xv. 314.
..... To Mrs. Hill, xi. 218.
Aug. 7. To Stella, xv. 318.
12. To general Hill, xi. 220.
Sept. 10. Lord Bolingbroke to Mr. Prior, 222.
15. To Stella, xv. 321.
30. To archbishop King, xi. 227.
..... From the countess of Orkney and Mrs. Ramsay, 230.
..... From the countess of Orkney, 231.
Oct. 9. To Stella, xv. 326.
21. To archbishop King, xi. 232.
28. To Stella, xv. 331.
Nov. 15. To the same, 335.
21. From the countess of Orkney, xi. 235.
— The answer, *ibid.*
22. Her ladyship's reply, 238.
Dec. 12. To Stella xv. 340.
16. From Mr. Harrison, xi. 238.
18. To Stella, xv. 345.
20. To the duchess of Ormond, xi. 243.
1713.
Jan. 3. To archbishop King, 244.
4. To Stella, xv. 358.
5. From lord Bolingbroke, xviii. 251.
20. To the duke of Argyll, xi. 248.
25. To Stella, xv. 371.
Feb. 15. To the same, 383.
Mar. 1. To the same, 392.
— From governor Hunter, xi. 249.
14. From the same, 251.
21. To Stella, xv. 404.
28. To archbishop King, xi. 252.

April

Digitized by Google

LETTERS.

1713.
April 7. To Stella, xv. 417.
8. From Mr. Prior, xi. 256.
.. From the earl of Poulett, 257.
13. To the rev. W. Draper, xviii. 252.
21. From Dr. Atterbury, xi. 258.
30. To archbishop King, 259.
May .. To lord chancellor Harcourt, 260.
13. To Mr. Addison, *ibid.*
16. To Stella, xv. 428.
19. From Mr. Steele, xi. 262.
— Dr. Swift's answer, 263.
.. From sir Thomas Hanmer, 266.
23. To archbishop King, *ibid.*
26. From Mr. Steele, 268.
27. To Mr. Steele, 269.
June 2. From Mr. Lewis, 271.
4. From Mr. Sharpe, 272.
6. To Stella, xv. 430.
July 8. To miss Vanhomrigh, xi. 274.
9. From Mr. Lewis, 273.
16. To archbishop King, 275.
30. From Mr. Lewis, 277.
Aug. 3. To bishop Atterbury, xix. 19.
6. From Mr. Lewis, xi. 279.
16. From Mr. Prior, 277.
Sept. 27. From Dr. Smalridge, 281.
Oct. 1. To archdeacon Walls, 282.
10. From lord chancellor Phipps, 283.
13. To archdeacon Walls, 284.
20. To the same, 286.

1713.
Oct. 20. To archbishop King, xi. 288.
24. From lord chancellor Phipps, 291.
Nov. 3. From Dr. Davenant, 292.
— From the duchess of Ormond, 294.
21. To lord treasurer, *ibid.*
— From judge Nutley, 297.
Dec. 8. From Mr. Pope, 300.
19. To bishop Sterne, 304.
26. From primate Lindsay, 306.
31. To archbishop King, 308.
1714.
Jan. 5. From primate Lindsay, 312.
15. From lord chancellor Phipps, 314.
16. From the earl of Anglesea, 316.
Mar. 5. From the earl of Peterborow, 317.
14. From lord treasurer, 320.
18. An informer to lord treasurer, 321.
April 14. Lord treasurer to Dr. Swift, Dr. Arbuthnot, Mr. Pope, and Mr. Gay, 322.
— From the same, 324.
24. From the duchess of Ormond, *ibid.*
May 18. To the earl of Peterborow, 325.
22. From captain Charlton, 330.
June 8. From Mr. Gay, 333.
— To miss Vanhomrigh, 335.
— From Mr. Barber, 336.
12. From Dr. Arbuthnot, 337.

June

Digitized by Google

LETTERS.

1714.
June 18. From Mr. Pope, xiv. 1.
19. From Mr. Harley, xi. 339.
22. From Mr. Thomas, 341.
26. From Dr. Arbuthnot, 342.
July 1. To lord treasurer, 345.
6. From Mr. Barber, 347.
— From the same, to Mr. Ford, 348.
— From Mr. Thomas, *ib.*
— From Mr. Lewis, 350.
— From Mr. Ford, 352.
10. From the same, 355.
— From Dr. Arbuthnot, 357.
13. From lord Bolingbroke, 358.
15. From Mr. Ford, 359.
17. From the same, 361.
— From Mr. Lewis, 363.
— From lord Harley, 365.
— From Dr. Arbuthnot, 366.
— To the duke of Ormond, 368.
20. From Mr. Ford, 370.
22. From the duke of Ormond, *ibid.*
— From Mr. Lewis, 372.
— From Mr. Ford, 373.
24. From the same, 375.
— From Mr. Lewis, *ibid.*
— From Dr. Arbuthnot, 377.
25. To lord treasurer, 378.
27. From lord treasurer, 379.
— From Mr. Lewis, 380.
29. From lady Masham, 382.
— From Mr. Lewis, 383.
31. From Mr. Barber, 384.
— From Mr. Lewis, 385.
— From Mr. Ford, 386.
Aug. 1. To miss Vanhomrigh, 391.
— From Mr. Birch, 392.

1714.
Aug. 3. From lord Bolingbroke, xi. 392.
— From Mr. Lewis, 393.
— From Mr. Barber, 394.
— Dr. Radcliffe to Dr. Mead, 389.
5. From Mr. Ford, 395.
7. From Mr. Lewis, 399.
— To lady Masham, 400.
— To lord Bolingbroke, 401.
— Dr. Radcliffe to a friend, 387.
8. To archdeacon Walls, 406.
10. From Mr. Lewis, 407.
11. From lord Bolingbroke, 409.
12. From Mr. Ford, 410.
— From Dr. Arbuthnot, 412.
— To miss Vanhomrigh, 414.
14. From Mr. Ford, 415.
16. From Mr. Gay, 417.
Sept. 14. To lord Bolingbroke, 420.
Oct. 19. From Dr. Arbuthnot, 423.
— From the same to Mr. Ford, 425.
..... From miss Vanhomrigh, 426.
30. To sir Arthur Langford, 427.
Nov. 4. From Mr. Lewis, 428.
..... From miss Vanhomrigh, 429.
..... From Dr. Arbuthnot to Mr. Ford, 430.
— From the same, 431.

1715.
Jan. 28. To Mr. Pope, xiv. 4.
Feb. 25. To M. Giraldi, xi. 433, xiii. 459.
July 19. To the earl of Oxford, xi. 434.

Sept.

Digitized by Google

LETTERS.

1715.
Sept. 20. From Dr. Freind, xi. 436.
Oct. 17. From the duchess of Ormond, 437.
1716.
Mar. 24. To bishop Atterbury, xix. 23.
April 6. From bishop Atterbury, xi. 438.
18. To bishop Atterbury, xix. 25.
May 5. From lady Bolingbroke, xi. 442.
June 17. To archbishop King, xix. 28.
20. From Mr. Pope, xiv, 6.
Aug. 4. From lady Bolingbroke, xi. 443.
30. From Mr. Pope, xiv, 8.
Sept. 14. From the duchess of Ormond, xi. 445.
Oct. 23. From lord Bolingbroke, 446.
28. From Mr. Ford, 449.
Nov. 13. To archbishop King, 450.
22. From archbishop King, 453.
Dec. 16. To archbishop King, 455.
22. To the same, 457.
1717.
Jan. 12. From Mr. Lewis, 460.
Mar. 9. To archbishop King, 462.
22. To the same, 464.
May 23. To the same, 467.
June 15. From Mr. Lewis, 470.
18. From the same, 472.
July 2. From the same, 473.
9. To Mr. Cope, 476.
18. To bishop Atterbury, xix. 31.
30. From Mr. Prior, xi. 474.
Aug. 6. From the earl of Oxford, 478.
24. From Mr. Prior, 479.
1718.
Mar. 20. From Mr. Addison, xi. 480.
April 12. From lord Harley, 482.
May 1. From Mr. Prior, *ibid.*
29. From the same, 483.
..... To miss Vanhomrigh, 485.
Sept. 10. From Mr. Ludlow, xii. 1.
25. From Mr. Prior, 4.
Oct. 1. From Mr. Addison, 5.
14. From Dr. Arbuthnot, 7.
Dec. 11. From the same, 9.
1719.
Mar. 17. From lord Bolingbroke, 12.
May .. To lord Bolingbroke, 17.
5. From Mr. Prior, 21.
12. To miss Vanhomrigh, xii. 24. xiii. 461.
May 22. To bishop Evans, xix. 235.
Nov. 2. To the count de Gyllenborg, xvi. 1.
Dec. 8. From Mr. Prior, xii. 22.
14. To Dr. Sheridan, xii. 25.
19. To lord Bolingbroke, 28.
1720
April 8. From the duchess of Ormond, 32.
May 4. From Mr. Prior, 34.
26. To Mr. Cope, 37.
..... From miss Vanhomrigh, 39.
..... From the same, 41.
..... To miss Vanhomrigh, *ibid.*
..... To the same, 42.
..... From miss Vanhomrigh, 43.
Oct. 15. To miss Vanhomrigh, xii. 44.
22. From sir Thomas Hanmer, 45.

Jan.

Digitized by Google

LETTERS.

1721.
Jan. 14. From sir Constantine Phipps, xii. 47.
Feb. 28. From Mr. Prior, 48.
April 25. From the same, 49.
30. To Stella, 51.
May 18. To Mr. Wallis, 53.
July 5. To bishop Evans, *ibid.*
— To miss Vanhomrigh, 55.
28. From lord Bolingbroke, 57.
Sept. 1. From the duchess of Ormond, 64.
14. To Mr. Worrall, 65.
28. To archbishop King, 67.
Oct. 6. To the rev. Mr. Jackson, xix. 236.
Nov. 3. To Mr. Wallis, xii. 71.
1722.
Jan. 1. From lord Bolingbroke, 72.
10. To Mr. Pope, xiv. 12.
April 23. From Dr. Snape, xii. 77.
June 1. To miss Vanhomrigh, 78.
July 13. To the same, 79.
Aug. 7. To the same, 81.
Oct. 9. To Mr. Cope, 82.
11. To the earl of Oxford, 86.
Dec. 22. From Mr. Gay, 88.
— To Dr. Sheridan, 90.
1723.
Jan. 8. To Mr. Gay, 91.
12. From Mr. Pope, xiv. 24.
— From lord Bolingbroke, 28.
24. To the duke of Grafton, xii. 94.
Feb. 3. From Mr. Gay, 96.
12. To Mr. Wallis, 99.
22. To archbishop King, xix. 34.
May 11. To Mr. Cope, xii. 100.
June 1. To the same, 102.
Aug. 3. To Dr. Sheridan, 106.
1723.
Sept. 20. To Mr. Pope, xiv. 32.
Nov. 17. From Dr. Arbuthnot, xii. 107.
Dec. 9. From the duchess of Ormond, 110.
25. From lord Bolingbroke, 111.
1724.
Feb. .. From lady Masham, 115.
April 28. To lord Carteret, 116.
June 9. To the same, 117.
20. From lord Carteret, 119.
July 9. To lord Carteret, 120.
14. To archbishop King, 104.
..... To Edward earl of Oxford, 122.
Aug. 4. From lord Carteret, 121.
Sept. 3. To lord Carteret, 124.
12. From lord Bolingbroke, 127.
Nov. 2. From the earl of Oxford, 134.
..... From a quaker, xviii. 253.
1725.
Jan. 25. To Dr. Sheridan, xii. 136.
Mar. 18. To Mrs. Pratt, 139.
April 17. To lord Carteret, 142.
June 28. To Dr. Sheridan, 144.
29. To the same, 146.
July 3. To lord Carteret, 148.
4. From abbe des Fontaines, 151. xiii. 462.
..... Dr. Swift's answer, xii. 153. xiii. 464.
12. To Mr. Worrall, xii. 155.
24. From lord Bolingbroke, 157.
26. From the earl of Oxford, 160.
Aug. 27. To Mr. Worrall, 161.

Aug.

Digitized by Google

LETTERS.

1725.
Aug. 30. From the earl of Oxford, xii. 163.
31. To Mr. Worrall, 164.
Sept. 9. From Mr. Rochfort, 165.
11. To Dr. Sheridan, 166.
14. From Mr. Pope, xiv. 35.
19. To Dr. Sheridan, xii. 169.
25. To the same, 171.
29. To Mr. Pope, xiv. 37.
Oct. 15. From Mr. Pope, 41.
17. From Dr. Arbuthnot, xii. 172.
19. From the earl of Oxford, 174.
Nov. 26. To Mr. Pope, xiv. 44.
— To Dr. Stopford, xix. 35.
Dec. 10. From Mr. Pope and lord Boligbroke, xiv. 47.
1726.
Jan. 1. To lord Palmerston, xix. 38.
15. From lord Palmerston, 40.
29. To lord Palmerston, 41.
April 5. From Dr. Arbuthnot, xii. 179.
16. To Mr. Worrall, 178.
28. To lord Peterborow, 179.
July 8. To Dr. Sheridan, 185.
..... From the earl of Peterborow, 188.
15. To Mr. Worrall, *ibid.*
— To Dr. Stopford, xix. 45.
23. From lord Bolingbroke, xii. 191.
27. To Dr. Sheridan, 192.
Aug. 4. To Mr. Pope, xiv. 50.
6. To Mr. Worrall, xii. 194.
15. To the same, 195.
1726.
Aug. 22. From Mr. Pope, xiv. 51.
..... To Dr. Jinny, xix. 48.
Sept. 1. To Mrs. Howard, 49.
3. From Mr. Pope, xiv. 53.
— From Mr. Pulteney, xii. 196.
16. From Mr. Gay, 198.
26. From Dr. Arbuthnot, 200.
22. From lord Bolingbroke, 202.
Oct. 22. From Mr. Gay, 204.
Nov. 8. From Dr. Arbuthnot, 208.
..... From Mrs. Howard, 211.
16. From Mr. Pope, xiv. 56.
17. To Mr. Pope, 58.
— From Mr. Gay, xii. 213.
— To Mrs. Howard, xix. 50.
29. From the earl of Peterborow, xii. 217.
..... From the same, 332.
..... To Mrs. Howard, xix. 53.
Dec. 5. To Mr. Pope, xiv. 60.
1727.
Feb. 1. From lady Bolingbroke, xii. 219. xiii. 466.
— To Mrs. Howard, xii. 222.
17. From lord Bolingbroke, 221.
18. From Mr. Gay, 224.
Mar. 8. From Mr. Pope, xiv. 62.
April 8. To Mr. Wallis, xii. 226.
May 13. To Dr. Sheridan, *ibid.*
18. From lord Bolingbroke, 228.
— To archbishop King, 230.

June

Digitized by Google

LETTERS.

1727.
June 11. To Stella, xii. 232.
..... From M. Voltaire, 234.
..... M. Voltaire to the count de Morville, 235. xiii. 470.
24. To Dr. Sheridan, xii. 236.
— From lord Bolingbroke, 238.
..... From the same, 239.
..... From the same, 240.
..... From ..... 242.
..... Mr. Pulteney to Mr. Pope, *ibid.*
July 1. To Dr. Sheridan, xii. 243.
9. To Mrs. Howard, xix. 54.
Aug. 1. From chevalier Ramsay, xii. 245.
..... From lord Bolingbroke, 241.
..... From Mrs. Howard, 246.
12. To Dr. Sheridan, 247.
15. To Mrs. Howard, 248.
19. To the same, xix. 56.
29. To Dr. Sheridan, xii. 250.
Sept. 2. To the same, 251.
6. To the same from Mr. Pope, 253.
..... From Mrs. Howard, 254.
12. To Mr. Worrall, 255.
..... To Mrs. Howard, 256.
Oct. 2. From Mr. Pope, xiv. 64.
12. To Mr. Pope, 66.
— From the earl of Oxford, xii. 265.
22. From Mr. Gay and Mr. Pope, 257.
30. To Mr. Pope, xiv. 68.
..... From lord Bolingbroke, and Mr. Pope, xiv. 71.
Nov. 12. From Mr. Pope, 84.
23. To Mr. Gay, xii. 261.
1727.
Nov. 30. From Dr. Arbuthnot, xii. 266.
Dec. 14. From M. Voltaire, 268.
..... From the same, 269.
27. To Mrs. Moore, 270.
1728.
Jan. 18. To lord Carteret, 272.
Feb. 15. From Mr. Gay, 274.
Mar. 20. From the same, 275.
23. From Mr. Pope, xiv. 73.
April 4. From sir John Browne, xviii. 254.
May 7. From Mrs. Blount, xii. 278.
10. To lord Carteret, 280.
— To Mr. Pope, xiv. 76.
16. From Mr. Gay, xii. 282.
June 28. From lord Bolingbroke, and Mr. Pope, xiv. 80.
July 6. From Mr. Gay, xii. 284.
16. To Mr. Pope, xiv. 82.
Aug. 2. To Dr. Sheridan, xii. 285.
Sept. 18. To the same, 287.
..... To the same, from Mr. Pope, 289.
28. To Mr. Worrall, 291.
Nov. 16. To Mr. Wallis, xviii. 260.
Dec. 2. From Mr. Gay, xii. 293.
1729.
Jan. 1. To Mr. Pope, xiv. 78.
4. To Mr. Worrall, xii. 295.
13. To the same, *ibid.*
18. To the same, 296.
Feb. 13. To Mr. Pope, xiv. 86.
Mar. 10. From Mr. Geogeghan, xii. 300.
6. To Mr. Pope, xviii. 261.
— From Mr. Flower, xii. 301.
18. From Mr. Gay, 304.

Mar.

Digitized by Google

LETTERS.

1729.
Mar. 19. To Mr. Gay, xii. 308.
— From Dr. Arbuthnot, 309.
21. To lord Bolingbroke, xiv. 88.
29. From a Quaker in Philadelphia, xviii. 266.
30. From lady Johnson, xii. 311.
April 5. To lord Bolingbroke and Mr. Pope, xiv. 92.
10. From chevalier Ramsay, xii. 312.
May 8. From Dr. Arbuthnot, 313.
June 9. From the same, 314.
11. From lady Catharine Jones, 315.
Aug. 11. To Mr. Pope, xiv. 96.
30. From lord Bolingbroke, xii. 316.
Oct. 31. To lord Bolingbroke, 322.
..... To lord Arran, 324.
Nov. 9. From Mr. Gay, 326.
1730.
Jan. 3. To a certain esquire, 328.
Feb. 12. From lord Bathurst, 331.
Mar. 3. From Mr. Gay, 334.
4. From the earl of Oxford, 336.
29. From lord Bolingbroke, xiv. 114.
..... From the same, 118.
31. From Mr. Gay, xii. 338.
April 19. To lady Worsley, 341.
June 30. From lord Bathurst, 343.
July 4. From Mr. Gay, 346.
15. From the earl of Oxford, xviii. 267.
Sept. 9. From lord Bathurst, xii. 346.
1730.
Sept. 19. From lady Betty Germain, xii. 350.
Nov. 8. From Mr. Gay, 352.
10. To Mr. Gay, 355.
— To the earl of Chesterfield, 357.
..... From Dr. Arbuthnot, xii. 367.
19. To Mr. Gay and the duchess of Queensberry, 359.
21. To the countess of Suffolk, 363.
Dec. 6. From Mr. Gay and the duchess of Queensberry, 369.
15. From the earl of Chesterfield, 371.
24. From lady Betty Germain, 373.
28. To Mrs. Whiteway, 375.
..... To lady Santry, *ibid.*
1731.
Jan. 5. To the earl of Chesterfield, 377.
Feb. 9. From Mr. Pulteney, 378.
23. From lady Betty Germain, 380.
Mar. 20. From Mr. Gay, 382.
April 9. From lord Bathurst, 393.
11. From Mr. Gay and the duchess of Queensberry, 384.
13. To Mr. Gay and the duchess of Queensberry, 387.
27. From Mr. Gay, 390.
28. To Ventoso, 397.
June 5. From lady Betty Germain, 400.
12. To Mr. Pope, xiv. 121.
22. Counterfeit letter to the queen, xii. 401.
29. To Mr. Gay and the duchess

Digitized by Google

LETTERS.

1731.
duchess of Queensberry, xii. 403.
July 18. From the duchess of Queensberry and Mr. Gay, 406.
20. To Mr. Pope, 410.
24. To the countess of Suffolk, 413.
Aug. 2. To sir Charles Wogan, 436.
— From lord Bolingbroke, 417.
28. To Mr. Gay and the duchess of Queensberry, 425.
Sept. 7. From lady Betty Germain, 428.
10. To Mr. Gay and the duchess of Queensberry, 430.
25. From the countess of Suffolk, 434.
Oct. 3. To Mr. Gay and the duchess of Queensberry, 443.
26. To Mrs. Howard, xix. 58.
Nov. 4. From lady Betty Germain, xii. 446.
..... From Mr. Gay and the duke of Queensberry, 448.
9. Mr. Pilkington to Mr. Bowyer, xix. 62.
23. To Dr. Helsham and Dr. Sheridan, viii. 140.
— From Dr. Helsham, 142.
— To Dr. Helsham, 143.
Dec. 1. From Mr. Gay and Mr. Pope, xii. 450.
1732.
Jan. 11. From lady Betty Germain, xii. 454.
18. From Mr. Gay, 456.
Feb. 5. Mr. Pilkington to Mr. Bowyer, xix. 66.
1732.
Feb. 19. To Mr. Windar, xix. 67.
23. From lady Betty Germain, xii. 457.
Mar. 13. From Mr. Gay, 460.
29. To Mr. Faulkner, 462.
April 1. To lady Acheson, 463.
— The answer, 464.
May 4. To Mr. Gay, *ibid.*
13. From lady Betty Germain, 467.
19. From Mr. Gay, 469.
June 15. From lady Catharine Jones, 471.
July 10. To Mr. Gay and the duchess of Queensberry, 473.
18. From lord Bolingbroke, 476.
19. From lady Betty Germain, 479.
22. To alderman Barber, xix. 120.
24. From Mr. Gay and the duchess of Queensberry, xii. 481.
Aug. 6. From Mrs. Cæsar, 485.
— From lady Worsley, *ibid.*
10. To alderman Barber, xix. 121.
12. To Mr. Gay and the duchess of Queensberry, xii. 487.
..... From the earl of Peterborow to Mr. Pope, 492.
17. Mr. Pilkington to Mr. Bowyer, xix. 123.
24. From alderman Barber, xii. 494.
28. Mr. Pilkington to Mr. Bowyer, xix. 124.
— From Mr. Gay and the duchess of Queensberry, xiii. 1.
Sept. 9. From sir W. Fownes, 5.

Sept.

Digitized by Google

LETTERS.

1732.
Sept. 11. To alderman Barber, xix. 125.
Nov. 7. From lady Betty Germain, xiii. 9.
16. From Mr. Gay, 11.
Dec. 5. From Mr. Pope and Dr. Arbuthnot, xiv. 125.
..... To Mr. Pope, 127.
14. To alderman Barber, xix. 127.
23. From Mr. Ford, xiii. 13.
1733.
Jan. 1. To Mrs. Pilkington, 14.
2. From Mr. Robert Arbuthnot, 16.
8. To lady Betty Germain, 17.
13. From Dr. Arbuthnot, 22.
..... To the earl of Orrery, 25.
Feb. 2. From miss Kelly, 26.
6. From the lord mayor of London, 28.
7. From sir Charles Wogan, xix. 69.
8. From lady Betty Germain, xiii. 30.
16. From Mr. Pope, xiv. 129.
21. From the duchess of Queensberry, xiii. 33.
Mar. 4. From the countess of Kerry, 35.
20. To the duchess of Queensberry, 38.
24. From lord Carteret, 41.
27. To Dr. Sheridan, 43.
29. From lord Bathurst, 45.
April 2. From Mr. Pope, xiv. 134.
7. From lord and lady Masham, xiii. 47.
1733.
April 12. From the duchess of Queensberry, xiii. 48.
14. From Mr. Ford, 51.
May 1. From lady Betty Germain, 53.
— To Mr. Pope, xiv. 137.
4. From miss Kelly, xiii. 54.
28. From Mr. Pope, xiv. 141.
29. From Mrs. Pendarves, xiii. 56.
31. From the duchess of Queensberry, 57.
June 2. From miss Kelly, 60.
5. From lady Betty Germain, 62.
29. To Mr. Faulkner, 63.
July 8. To Mr. Pope, xiv. 143.
— From miss Kelly, xiii. 64.
9. From lady Betty Germain, 67.
21. From Mrs. Pendarves, 69.
..... To bishop Sterne, 72.
..... To Mrs. Cæsar, 77.
30. To the same, 79.
..... To the lord mayor of London, xix. 129.
Aug. 6. From the lord mayor of London, xiii. 81.
12. From miss Kelly, 84.
20. To the earl of Orrery, 85.
29. To Mrs. Dingley, xix. 131.
Sept. 1. From Mr. Pope, xiv. 146.
22. From Mrs. Donnellan, xiii. 88.
Oct. 24. From Mrs. Pendarves, 90.
Nov. 3. From the duchess of Queensberry, 93.
6. From Mr. Ford, 95.
10. From the duchess of Queensberry, 97.

From

Digitized by Google

LETTERS.

1733.
Nov. 10. From Mrs. Pratt, xiii. 100.
17. From alderman Barber, 101.
27. From the countess Granville, 104.
29. From Mrs. Conduitt, 105.
Dec. 13. From Mr. Coote, 106.
20. From Dr. Sheridan, 107.
..... To Mrs. Pilkington, 108.
1734.
Jan. .. To the duke of Dorset, 109.
6. From Mr. Pope, xiv. 148.
Feb. 16. To the earl of Oxford, xiii. 112.
Mar. 2. From lady Betty Germain, 114.
4. From the duchess of Queensberry, 115.
14. From Mr. Grant, 117.
23. To Mr. Grant, 120.
April 12. From lord Bolingbroke, 124.
13. From lord Carteret, 126.
June 4. To miss Hoadly, 127.
25. From bishop Sterne, 76.
27. From lord Bolingbroke, 129.
Aug. 8. From the earl of Oxford, 135.
15. From lady Howth, 138.
16. From Dr. Sheridan, xviii. 269.
31. To the duke of Chandos, xiii. 139.
Sept. 9. From Mrs. Pendarves, 140.
15. From Mr. Pope and lord Bolingbroke, xiv. 150.
24. Pickle Herring to Mr. Faulkner, xiii. 142.
1734.
Oct. 4. From Dr. Arbuthnot, xiii. 146.
18. From sir W. Fownes, 148.
Nov. 1. To Mr. Pope, xiv. 154.
2. From Mr. Philips, xviii. 270.
7. From lady Betty Germain, xiii. 149.
20. From Mrs. Pendarves, 151.
24. From Mr. Jarvis, 153.
Dec. 17. From * * * * * *, xviii. 273.
19. From Mr. Pope, xiv. 156.
25. From Dr. Sheridan, xviii. 274.
28. To Mrs. Dingley, xix. 133.
1735.
Jan. 14. To the duke of Dorset, xiii. 154.
19. From Mrs. Donnellan, 159.
21. From an unknown gentleman, xviii. 276.
Feb. 13. From lady Betty Germain, xiii. 161.
18. From the earl of Strafford, 162.
Mar. 1. To alderman Barber, xix. 124.
6. From lord Carteret, xiii. 164.
8. To Mr. Pulteney, 166.
11. From Mr. Pulteney, 169.
19. To Wm. Fitzherbert, esq., 172.
April 4. From Mrs. Pratt, 175.
5. From Dr. Sheridan, xviii. 278.
— From lady Betty Germain, xiii. 177.
7. From archbishop Bolton, 178.
12. To Mr. Thomas Beach, 189.

From

LETTERS.

1735.
April 22. From alderman Barber, xiii. 184.
— From Mrs. Pratt, 187.
29. From Mr. Pulteney, *ibid.*
May 5. To lady Betty Germain, 189.
10. From Mrs. Donnellan, 192.
12. To Mr. Pulteney, 194
— To Mr. Pope, xiv. 159.
16. From Mrs. Pendarves, xiii. 197.
19. From lady B. Brownlowe, 200.
27. From lady Betty Germain, 201.
31. From archbishop Bolton, 203.
June 8. To lady Betty Germain, 205.
..... To sir Charles Wogan, 208.
19. From the earl of Oxford, xviii. 279.
..... To Dr. Sheridan, 281.
23. From Dr. Sheridan, 284.
July 6. From lord Howth, 287.
12. From lady Betty Germain, xiii. 211.
— To alderman Barber, xix. 136.
16. From Dr. Sheridan, xviii. 288.
31. From Mr. Motte, xiii. 213.
Aug. 13. From Dr. Sheridan, 218.
14. To archbishop Bolton, xviii. 291.
— To lord Howth, 292.
Sept. 3. To alderman Barber, xix. 137.
— To Mr. Pope, xiv. 161.
..... The answer, 163.
1735.
Sept. 4. From lady Betty Germain, xviii. 293.
12. To Dr. Sheridan, xiii. 220.
13. From lord Bathurst, 221.
20. From Dr. King, xviii. 295.
30. To Dr. Sheridan, xiii. 224.
Oct. 4. From Mr. Motte, xviii. 297.
5. From Dr. Sheridan, xiii. 227.
26. From Dr. Sican, 230.
21. To Mr. Pope, xiv. 165.
31. From Mr. Donnellan, xiii. 232.
Nov. 1. To Mr. Motte, xviii. 298.
8. From Mrs. Pendarves, xiii. 234.
— Dr. Swift and Dr. Sheridan to Mrs. Whiteway, xviii. 298.
— From Mrs. Whiteway, 301.
9. From some unknown lady, 303.
13. From lady Betty Germain, xiii. 236.
15. Dr. Swift and Dr. Sheridan to Mrs. Whiteway, xviii. 304.
— From Mrs. Sican, 306.
— From Mrs. Whiteway, 308.
18. Dr. Swift and Dr. Sheridan to Mrs. Whiteway, 311.
22. From lord Bathurst, xiii. 238.
— From Mrs. Whiteway, xviii. 313.
— Dr. Swift and Dr. Sheridan to Mrs. Whiteway, 315.

Digitized by Google

LETTERS.

1735.
Nov. 25. From Mrs. Whiteway, xviii. 317.
28. From Dr. Swift and Dr. Sheridan to Mrs. Whiteway, 318.
29. From Mrs. Whiteway, 321.
Dec. 2. From the same, 323.
6. To Mrs. Whiteway, xviii. 326.
30. To the duke of Dorset, xiii. 243.

1736.
Jan. 3. From the earl of Orrery, xviii. 328.
7. From Mrs. Pendarves, xiii. 246.
8. To Mr. Faulkner, 247.
17. From Dr. Sheridan, xviii. 329.
Feb. 7. To Mr. Pope, xiv. 166.
9. To the same, 168.
10. From lady Betty Germain, xiii. 248.
18. To Mrs. Whiteway, 249.
23. From bishop Horte, 250.
— To miss Harrison, 251.
— From Dr. Sheridan, xviii. 330.
25. To Mrs. Whiteway, xiii. 251.
29. From Dr. Sheridan, 253.
Mar. 11. From Mr. Carter, xviii. 332.
25. From Mr. Pope, xiv. 170.
27. From Dr. Sheridan, xviii. 332.
April 3. From the same, xiii. 254.
22. From Mrs. Pendarves, 255.
24. To Dr. Sheridan, 257.
May 12. To bishop Horte, 259.

1736.
May 12. From Dr. Sheridan, to the dean and Mrs. Whiteway, xiii. 262.
15. To Dr. Sheridan, 265.
25. To Mr. Motte, 268.
June 3. From Mr. Ford, 271.
— From Dr. Sheridan, xviii. 333.
5. From the same, 336.
— To Dr. Sheridan, xiii. 274.
15. To lady Betty Germain, 276.
23. Lady Betty's answer, 278.
— From Dr. Sheridan, 279.
July 2. From Mr. Donnellan, 281.
5. To the Provost and Senior Fellows of Trinity College, Dublin, 284.
6. From Dr. Sheridan, xviii. 338.
8. From Mr. Ford, xiii. 286.
10. To Dr. Sheridan, 288.
..... To the same, 289.
11. From lady Betty Germain, 292.
20. From Dr. Sheridan, xviii. 340.
Aug. 6. From lady Howth, 342.
11. From Mr. Carte, xiii. 293.
14. Dr. Sheridan to Mrs. Whiteway, xviii. 344.
17. From Mr. Pope, xiv. 175.
Sept. 2. From Mrs. Pendarves, xiii. 296.
15. From Dr. Sheridan, xviii. 345.
Oct. 23. To Mr. Richardson, 347.
30. To sir J. Stanley, xiii. 298.

Nov.

Digitized by Google

LETTERS.

1736.
Nov. 2. From lady Betty Germain, xiii. 300.
3. From Mrs. Barber, *ibid.*
20. Dr. King to Mrs. Whiteway, 305.
30. Dr. Dunkin to Mrs. Whiteway, xix. 139.
Dec. 2. To Mr. Pope, xiv. 177.
4. From lord Castledurrow, xiii. 307.
7. From Dr. King, 310.
8. To alderman Barber, xix. 140.
21. From Mr. Pulteney, xiii. 311.
30. From Mr. Pope, xiv. 180.
1737.
Jan. 11. From lord Castledurrow, xiii. 315.
29. To lady Betty Germain, 317.
Feb. .. To John Temple, esq. 319.
Mar. 7. To Mr. Pulteney, 321.
15. From the earl of Orrery, 324.
18. From the same, 326.
23. Mr. Pope to the earl of Orrery, 327.
— From Mr. Pope, xiv. 138.
— To Mr. Gibson, xviii. 350.
24. From lord Carteret, xiii. 329.
30. To alderman Barber, 331, xviii. 353.
April 3. From the earl of Orrery, xiii. 333.
7. From the earl of Oxford, 335.
9. To Dr. Sheridan, 337.
— To Mr. Richardson, xviii. 350.
17. From Mr. Richardson, xiii. 341.
30. To Mr. Richardson, xviii. 356.
1737.
May 22. To Dr. Sheridan, xiii. 342.
27. From miss Davys, xix. 142.
31. To Mr. Pope, xiv. 185.
June 14. To the earl of Oxford, xiii. 344.
23. From alderman Barber, 348.
24. From Dr. King, 349.
— Dr. King to Mrs. Whiteway, 351.
— ——— to the clerks of the post office, 354.
30. From Mr. Lewis, 355.
July 4. From the earl of Oxford, 357.
12. Mr. Pope to the earl of Orrery, 359.
23. From the earl of Orrery, 360.
— To Mr. Lewis, 361.
— To Mr. Pope, xiv. 188.
Aug. 8. To the same and lord Bolingbroke, 190.
15. To the mayor, &c. of the city of Corke, xiii. 364.
Sept. 14. Their answer, 366.
Oct. 5. From lord Bathurst, 367.
Nov. 17. From lord M——y, xviii. 359.
22. From Mr. Ford, xiii. 368.
29. From chevalier Ramsay, 370.
Dec. 6. From lord Bathurst, 371.
15. To Mr. Faulkner, 374.
25. To Dr. Clancy, 375.
26. From lady Howth, 376.
27. From Dr. Clancy, 377.
1738.
Jan. 6. To Mr. Faulkner, 378.
13. To alderman Barber, xviii. 360.
28. To miss Richardson, xiii. 379.

Digitized by Google

LETTERS.

1738.
Feb. 14. Earl of Orrery to Mrs. Whiteway, xiii. 382.
20. From chevalier Ramsay, xviii. 374.
23. From miss Richardson, xiii. 383.
Mar. 8. To Mr. Faulkner, 385.
9. To alderman Barber, xviii. 362.
13. From alderman Barber, xiii. 385.
15. Dr. King to Deane Swift, 388.
31. To alderman Barber, xviii. 365.
April 2. Mr. Pope to the earl of Orrery, xiii. 389.
13. From Mr. M'Aulay, xix. 142.
25. Dr. King to Mr. Deane Swift, xiii. 390.
May 6. Miss Richardson to Mrs. Whiteway, xviii. 367.
June 8. To miss Hamilton, xiii. 391.
13. From the earl of Orrery, 392.
29. From the same, 393.
July 2. From alderman Barber, 394.
13. To Mr. Faulkner, 397.
25. From Mr. Richardson, 398.
Aug. 5. To Mr. Richardson, xviii. 368.
8. To alderman Barber, xiii. 400.
31. To Mr. Faulkner, 402.
Sept. 16. Mrs. Whiteway to Mr. Richardson, xviii. 369.
18. From bishop Synge, xiii. 403.
Oct. 2. To Mrs. Whiteway, 404.
4. Lord Orrery to Mr. Pope, xix. 143.
1738.
Oct. 12. From Mr. Pope, xiii. 405.
Nov. 7. Mr. Pope to the earl of Orrery, 407.
11. To Robert Cope, esq. 408.
27. To Mrs. Whiteway, 410.
29. Miss Richardson to Mrs. Whiteway, 411.
1739.
Jan. 2. From Mr. Richardson, 412.
5. From Dr. King, 414.
12. From Mr. Deane Swift, xviii. 371.
23. From Dr. King, xiii. 415.
30. From Dr. King to Mrs. Whiteway, 417.
Feb. 2. From lord Castledurrow, 419.
16. To alderman Barber, xviii. 373.
Mar. 6. Dr. King to Mrs. Whiteway, xiii. 422.
28. Mrs. Whiteway to Mr. Richardson, xviii. 375.
April 5. Mr. Richardson to Mrs. Whiteway, 377.
10. From Mr. Richardson, xviii. 425.
17. The dean and Mrs. Whiteway to Mr. Richardson, xviii. 378.
— From Mr. Richardson, 380.
19. To the governor and assistants for the new plantation in Ulster, 381.
— To alderman Barber, 382.
— Mrs. Whiteway to Mr. Richardson, 383.

April

Digitized by Google

LETTERS.

1739.
April 25. Dr. Dunkin to Mrs. Whiteway, xiii. 427.
28. To Mr. Pope, xiii. 428.
May 10. To the same, 430.
16. From Mr. Lyttelton, 431.
17. From Mr. Pope, xix. 146.
June 5. To Mr. Lyttelton, xiii. 432.
July 20. Mrs. Whiteway to Mr. Richardson, xviii. 385.
..... To lord Arran, xii. 324.
Sept. 7. From Dr. Scott, 387.
Dec. 4. To Mr. Faulkner, xiii. 434.
10. From Mr. Throp, *ibid.*
31. To Mrs. Whiteway, 436.
1740.
Jan. 1. To the same, *ibid.*
18. To the same, 437.
Feb. 3. To the same, 438.
Mar. 25. Mrs. Whiteway to Mr. Richardson, xviii. 390.
April 2. Mr. Nugent to Mrs. Whiteway, 392.
29. To Mrs. Whiteway, xiii. 438.
May 13. To Mr. Richardson, xix. 153.
— Mrs. Whiteway to Mr. Richardson, xviii. 393.
16. Mrs. Whiteway to Mr. Pope, xiii. 439.
June 3. From Mr. Pulteney, 442.
18. From Mr. Pope to Mrs. Whiteway, 444.
1740.
..... From the same to Mr. Allen, xix. 144.
July 26. To Mrs. Whiteway, xiii. 446.
1741.
Jan. 13. To the same, *ibid.*
July 7. From the earl of Orrery, 447.
1742.
Dec. 4. Earl of Orrery to Mr. Deane Swift, 449.
1745.
Oct. 1. Mr. Faulkner to Mr. Bowyer, xix. 154.
1750.
Feb. 14. J. B. to Mr. Faulkner, 157.
1752.
Mar. 7. Lord Hyde to Mr. Mallet, xix. 162.
..... Mr. Mallet's answer, 165.
From the second lady Bolingbroke, xiii. 468, 469.
From the duchess of Hamilton, xiii. 452.
From Philip, duke of Wharton, *ibid.*
To lord Peterborow, 453.
To some person unknown, 455.
To Mr. John Towers, 456.
To Dr. Sheridan, xvi. 370.
From the earl of Stafford, i. 181.
1767.
July 25. Deane Swift to Mr. Johnston, ii. *xvi.*

Levity. The last crime the world will pardon in a clergyman, v. 113.
Lewis le Gros. His design on Normandy, xvi. 43. Jealous of the future aggrandisement of England, raises William, son of duke Robert, to the earldom of Flanders, 50; which drew on him the vengeance of Henry, 51.

Digitized by Google

Lewis XIV. Spent his time in turning a good name into a great one, ii. 164. His resemblance to the whigs, v. 430. See *France*.

Lewis (*Erasmus*). *Refutation of the Falsehoods alleged against him*, xvi. 311. Some account of him, xv. 194. 372. xvi. 311. His friendly hint to Dr. Swift, to take care of his papers, xi. 428. Gives some account of Mr. Prior, and the proposal for printing his poems, 460.

Lewis (alias *Levi*, *Henry*). A Hamburgh merchant, xvi. 313. Inconsistencies of his narrative, 317.

Libel. Vindication of the, viii. 190.

Libels. To a Friend, who had been abused in many, vii. 197. The queen recommends to her parliament, the taking a method to prevent them, xv. 271. One published, called the Ambassadress, the printer of which was set in the pillory, fined, and imprisoned, xv. 405.

Liberty. The subversion of it in the Roman state to what owing, ii. 326. What a sure sign of it in England, xvii. 282. The daughter of Oppression, and parent of Faction, iii. 149. The defect of our laws owing to it, 202. Mr. Steele's panegyrick upon it in the Crisis, 294.

Liberty of Conscience. See *Conscience*.

Life. The pleasures we most value in it such as dupe and play the wag with the senses, ii. 170. The latter part of a wise man's life taken up in curing the follies, &c. contracted in the former, v. 455. The last act of it a tragedy at best, but with bitter aggravation when our best friends go before us, xii. 252. A tragedy, wherein we sit as spectators a while, and then act our own part, 270. An imperfect sort of a circle, which we repeat and run over every day, x. 10. Not intended by God as a blessing, in Swift's opinion, xv. 357. The manner in which lord Bolingbroke said he wished to divide it, xii. 229. There is a time wherein every one wishes for some settlement of his own, 347. Loss of friends a tax upon long life, xiii. 38.

Lilliput. Its chief ministers rope dancers, vi. 28. Its laws and customs described, 51. The manner of writing like that of the ladies in England, 52. See *Emperor* (of Lilliput).

Lilliputian Ode to Quinbus Flestrin, xvii. 457.

Lilly. His grammar established by an act of parliament, viii. 259.

Lindsay (Dr). Primate of Ireland. His death, xii. 104.

Lindsay (*Robert*). An eminent lawyer, ix. 158.

Linen. How the Irish lost the whole trade in it to Spain, ix. 183.

Lintot (*Bernard*). Verses to be prefixed to his New Miscellany, xvii. 399.

Lion. A dream concerning the parish lions, who were to judge of virginity, v. 178–184.

Liturgy English. Great strains of the true sublime in it, v. 77.

Lloyd (Dr., of Trinity College, Dublin). His marriage, v. 355.

Lloyd (bishop). His prophecy, xv. 311.

Locke (Mr). His tenet of no innate ideas supposed by Dr. Swift to be dangerous, xvi. 223.

London

Digitized by Google

London. True and faithful Narrative of what passed there, xvii. 358. In point of money, is supposed to be one third of England, x. 287. Its parishes very unequally divided in sir W. Petty's time, iii. 232. Number of poets, orators, politicians, profound scholars, &c. there, viii. 148. Its native fools of the bear and puppy kind to those of Dublin as eleven to one, 149. The properest place in the world to renounce friendship in, xii. 159. Some particulars relating to the sale of publick offices in that city, xiii. 28.

Long (Mrs. *Anne*). Account of her, viii. 372. xix. 17. Her character, xv. 220. xix. 18. Her own account of her situation, xv. 198. *Decree for concluding the Treaty between her and Dr. Swift*, viii. 372.

Longitude. An ode for musick upon it, xvii. 429. Mr. Whiston's project for it, xi. 367.

Lorrain (duke of). Invited over by the papists of Ireland during the usurpation, v. 345.

Lorraine (*Paul*, ordinary of Newgate). An observation of his, viii. 434.

Lot (du). Inventor of bouts rimés, xviii. 445.

Lottery in 1711, xv. 122.

Love. Verses to, vii. 126. *Love Poem from a Physician*, vii. 375. *A Love Song in the modern taste*, viii. 158. A fabulous account of the origin of it, from Plato, iii. 147. Love and war the destruction of chairs in the kitchen, xvi. 106. A much stronger passion in young men than ambition, xi. 293.

Lownds (*William*). Married Swift's uncle's wife's sister, xv. 51. Humorous verses addressed to him by Gay, *ibid.*

Loyalty. Politeness its firmest foundation, viii. 269.

Lucan, ii. 236. v. 173.

Lucceius, v. 172.

Lucretius. To what he principally stands indebted for his fame, v. 242.

Ludlow. His memoirs written in the spirit of rage, prejudice, and vanity, x. 315.

Luggnagg. Character of the people of it, vi. 240.

Lunaticks. Proposals for an hospital for them in Dublin, xiii. 5.

Luxury. Taxes upon it usually the most beneficial to a state, but not so in Ireland, ix. 397.

Lying. The Houyhnhnms in their language have no word to express it by, vi. 274. The faculty of it an abuse of speech, 280. The telling of one lye imposes the task of inventing twenty more to excuse it, xvii. 378. The celerity and duration of a political lye, xvii. 290. The last relief of a routed rebellious party, iii. 11. Its birth, parentage, and wonderful exploits, 12. Its professors have need of short memories, 13.

Lying (political). Proposals for printing a Discourse on the Art, xvii. 277.

Lyttelton (lord). Mr. Pope's affection for him, xiii. 405. Applied to by Swift, for his interest in favour of Mr. M'Aulay,

Digitized by Google

for a seat in the Irish parliament, 432. Politely wishes to be in the number of Swift's friends, xiii. 431.

M.

M'Aulay (Mr). Recommended by Swift, for Mr. Lyttelton's and Pope's interests, to obtain a seat in the Irish parliament, xiii. 430. 432. Author of a useful treatise on Tillage, 374. Farther particulars of him, xviii. 375, 376.

M'Carthy. Set his own house on fire, and obtained a brief for it, xvi. 268.

M'Cartney (lieutenant general). Second to lord Mohun, in the duel with duke Hamilton, and was supposed to have murdered the duke, xv. 335. A letter printed in his name, vindicating himself from the murder of duke Hamilton, xv. 418.

Macer. A poetical simile, xvii. 420.

Machiavel. His observation on the natural disposition of the people, iii. 94.

Mackay (an Irish thief). His behaviour at the gallows, xiii. 219.

Macky. See *Davis*.

M'Coy (general). His character, x. 386.

M'Culla. *A Letter on his Project, about Halfpence*, x. 280.

Mad Mullinix and Timothy, vii. 402.

Madness. The greatest actions have proceeded from it, ii. 161. 168. Its different effects upon mankind, 162–177. Every species of it proceeds from a redundancy, 173. How produced, xvii. 329. The symptoms of it in a people, iii. 94. Enlarges the good or evil dispositions of the mind, ix. 227. In what the difference, in respect of speech, consists, betwixt a madman and one in his wits, xvi. 320. Talking to one's self esteemed a sign of it, xi. 32. Mankind has an inexhaustible source of invention in the way of it, xii. 174. Many made really mad by ill usage, xiii. 6. Dr. Swift used to describe persons in that situation with a striking liveliness and horrour, xiii. 449.

Mahomet (the great). An instance of his inflexibility, xvi. 31.

Main (Mr. *Charles*). His character, xiv. 223.

Majority. When indolent, often gotten the better of by a minority, x. 204. Mistakes often arise through too great confidence in computing, iv. 42.

Maittaire (Mr. *Michael*). In what sense a benefactor to the publick, v. 249.

Malcolm (king of *Scotland*). Invades England in the absence of William Rufus, xvi. 13. William, failing to repel his inroads, enters into a treaty with him, 14. Provoked by the haughtiness of William, invades and ravages Northumberland, 16. Slain, with his eldest son, and his queen dies of grief, 17.

Mallet (*David*). Lord Bolingbroke bequeathed his writings to him, xix. 160. Lord Hyde's letter to him on the subject, 162. His answer, 165.

Man. The number of his virtues how much inferiour to that of his

Digitized by Google

his follies and vices, ii. 66. Is but a complete suit of clothes, with its trimmings, 90. Several instances of man's inconsistency with himself, v. 462. Why a man should never be ashamed to own he has been wrong, xvii. 375. Why positive men are the most credulous, 382. Aristotle's opinion that he is the most mimick of all animals, how confirmed, xvii. 303. Great abilities in the hands of good men are blessings, x. 41. The advantages one man has over another by no means blessings in the sense the world usually understands, *ibid.* Why men of great parts are often unfortunate in the management of publick business, 245. Those of a happy genius seldom without some bent toward virtue, xiii. 175. The greatest villains usually brutes in their understandings as well as actions, *ibid.*

Man (*Jenny*). Presided over a club of politicians, iii. 323.

Mandeville. Character of his Fable of the Bees, xvii. 369.

Manley (Mrs. *Delariviere*, author of the Atalantis). Account of her, xviii. 64. Wrote A Narrative of the particulars of Mr. Harley's being stabbed, from hints furnished by Dr. Swift, xv. 23. Wrote A Vindication of the Duke of Marlborough, 116; to which Swift pays a high compliment, *ibid.*

Manly Virtue. Birth of, vii. 278.

Manners (*Good*). A sort of artificial good sense, to facilitate the commerce of mankind with each other, v. 185. x. 215. Wherein it consists, v. 185. x. 214. xvi. 323. By what means the common forms of good manners have been corrupted, v. 185. x. 215. A pedantry in manners, as in all arts and sciences, x. 217. Good manners not a plant of the court growth, 218. The difference between good manners and good breeding, 219. Ignorance of forms no proof of ill manners, 220.

Manufactures. To what the improvement of them is owing, xvii. 49.

Mapp (Mrs. the bonesetter.) Anecdote of her, xiii. 313.

Marius. His noble appearance on a perilous occasion, xvi. 332.

Market Hill. Dean Swift's Visit to, vii. 377. *On a very old Glass at*, 378. *On cutting down the old Thorn at*, 379. *Revolution at*, viii. 51.

Marlborough (duke of). *New Vindication of him*, xviii. 63.

Marlborough (*John Churchill*, duke of). Advised king James to take the air on horseback, intending to give him up to the prince of Orange, xi. 371. xviii. 73. The following night, after swearing allegiance to his majesty, went over to the prince, *ib.* His intention of seizing king James II discussed, xviii. 73. His opposition to king William, 74. His conduct on the queen's intending a regiment for Mr. Hill, 69. iv. 283. Pretends to unite with Mr. Harley on a moderating plan, but privately ousted him from the ministry, iv. 284. Endeavoured to procure a commission to be general for life, iii. 309. iv. 286. At the general change in 1710, preserved his high office, iv. 23. His abject behaviour at an audience with the queen, xi. 119. Removed from all his employments, iv. 55. Reflections on that remarkable

Digitized by Google

remarkable occurrence, *ibid.* xviii. 130. Would have been turned out, though the war had continued, xi. 209. Observations on the clamour about the pretended inconstancy and ingratitude of the kingdom to him, iii. 26. The grants and donations made to him at different periods, 29. Thought to have more ready money than all the kings in Christendom, iii. 305. Put himself at the head of all the whiggish cabals, iii. 309. iv. 58. Greatly debased himself in one instance, xvi. 333. Accused of receiving large sums of money from contractors for the army, iv. 107. Of deducting two and a half per cent from the money paid to foreign troops, *ibid.* An emissary of his endeavoured to delay the signing of the peace, 241. Had the sea been his element, the war had been carried on with more success to England, iii. 354. Why he continued so easy to the last, under the several impositions of the allied powers, 378. Laments his having joined the whigs, xiv. 308. Tells the queen, he is neither covetous nor ambitious, *ibid.* Dr. Swift wishes he may continue general, *ibid.* 326. Wished to contrive some way to soften Dr. Swift, xv. 234; who, though he professed to dislike the duke, did not approve his being dismissed, *ibid.* Reasons assigned of his intention to go out of England, 332. His publick entry through the city described, xi. 397. Hissed by more than huzzaed, *ibid.* Made a prince of the empire, though this little more than a compliment, xviii. 88. His character, iv. 29. xiv. 308. xvii. 143. xviii. 88. 218. Satirical elegy on his death, vii. 238.

Marlborough (duchess of). Her interest with the queen began to decline very soon after her accession to the throne, iv. 280. 372. But her removal had been seven years working, xi. 99. Her character, iv. 30. xviii. 88. A singular instance of her meanness and ingratitude to the queen, xv. 419. Would willingly have compounded, to keep her place, xiv. 326.

Marriage. A letter of Advice to a Young Lady, on her entering into that State, v. 133. *Progress of Marriage, a satirical Poem*, viii. 78. Why so seldom happy, v. 458. On what original contract founded, xvii. 159. Ireland would be less miserable, if it were discouraged there as far as is consistent with Christianity, ix. 420. Recommended by forcible arguments, xiii. 451.

Marsh (lord primate). His character, x. 239.

Martin. His proceedings toward a reformation, on being turned out of doors by his brother Peter, ii. 139. His History, 277.

Martinus Scriblerus. Whence the origin of the name, xv. 157.

Mary (queen of *Scots*). In one particular of her conduct, appeared contemptible, xvi. 335.

Mary (the cook maid). Her letter to Dr. Sheridan, vii. 265.

Masham (lady). The whigs endeavoured to impeach her, iii. 54. Alluded to in a fictitious prophecy, vii. 75. Assisted in reinstating Mr. Harley, iv. 288. Speech of hers to lord Oxford, xi. 363. Her censure of him, 382. Her character, iii. 54. iv. 336.

Digitized by Google

Masquerades. The conversation there, viii. 263.
Mathematicks. A singular method of learning them, vi. 214.
Mathew (Mr). Account of him and his mode of living, i. 392. The first who abolished vales, 396.
Maude (daughter to king *Henry* I). Demanded in marriage by the emperor, xvi. 38. Her portion levied, 39. On the death of the emperor, the crown of England settled by her father on her and her heirs, 48. Farther particulars of her life, 49–82.
Maude (king *Stephen's* queen). Made proposals of accommodation to the empress; which being rejected, urges her son Eustace to arms, xvi. 74. Her army having taken the earl of Gloucester prisoner, the queen sent him to Rochester, to be treated as the king had been, 76.
Maxims controlled in Ireland, ix. 390.
Maxims. Paraphrase on a famous maxim of the duke de Rochefoucault, viii. 122. Two of Tindal's refuted, xvi. 229, 230. One to which the Irish banks are much indebted, ix. 383. One indisputable in politicks, v. 466. Dr. Swift confesses he was mistaken in his contradiction of an old one, iv. 324. In politicks, there are few but what, at some conjunctures, are liable to exception, 345. "That it is more eligible for a king "to be hated than despised," calculated for an absolute monarchy, 355. That "people are the riches of a nation," in what sense it is properly to be understood, iv. 146. To do what is right, and disregard the world, a good one, xi. 426. What the best in life, in Dr. Swift's opinion, xii. 80. A good moral maxim of the ancient Heathens, xiii. 455.
Maynard (sergeant). His speech to king William, x. 375.
Maynwaring (Arthur). Recommended Mr. Steele to the office of gazetteer, v. 425, 426. Wrote the Whig Examiner, in conjunction with Addison, xviii. 32. Author of the Medley, 35. 65.
Mean and great Figures made by several Persons, xvi. 330.
Meath (lady). Epitaph on her and her husband, xviii. 439.
Meath diocese. One of the best in Ireland. Its annual income in the time of king Charles I, v. 271.
Medals. Why a less reward in modern times than in ancient, v. 467. The Romans recorded their illustrious actions on them, 468. A society instituted for a like purpose in France, 469. A scheme for rendering them of more use in England, 468. 470. Should be likewise current money, 470.
Media. Its form of government, xvi. 41.
Medicine. The ridicule of it a very copious subject, xi. 343. A good one against giddiness and headache, xiii. 248.
Medicines. Reasons offered by the Company of Upholders against inspecting them, xvii. 293.
Medley (by *Ridpath*). Account and character of a paper so called, written in defence of the whig party, iii. 224. xviii. 32–34. 65. Some passages in it reflecting on the speaker of the house of commons and Mr. Harley, iii. 225.
Memoirs. A species of writing introduced by the French, xvi. 346.

Memoirs

Digitized by Google

Memoirs of P. P. Clerk of this Parish, xvii. 120.
Menage. A story of his applied, xviii. 201.
Merit. Every man's bill of it much overrated, iii. 33. A poetical genealogy of true and false merit, 143. A bold opinion a short easy way to it, and very necessary for those who have no other, xi. 70. Transcendent merit forces its way, in spite of all obstacles; but merit of a second, third, or fourth rate, is seldom able to get forward, 186.
Merlin. His Prediction relating to the Year 1709, v. 56. vii. 56.
Mesnager (mons. a French plenipotentiary at *Utrecht.*) Advantages gained to England by an idle quarrel of his, iv. 233. The peace retarded by his obstinacy, 235.
Metropolis. Increase of buildings in, does not always argue a flourishing state, ix. 394.
Midas. The Fable of, vii. 69.
Middleton (*Charles*, the second earl of). xviii. 135.
Mildmay (lord *Fitzwalter*). Avaricious, xii. 281.
Milton. Why his book on divorce soon rejected, xvi. 182. His Paradise Lost, a proposal to turn it into rhyme, v. 251. The first edition of it long in going off, xii. 439. Swift's opinion of it, v. 251. xii. 439. But once quoted by Swift, xiv. 9.
Mind. Critical essay on its faculties, v. 1.
Minerals. The richest are ever found under the most ragged and withered surface of earth, v. 256.
Ministers of state. A definition of one, vi. 301. Plato's observation on them, ii. 331. Events imputed to their skill and address, frequently the effect of negligence, weakness, humour, passion, or pride, iv. 252. Have no virtues or defects by which the publick is not affected, 253, 254. Reputation of secrecy a character of no advantage to them, 254. Are wont to have a mean opinion of most men's understanding, 263. The general wishes of a people more obvious to others than to them, *ibid.* The whig ministers praised for those very qualities which their admirers owned they chiefly wanted, iii. 113. Morals more necessary than abilities in, vi. 54. The greatest princes see only by their eyes, 69. The difficulties they are often subjected to, from a necessity of concealing their want of the power they are thought to be possessed of, iv. 345. Make no scruple of moulding the alphabet into what words they please, xi. 98. The felicity of a familiarity with them consists only in the vanity of it, 289. Seldom record the important parts of their own administration, and why, iv. 277. Ministers of genius seldom so fortunate in life as those of meaner qualifications, xii. 29. The cause of it, 30. When they have received bad impressions of any one, though groundless, seldom lay them aside, 364. 413. A minister of state, however he may cover his designs, can never wholly conceal his opinions, iv. 351. He is grievously mistaken, in neglecting or despising, but still more in irritating, men of genius and learning, x. 299. It is not impossible for a bad minister to find a man of wit to defend

Digitized by Google

defend him; but in such cases, the writer's head rebelling against his heart, his genius utterly forsakes him, 300. When a ministry is at any charge in the election of senators, it is an acknowledgement of the worst designs, 305. An observation respecting new ones, xi. 48. What consequent to the loss of their places, 90. Why they should avoid all inquiry, and every thing that would embroil them, 128. Never talk politicks in conversation, xv. 390. Access to them usually converted by most men to their own single interest, xi. 292. Well disposed remembrancers the most useful servants to them in their leisure hours, 293. The faults of men who are most trusted in publick business difficult to be defended, xvi. 294. How far their choice should be left to the king, 268. Remarks on those of queen Anne, xiv. 322. Dr. Swift tells them, they would leave him Jonathan, as they found him, and that he never knew a ministry do any thing for those whom they made companions of their pleasures, 357. Stand on a very narrow bottom, between the whigs and the violent tories, 369. Dr. Swift their ablest champion, xv. 12. Their disinterestedness, xviii. 52. Their character and capacity, 80. Character of their predecessors, 97.

Ministry. Memoirs relating to the Change in the, iv. 276. *Inquiry into the Behaviour of the*, iv. 306. Objections against the change made in it answered, iii. 4. 9. 47. 138. 194. 197. Some of the facts that contributed to the change of it, 135. 138. Their tyranny over the conscience, 56. Ill consequences apprehended from the change of it, not in any proportion to the good ones, 97. What to be expected from the whig ministry, if again in power, 101. The severity of the whig, and the lenity of the tory ministry, with relation to libels against them, 102. The latter have their defects, as well as virtues, 114. But were the queen's personal voluntary choice, 144. What the greatest advantage received from the change of it, 174. The expedients by which the whig ministry escaped the punishments due to their counsels and corrupt management, 204. By what steps the tory ministry might have established themselves, iv. 364. xi. 146. 403. Overthrown by the disagreement between Harley and Bolingbroke, xiii. 345. Cleared from the charge of a design to bring in the pretender, iv. 349. 352. 366. One ministry, in general, seldom more virtuous than another, 370. Change of the whig ministry not designed by the queen to be carried so far as the church party expected, 374. That of the court of Britain described; under the characters of the emperor Regoge, king George I; Lelop-Aw, sir Robert Walpole; Nomptoc, Spencer Compton; Ramney, sir Thomas Hanmer, 180. A ministry may generally be judged of by the talents of those who are their advocates in print, x. 267.

A Minority. Is usually assiduous in attendance, watchful of opportunities, zealous to gain proselytes, and often successful, x. 203.

Miser

Digitized by Google

Miser. An epitaph on one, vii. 171. One lost thousands more by starving himself, than he could have spent in good living, xviii. 312.
Misjudging. Whence it usually proceeds, xi. 230.
Mist (the printer). Severely prosecuted for reprinting one of dean Swift's tracts, ix. 343.
Moderation. Consequences attending the mistaken meaning of the word, x. 60. 64. A moderate man in the true sense of the word, 64. According to the new meaning of it, *ibid.*
Modern history. Gross misrepresentations made in it, vi. 230.
Modesty. Advantages received from it, xvii. 374.
Mohocks. Wonderful Prophecy of the Spirit of one slain by them, xvii. 350. Their insolent barbarities, xi. 214. xv. 295. The dean attributes the origin of their riots to prince Eugene, iv. 55. Their practices, xv. 281. Were all whigs, *ibid.* Swift thought to be in danger from them, *ibid.* 283. More observations respecting them, 286. 287. 295.
Mohun (lord). Killed by duke Hamilton in a duel, iv. 230. xv. 235.
Molesworth (*Robert*, esq). Complained of by the lower house of convocation in Ireland, iii. 281. Created a peer by king George I, *ibid.* Author of an excellent discourse for the encouragement of agriculture, v. 287. The Drapier addresses a letter to him, ix. 111. Preface to his account of Denmark full of stale profligate topicks, xvi. 227. The book itself written out of pique, *ibid.*
Molly Mog. Or, *The fair Maid of the Inn,* xvii. 438. Written on lady Harvey, xii. 210.
Monarchy. A singular argument in praise of it, though absolute, ii. 369. Whigs pretend a due regard to it when taking the largest steps toward the ruin of it, iii. 163.
Money. A debate about the most effectual means of raising money without oppressing the subjects, vi. 218. The expedients used by governments of borrowing, a practice as old as Eumenes, one of Alexander's captains, iii. 7. Gradual decline of its value at Rome, v. 273. The different value of it in England for about four hundred years past, 274. The value of it at least nine tenths lower all over Europe than it was four hundred years ago, x. 257. What the only money British subjects are obliged to take, 24. Agreed that copper is not money, 24. 122. 147. What the current money in England, 154. What the current money in Ireland, ix. 21. 154. 206. 345. 391. xiii. 122. Allowed to be cut into halves and quarters, for the sake of small traffick, in some of the poorest American colonies, v. 222. Why better than counsel, x. 248. That money creates power, an erroneous and corrupt notion, xii. 345. A necessary caution in lending it, xiv. 262. See *Coin, Halfpence, Wood.*
Monkeys. An odd stratagem made use of to catch them, in the island of Borneo, viii. 54.
Monmouth (duke of). Commander in chief against the rebels in Scotland, x. 339. Acts contrary to the advice of his officers, 340. Reproached by general Dalziel, who succeeded him in the chief

Digitized by Google

command, with betraying the king, x. 343. Beheaded on Tower Hill, xviii. 96.
Montaigne. Wrote a chapter in his essays to force ladies to keep the book in their closets, xi. 13.
Monthly Amusement. By whom written, xviii. 30.
Monthly Philosophical Transactions. By whom written, xviii. 29.
Monuments. Inscription upon one to the duke of Schomberg, viii. 94. Inscription upon that erected in Dublin to the memory of Dr. Swift, i. 271. On a compartment of one, designed by Cunningham in College green, with an epigram occasioned by it, viii. 238.
Moore (*Arthur*). Proceedings against him, xi. 355.
Moore (Mr. *John*). Verses addressed to him, xvii. 401.
Moral Honesty. Without Religion, a deficient guide, x. 46.
More (sir *Thomas*). One of the six greatest men in the world, vi. 227. His sentiments on convocations, iv. 399. When he appeared great, xvi. 332.
Morgan (Mr). His impertinence recorded, xiv. 210.
Morning. Poetically described, vii. 57.
Mortmain Act. Upon what account relaxed at several times by the legislature, iv. 393, 394.
Mose (Mr). Sir W. Temple's Steward, married Stella's sister, xi. 9.
Moses. As wise a statesman as any in this age, x. 52. Was in great reputation among the wisest of the Heathen world, 141.
Motte (Mr). His representation of his own right to the property of our author's Works, xiii. 216. Employed by Dr. Swift to pay Mrs. Fenton's annuity, xviii. 297.
Motto. For a Woollen Draper, vii. 155. Verses written upon that of lord chief justice Whitshed, 272. The ingenious one found by a writer against the Examiner, for presuming to tax accounts, iii. 52. That of judge Whitshed little regarded by him, ix. 139. 202. The great use of mottoes, v. 255.
Mount-Cashel (lord). His education, v. 129.
Mourning, general. When it has carried off all the old goods died, the traders complain of the length of it, ix. 358.
Munster treaty. Much to the disadvantage of England, iii. 422.
Musick. Uniformly imitative would be ridiculous, xix. 154.
Mysteries. How those of the Æolists were performed, ii. 156. Of those in the Christian religion, x. 23–28. Should not be explained in sermons, v. 104.

N.

Nation. What, properly speaking, the strength of it, iii. 347.
National Debt, iv. 110. See *Debt.* What that of Ireland amounted to in 1729, ix. 345.
National Rewards. Essays on, v. 466.
Naturalization (of foreign protestants). The ill consequences attending it, iii. 69. 103. iv. 146.
Naunton (sir *Robert*). His style too courtly and unintelligible, v. 199.

Digitized by Google

Neck or Nothing. See *Dunton.*
Ne exeat regno. The origin of that injunction, xvi. 13.
Neighbour. What meant by the command to love him as ourselves, x. 148.
Neighing. A better expression of joy than laughing, xvii. 305.
Nelly. A ballad, xvii. 427.
Nelson (Robert). An argument of his against the revolution answered, ii. 375. Suspected of having a hand in a political tract, xix. 22. Writes to Dr. Swift, to hasten the inscription for lord Berkeley's monument, xi. 130.
Nero. A time when he appeared contemptible, xvi. 332. All the different characters in Petronius drawn for him, xvii. 107. A daily pun of his, viii. 400.
Newgate's Garland. A new ballad, xvii. 443.
New Men. Why introduced into the chief conduct of publick affairs, v. 124.
News. Party news not to be readily credited, xi. 136.
News from Parnassus, xviii. 422.
Nobility. Those of England described, vi. 303. The sons of them might be better educated, v. 123. 128. Dangerous in a commonwealth, when numerous and without merit or fortune, v. 132. The necessity of keeping up the respect due to birth and family, iii. 218. University education of noblemen greatly contributes to it, 219. Those of Scotland very numerous, and never like to be extinct, iii. 301. Folly of the Irish nobility, in spending their fortunes in England, ix. 174.
Noble (Richard, an attorney). Executed for murder, xv. 411. His funeral sermon by bishop Fleetwood, *ibid.*
Non-conformists. Why restrained by penal laws in king Charles the Second's reign, iii. 186.
Nonjurors. To be treated as the nonconformists were under Charles II, iii. 186.
Nonresistance, iii. 164. 211.
Normandy. In the space of forty years, subdued England, and was itself subdued by that kingdom, xvi. 37.
Northumberland (George Fitzroy, duke of). Designed by the duke of Marlborough to be made lieutenant of the Tower; but disappointed by a contrivance of Mr. Harley, iv. 290. 374.
Northumberland (Robert Mowbray, earl of). Repelled a Scottish invasion, xvi. 17. Overating his late services as much perhaps, and as unjustly, as they were undervalued by the king, he broke out into open rebellion, 19. Being taken prisoner, confined for the rest of his life, which was thirty years, 20.
Nottingham (Earl of). His intended Speech, A Song, vii. 71.
Nottingham (Daniel Finch, earl of, secretary of state to king James II, in 1689, dismissed in 1693; again made secretary, in 1702, by queen Anne, and resigned in 1704). His character, iv. 34. 40. xi. 255. xviii. 220. Proposed a very extraordinary clause in an address to the queen, iv. 42. 327. xv. 207. Brought in the bill against occasional conformity, under a disguised title, iv. 43. Opposed the inquiry into king William's grants,

Digitized by Google

grants, iv. 155, 156. Made a speech in the house of lords against the dean, vii. 94. Some account of, and reflections on his conduct, xi. 205. xv. 207.

Nuttall (a parishioner of Dr. Swift's). By the assistance of our author, recovered a hundred pounds from a roguish lawyer, xv. 229.

O.

Oakly-wood. See *Bathurst.*

Oaths. Of swearing by God's wounds, by whom introduced, viii. 256. Are the children of fashion, *ibid.* A lord and a footman swear with different dignity, 258. The religion of an oath, x. 52.

Obedience to Government. No duty more easy to practise, x. 92.

Observator and Review, xviii. 30. 31. Though contemptible in themselves, yet capable of doing much mischief among the vulgar, iii. 18.

*Occasional Writer** (in *The Craftsman*). A humorous letter to him in 1727, suggesting hints for his future conduct, x. 296. That writer with the assistance of truth, an overmatch for all the hirelings of the ministry, 299.

October Club. Advice to the Members of it, iii. 251. Finely written but did not sell, xv. 249. The rise and fall of the club, iv. 301. xi. 129. xiv. 358. The principles of it, *ibid.* xi. 147. xiv. 358.

Odo (bishop of *Bayeux*). A prelate of incurable ambition, xvi. 10. Envious and discontented at Lanfranc's being a greater favourite than himself, formed a conspiracy to depose William Rufus, *ibid.* Being taken prisoner, is forced by the king to abjure England, and sent into Normandy, 11.

Old Age. Subject to many calamities, wisely inflicted by God, xii. 271. Why dignity and station, or riches, are in some sort necessary to it, x. 245. *Resolutions when I come to be old,* xvi. 326.

Oldmixon, a party writer for hire, base acts of his, xvii. 336. Author of the Medley, xviii. 33. 34.

Oligarchy, ii. 295. iii. 195.

O Neal (sir *Phelim*). The head of a tumultuous rabble, v. 336.

Operas. In 1735, occasioned great debates, xiii. 199.

Opinions. The mischiefs occasioned by a difference in them, vi. 288. All power founded upon opinion, according to the politicians, v. 338. None maintained with so much obstinacy as those in religion, 339. Difference of opinion in publick matters imputed to disaffection, ix. 258.

* His Letters are printed in lord Bolingbroke's works. In vol. XII. of this collection, p. 229, it appears that his lordship had seen the copy of Swift's letter, before it was sent to the press. N.

Digitized by Google

Opposition. Wherein that of the sectaries among us consists, ii. 392.
Orange (prince of). The motives which induced the nobility and gentry to invite him over, iii. 6.
Oranges. The use of them in punch, by whom introduced into Ireland, ix. 277.
Orators. Among us; who have attempted to confound both prerogative and law, in their sovereign's presence, iii. 153.
Oratory. Demosthenes and Tully differed in their practice of it, v. 93.
Orchestre. *Corelli* excelled in forming it, xiii. 315.
Orford (Edward Russel, earl of). His character, ii. 306. [Themistocles.]
Orleans (duke of). At the peace of Utrecht, it was his interest to exclude the pretender, iv. 356.
Ormond (James Butler, duke of). Lord lieutenant of Ireland in 1702; and again in 1710, xi. 85. 90. 112. His prudent endeavours, to weed the army of discontented officers, frustrated by the earl of Oxford's not having power to assist him, iv. 339. Succeeded the duke of Marlborough as captain general, and had the first regiment of guards, iv. 55. Took the command in Flanders, 184. Ordered to engage in no action of any importance without a very apparent advantage, 184. 188. Reduced by these orders to a difficult situation, 189. 201. Foresees the desertion of the allied forces, 191. His own troops but eighteen thousand, *ib.* Dutch ministers at Utrecht complain, *ib.* Resolutions of the house of commons, in consequence of his obeying those orders, 194. Directed to take possession of Dunkirk; but, by the intrigues of the allies, could not possibly execute that commission, 205. Abandoned by prince Eugene and the several generals of the allies, 209. On Dunkirk's being delivered up to Mr. Hill, declared a cessation of arms, 210. A passage through some of the towns belonging to the states refused his troops, *ibid.* His prudent conduct on that occasion, 211. Reflections on his attainder, 308. xviii. 366. Vindicated for refusing to fight by express command of the queen, iii. 311. His character, iv. 201. 308. xviii. 219. Farther account of him, xviii. 71. Address of thanks to the queen proposed, for appointing him lord lieutenant of Ireland, and why rejected, xi. 176. Generally well esteemed there, 177. A brief commendation of him, 188. Dr. Swift a favourite with him, yet had small hopes of being preferred by him, xiv. 212. Declared general in Flanders, xv. 272. Assists at the fire by which sir William Wyndham's house was burnt, 275. Gains much credit by his conduct in Flanders, 317. Huzzaed through the whole city at the kings proclamation, xi. 396. His daughter, lady Mary, married to lord Ashburnham, xiv. 237. Her death and character, xv. 357.
Orrery (Charles, earl of). xii. 83. The dean's opinion of his remarks on Bentley, ii. 29. By whom assisted in that controversy, 244. Promoted by queen Anne, on the general change of her ministry, iv. 352.

Digitized by Google

Orrery (John, earl of). His ingratitude to Swift, i. *ix.* Why he was induced to asperse his memory, i. *ix.* xix. 215. A poetical epistle sent by him to the dean on his birthday, with a paper book elegantly bound, viii. 145. Specimen of his taste, viii. 415. His observation on the city of Cork, xiii. 324.
Osborn (Francis). His style too courtly and unintelligible, v. 199.
Ossory (bishop of). Empowered to solicit the affair of the first fruits, &c. in Ireland, xi. 82.
Ostracism. Aristides banished by it, ii. 306. What, 331. note.
Oxford. The method used by several colleges there, to preserve the value of their rents, v. 277.
Oxford (Robert, earl of). See *Harley*.
Oxford (Edward, earl of). Married lady Henrietta Cavendish Holles, only daughter of John duke of Newcastle, xiii. 113. Had no vices, except buying manuscripts and curiosites may be called so, 386. Yet sold great part of his large estate, to pay his debts, *ibid.* 395.
Oysters. Method of boiling them, xv. 278.
Ozell (Mr). A proper assistant in the piece on polite conversation, viii. 267. Some account of him, xviii. 30.

P.

Painter's wife's island, ii. 130, note.
Palatines. Those who invited them over were enemies to the kingdom, iii. 217. 245. The publick a loser by every individual among them, iv. 147.
Palmerston (lord viscount). His privilege at the university of Dublin, xii. 175. Dr. Swift's correspondence with him on the subject, xix. 38–44.
Panegyrick. Rules for, xvi. 52. Why always worse received than satire, xiii. 425.
Pantomimes. When first exhibited in England, xvii. 59.
Paper Office. A very valuable repository for records, xiii. 294.
Papists. Their interest in Ireland very inconsiderable, iv. 433. v. 329. Those of Ireland invited over the duke of Lorrain, during the usurpation, v. 345. See *Popery*.
Paris. *Du Baudrier's new Journey to*, v. 401.
Parish. Some in London had 30000 souls under the care of one minister, viii. 334. Some two hundred times larger than others, *ibid.*
Parish Clerk. *Memoirs of one*, xvii. 120.
Parker (Dr. *Samuel*, bishop of Oxford). Chastised by Andrew Marvel, ii. 29, note.
Parker (chief justice). An officious prosecutor of authors and printers, xi. 175. Would have silenced Dr. Swift as a writer, xv. 332.
Parker (Mr. of Lancashire). Dies of the wounds received at Airsmoss, much lamented, x. 355.

Digitized by Google

Parliament. Advice to the Freemen of Dublin in the Choice of a Member, ix. 399.

Parliaments (see Goths). Remarks on their origin in England, xvi. 40. 204. Why called frequently by Henry I, under different appellations, 40. The word parliament, as used by old authors, ambiguous, 91. King William, by ill advice, adverse to a bill for the frequent meeting of parliaments, i. 526. That prejudice in vain attempted to be removed by sir W. Temple and Swift, *ibid.* The constitution of them described, vi. 142. No farther crime than ill manners, to differ in opinion from the majority of both houses of parliament, iii. 23. Parliaments differ as much as princes, 205. The first which sat after the great change in queen Anne's ministry, chosen entirely by the inclination of the people, without the influence of the court, 95. 196. The character of that parliament, 174; and of Mr. Bromley, their speaker, 176. The many great things done by that parliament in their first session, 245. Their spirited representation of the injurious treatment of the queen and nation by their several allies, iv. 127. The commons can put a stop to all government, if they dislike the proceedings, 365. Absurdities in the choice, qualification, representation, and privilege, of members, x. 305. The old method of granting supplies described, iv. 157. Annual ones necessary to our liberties, xiv. 21. Bill for limiting members to a certain number of places, xv. 274. Affairs at a desperate crisis when a minister can procure a majority to screen him from just punishment, xvi. 299. See *House of Commons.*

Parnassus. News from, xviii. 422.

Parnell (Dr). Recommended to archbishop King, by Swift, to succeed to the prebend vacated by his being chosen dean of St. Patrick's, xi. 259. His poem, entitled "On Queen Anne's "Peace," presented by Dr. Swift to lord Bolingbroke, xv. 349. Introduced to that lord, and greatly liked by him, 353, 354; and by the lord treasurer, 375. His admiration of lady Bolingbroke, 385. His wife's death and character, 114.

Parson (*Country*). *His happy Life*, xvii. 393. *His Case*, viii. 156.

Parsons (the jesuit). His style commended, v. 199.

Parties. A pernicious circumstance relative to them, ii. 342. A wonderful contrivance for reconciling them, vi. 218. Are absolutely necessary in an English parliament, iv. 258. Every man adjusts his principles to those of the party he has chosen, v. 107. The ignorant the most violent party men, xvii. 373. A scheme for recovery of the credit of any party, xvii. 287. We should converse with the deserving of both parties, iii. 3. Advantages of writing for a party out of power, 109. The folly of party distinctions or aversions in mere trifles, 148. A metaphorical genealogy of party, 149. A prince descends from his dignity, who puts himself at the head of them, 178. The rise and progress of party names, 236. Ill effects of party, x. 58. 88. The names of whig and tory, applied to opposite parties, change their meaning, xi. 147. Their news not to be credited readily, xi. 136. See *Faction.*

Digitized by Google

Partition Treaty. An infamous one, iii. 306. 404. Naples, Sicily, and Lorrain, added to the French dominions by it, 338. Occasions the king of Spain to appoint the duke of Anjou his successor, *ibid.* 345. 385.
Partnership. The nature of ours with the Dutch, iii. 422.
Partridge (the almanackmaker). *Account of his Death,* v. 31. His death bed acknowledgment of the deceit of judicial astrology, 34. *Elegy on his supposed Death,* vii. 53. *His Epitaph,* 56.
Parvisol (the dean's agent). Dr. Swift disappointed in his returns, xi. 282. 288.
Passions. Like convulsion fits, xvii. 375.
Passive Obedience. Mistake in its object, ii. 368. What it is, as charged by the whigs, iii. 164. What, as professed by the tories, 166. In king Charles the Second's reign, carried to a height inconsistent with our liberties, 211. Liberties of Sweden destroyed by it, xi. 129. Whigs and tories easily reconcilable, when they come to explain the object of it, 130.
Pastoral Dialogues. Between Richmond Lodge and Marblehill, vii. 364. *Dermot and Sheelah,* 386.
Pasquin. The success of it, xiii. 256.
Pate (*William*). A learned woollendraper, xiv. 202. His epitaph, xviii. 463. Anecdote of him, 464.
Patents. One granted to lord Dartmouth, afterward renewed to Knox, for coining halfpence for the use of Ireland, ix. 53. 65. 82. None can oblige the subjects against law, 61, 62. What to be considered in the passing of them, 168.
Patrick's (*St*). The best deanery in Ireland, xv. 426.
Paulus. An Epigram, vii. 420. *The Answer,* 421.
Peace and Dunkirk. A Song, vii. 80.
Peace. An unreasonable and impracticable condition imposed upon the French by the whig ministry, iii. 90. Why the emperor against it, 311. Vain fears that France was aggrandized by it, 312. When overtures of it are in prudence to be received, 333. Why the Dutch against it, 418. Several observations on it, xi. 232. 245. Private overtures of a peace, made by France and Holland, iv. 187. 233. Many of the tories discontented at it, xv. 388. To be ratified in all courts before it could be proclaimed here, 401.
Pearce (*Dicky*, the earl of Suffolk's fool). His epitaph, xviii. 438.
Pedantry. Its definition, v. 231. x. 217. Not confined to science, or to sex, *ibid.* Fiddlers, dancing masters, and heralds, greater pedants than Lipsius or Scaliger, x. 217.
Peers. Twelve created at once by queen Anne, iv. 45. 328. The queen's conduct in this censured by those whose opposition had compelled her to it, xviii. 119. The choice made with great judgment, 120. Their house cannot easily be perverted from minding the true interest of their prince and country, *ibid.*
Peg (John Bull's sister). Her character, xvii. 189.
Pembroke (*Thomas Herbert,* earl of). Two punning letters to him, xvi. 244, 245. His droll anxiety, on being elected a member of the royal academy of Paris, xv. 180.

Digitized by Google

Pennsylvania. Too much extolled in a pamphlet giving an account of it, ix. 362.

People. The bulk of them forced to live miserably, that a few may live plentifully, vi. 296. A free people met together, whether by compact or family government, divide of themselves into three powers, ii. 292. The tyranny of the people ever followed by the arbitrary government of a single person, 321. The body of them in England as staunch unbelievers as any of the highest rank, 392. What the confluence of them to the capital city may be compared to, xvii. 386. Their natural bent and inclination, iii. 93. When left to their own judgment, seldom mistake their true interest, 94. The truest way of judging of their disposition, 95. The merciful disposition of the English populace, 153. When long used to hardships, lose, by degrees, the very notions of liberty, ix. 78. Their number not the riches of Ireland, ix. 353. 396. 420. Not always the riches of a nation, iv. 146. ix. 396. The true way pointed out of multiplying them to publick advantage, iv. 147.

Percivale (*William*, archdeacon of Cashel). xii. 85.

Pericles. Why banished by the people of Athens, ii. 307.

Perjury. An instance where the law for its punishment is defective, xiii. 272.

Perpetual motion. Where the virtuosi may find it, v. 7.

Perrot (sir *John*). The first upon record that swore by God's wounds, viii. 256.

Persecution. The signification of the word considered with respect to the presbyterians, iv. 436.

Perseus (king of Macedon). When he made a mean figure, xvi. 332.

Persons. Sometimes so connected with things, that it is impossible to separate them, iii. 35. 45.

Pestilent Neighbour. Account of one, xvi. 243.

Petalism. What it was, and whence derived, ii. 331, note.

Peter, Martin, and *Jack.* The legacies left them by their father, and their several behaviour upon it, i. 86–201.

Peter (Czar of Muscovy). His ambassador arrested in England, iii. 202. Mr. Whitworth sent to him on an embassy of humiliation, xvi. 333.

Peter the Savage. A description of him, xvii. 302. Sent for to court by queen Caroline, *ibid.* xiii. 17.

Peterborow (*Charles Mordaunt*, earl of). Verses addressed to him, vii. 35. Left unsupported in Spain, and exposed to the envy of his rivals, iii. 352. Though a zealous whig, abhorred by that party, and caressed by the tories, xi. 21. Is strenuous for continuing the war, 159. His character, vii. 35. xiv. 26. Bequeathed his watch to Pope, xiv. 163. Song by him, xvii. 426. His sentiments respecting the bill against occasional conformity, xi. 11. Queries sent by him to Dr. Swift, xi. 317. Writes a facetious letter to him, on the publication of Gulliver's Travels, xii. 217. His expeditious return from Vienna, xv. 73. His negotiations of great consequence, 82, 83. Reasons well against a peace, 83.

Digitized by Google

Peterborow (Dr. *Robert Clavering*, bishop of). Particulars of an affair between lady Betty Germain and him, respecting a piece of ground, xiii. 68.
Peterborow (dean of). Saves the expense of a piece of plate, by a pun, xv. 153.
Pethox the Great, vii. 262.
Petition of the Colliers, Cooks, and others, xvii. 297.
Petition of the party writers employed by the whig ministry, xviii. 214.
Petty (sir *William*). The parishes in London very unequally divided when he wrote, iii. 232.
Petronius Arbiter. A favourite among the wits and freethinkers, v. 243. What he reckoned an ingredient of a good poet, 247. The different characters in him are but Nero in so many different appearances, according to St. Evremont, xvii. 107.
Philip (king of Macedon). A pun of his, viii. 394.
Philip (II of Spain). When he appeared contemptible, xvi. 333.
Philips (Mr. *Ambrose*). Writes to Dr. Swift, to ask for an employment, xv. 80. Verses on him, xviii. 453. Swift esteemed him as a man, *ibid.*
Philosophers. What has been their method to be heard in a crowd, ii. 71. Their resolving appearances into *lusus naturæ* just as instructive as Aristotle's occult causes, vi. 111. The system of morality delivered in their writings, v. 99. Advantages arising from the study of them, 101. The imperfections of them, both in general and in particular, x. 138.
Philosopher's stone. Sir R. Steele one of the last eminent men engaged in the pursuit of it, v. 438, note.
Philosophy. Introducers of new schemes in, ii. 165.
Phipps (sir *Constantine*). His letter to Dr. Swift, respecting the case of Waters, his printer, xii. 47.
Phocion. His good offices to the Athenian state, ii. 309.
Phryne, xiv. 423.
Phyllis, or the Progress of Love, vii. 145.
Physicians and Civilians. *Right of Precedence between them inquired into*, xviii. 171.
Physicians. The sensitive soul made a sort of first minister to the rational by some of the German physicians, xi. 344.
Pie-powder Courts. What they are, xvii. 250.
Piety. By what means it might be made fashionable, ii. 405.
Pilkington (sir *Thomas*). Thrice lord mayor of London, vii. 135.
Pilkington (Mr.) Swift's recommendation of him to Mr. Barber, xix. 120. 121. 126. Made chaplain to Mr. Barber when lord mayor, xii. 494; and in that office, got more money than any of his predecessors, xiii. 102. His character, xviii. 362. Letters from him to Mr. Bowyer, xix. 62. 66. 123. 124. Wrote an infallible scheme to pay the debts of the nation, which was taken for Swift's, 66.
Pilkington (Mrs). Her account of Swift, i. 451. Her verses on paper, xiii. 15; and on Dr. Swift's birthday, *ibid.* Her character, xviii. 362.

Digitized by Google

Plantations. The shameful neglect of religion in the American, iii. 234, 235.
Plato. His conduct, when his character was aspersed, xviii. 257. His idea of happiness was unworthy of a philosopher, x. 142. Followed merchandise for three years, xii. 28. His notions resembled the doctrines of christianity, x. 193.
Players. Billet to a company of, xviii. 428.
Playhouse. The fountain of love, wit, dress, and gallantry, v. 261.
Pleasure. Balanced by an equal degree of pain, v. 454.
Plots. Instructions for discovering them, vi. 220.
Plutarch. Observes, that the disposition of a man's mind is often better discovered by a small circumstance, than by actions of the greatest importance, x. 319.
Poems. On burning a dull one, vii. 427.
Poet, Young. Letter of Advice to a, v. 239.
Poetry. Progress of, vii. 187. *A Rhapsody on,* viii. 166. *History of,* in a punning epistle, viii. 430. *Art of Sinking in,* xvii. 1. What kind of it ought to be preferred, xvii. 6. What the effect of epithets improperly used in it, viii. 171. Mr. Pope's reflections on it, v. 239.
Poets. Verses on two celebrated modern ones, xviii. 453. Have contributed to the spoiling of the English tongue, v. 71. Immortalize none but themselves, 455. A good poet can no more do without a good stock of similes, than a shoemaker without his lasts, v. 252. One who is provident can by no means subsist without a commonplace book, 253. Number of them in London and its suburbs, viii. 148.
Polemia (*John Bull's* eldest daughter). Her character, xvii. 173.
Polidore (sir). What the wrong side of his office, xi. 252.
Polignac (abbé de). His character, iv. 235.
Politeness. When at its greatest height in England and France, v. 237.
Politicians. Few of them so useful in a commonwealth as an honest farmer, ix. 189. A maxim learned from them, xiii. 179. Allegorize all the animal economy into state affairs, xi. 344. Secrecy one of their most distinguishing qualities, 417. Other requisites to them, *ibid.* King of France establishes an academy for their instruction, *ibid.* A maxim held by them, xiii. 179.
Politicks. Reduced to a science by the wits of Europe, vi. 153. A rule in them among a free people, ii. 293. Nothing required for a knowledge in them but common sense, iv. 249. What they are, in the common acceptation of the word, v. 463. An uncontrollable maxim in them, v. 319, 320. One cause of the want of brotherly love, x. 58. In all ages, too little religion mingled with them, 60. Why all courts are so full of them, 245. An expression, appropriated by the French to beauty, applicable to them, xi. 140. To show ill will, without power of doing more, no good policy in a dependent people, 166. Never made by ministers the subject of conversation, xv. 390. Speci-
men

Digitized by Google

men of Mr. Gay's intended treatise on them, xi. 418. Dr. Swift's creed in them, xiii. 31.

Pomfret, Censured for dulness and vanity, x. 243.

Pompey, At his death, made a contemptible figure, xvi. 332. His degree of fame, v. 173.

Poor. Proposal for giving badges to them, ix. 414. xvi. 260. The only objection made to such a proposal answered, ix. 416. Industrious poor more necessary members of the commonwealth than the rich, x. 35. Begging poor mostly become such by their own idleness, attended with all manner of vices, 98. 118. No word more abused than it, 98. Enjoy many blessings not common to the rich and great, 100–104.

Pope (Mr). His character, vii. 3. Wrote his Dunciad at the request of Dr. Swift, vii. 374. xii. 289. 441. Verses to him while writing the Dunciad, vii. 374. Overturned in a coach and much hurt, xii. 198. 201. 204. Used to quit his guests soon after supper, 484. In danger a second time of being drowned, xiii. 297. Swift pushed the subscription for his Homer, xix. 22. Letters of his secreted and afterward published without his consent, 143, 144. Various reading in his Dunciad, 150. Unable to bear the sea, 151. His character as a poet, xviii. 423. The initial letters in his poems not understood even by Dr. Swift, xiii. 401. Inscription under his portrait at Oxford, xvii. 471. His poem called Windsor Forest published and commended, xv. 397. Lord Bolingbroke's judgment of his Ethic Essays, xiii. 133. His character of Dr. Swift and his writings, 329. His account of lord Bolingbroke's plan of life and studies in France, xix. 146. Why the friendship of young rather than of old people cultivated by him, 149. Gives Dr. Swift an account of his course of life and amusements, 150.

Pope (of Rome). His bulls ridiculed, ii. 117. Form of a general pardon given by him, 120.

Popery. The run against it after the revolution as just and reasonable as that against fanaticism after the restoration, iii. 187. Whether the principles of the whigs or tories are most likely to introduce it, 209. Vain fears of the danger of it excited by the whigs, iv. 404. The most absurd system of christianity professed by any nation, v. 304. In a declining state in Ireland, *ibid.*

Portland (*James Bentinck*, earl of). Described, under the character of *Phocion*, ii. 309. His character, xviii. 223.

Portland (*William Bentinck*, duke of). His character, xiii. 136.

Portraits. Engraved might supply the place of medals, v. 471.

Portugal. Deceived by the false representations of the whigs, iii. 316. Two alliances with that crown, very disadvantageous to England, 356–359. The war in that kingdom entirely abandoned by the allies, and left to the charge of the English, iv. 134. The engagement of the king of Portugal to raise a number of forces never performed, though the subsidies for them were constantly paid, *ibid.* iii. 374. These subsidies put an end to by

Digitized by Google

by the earl of Oxford, 375. On which a duty was demanded by the king on the very clothes of those soldiers the English sent to defend him, *ibid.*

Positiveness. A good quality for preachers and orators, v. 453. Positive men the most credulous, xvii. 382.

Possessions. Limited in all good commonwealths, v. 456.

Powel (judge). Character of him, xv. 85.

Power. No blessing in itself, x. 42. Is dangerous in the hands of persons of great abilities, without the fear of God, 52. Naturally attended with fear and precaution, xii. 345. What would cool the lust of absolute power in princes, xiii. 195.

Powers. What those are into which all independent bodies of men seem naturally to divide, ii. 291. The balance of power how best conceived, 293. The errour of those who think it an uncontrollable maxim that power is safer lodged in many hands than one, 298. The military ought always to be in subjection to the civil, iii. 61, 88, 89. A firm union in any country may supply the defects of power, ix. 189.

Praise. What it was originally, and how changed by the moderns, ii. 63. Like ambergris, xvii. 385.

Pratt (Dr. *Benjamin*, provost of Dublin). Anecdote of him, v. 357. His character, *ibid.* xi. 451. Refuses preferment designed for him, unless it be given him in a manner consistent with his reputation, xi. 452. 459. 462. 465.

Prayers. Composed by Dr. Swift, for Mrs. Johnson, during her last illness, x. 160. 162. 164.

Preaching. May help well inclined men, but seldom or never reclaims the vicious, v. 462. Instructions for it, v. 85–109. The causes of the disregard paid to it in Ireland, x. 125. Remedies against it, 132.

Precedence. Right of between Physicians and Civilians inquired into, xviii. 171.

Precedents. The use made of them by lawyers, vi. 294. Taken from times of exigency not applicable to other times, ix. 26. The motives and circumstances that first introduced them should be considered, 63.

Predictions of sundry events in the year 1708, v. 10.

Preface to the Bishop of Sarum's Introduction, iv. 377.

Prefaces. Remarks upon the writers of them, ii. 61–63. See *Dryden.*

Prelates. A modern custom with some, to talk of clergymen as if themselves were not of the number, iv. 399. See *Bishops.*

Prendergast (sir *Thomas*). Why made a baronet, viii. 199.

Prepossession. How it blinds the understanding, x. 12.

Prerogative (the king's). The meaning of that term, ix. 80. Lord Bacon's opinion of it, 81. Whoever seeks favour with a prince by a readiness to enlarge it, ought to provide that he be not outbid by another party, iv. 363.

Presbyterians Plea of Merit examined, v. 291.

Presbyterians. Their notions of persecution considered, iv. 436.

Would

Digitized by Google

Would rather lose their estates, liberties, religion, and lives, than the pleasure of governing, 438. Could they be the national church, divisions would arise among them, 439. More dangerous than the papists, 408. Their rise in England, v. 292. Little difference between them and the independents, who got the better of them at the time of the grand rebellion, 295–297. Had a good share of preferments during the usurpation, 297. An account of their conduct under James the Second, 298. Style of the Roman catholicks their brethren, 299. Several of them held commissions under king James, against the prince of Orange, 300. Never much loved by king William, though a calvinist, 302. Desert their old friend king James, when his affairs were desperate, *ibid.* Declared that, if the pretender invaded the north of Ireland, they would sit still and let the protestants fight their own battles, 303. 331. Have never renounced any one principle by which their disloyal predecessors acted, 308. 328. Their preachers, when in power, wrote books against liberty of conscience, 309. Have ever professed a hatred to kingly government, 311. In the fanatick times, professed themselves to be above morality, 317. 339. Gained by the rebellion what the catholicks lost by their loyalty, 337. See *Jack.*

A Present. Is a gift to a friend of something he wants, or is fond of, and which cannot be easily got for money, x. 230. xiv. 60.

Press. A bill, intended for its regulation, iv. 160. A clause proposed, that the author of every book, pamphlet, or paper, should be obliged to set his name and place of abode to it, 161. Observations on that clause, and on the liberty of the press, *ibid.*

Presto. Why Dr. Swift so called, xv. 102.

Pretender. His legitimacy not suspected in any publick act since the revolution, ii. 373. The great use which the whigs have always made of him, iii. 23. Whether most opposed by whigs or tories, 213. The former whigs great advocates for his illegitimacy, 239. Neither queen Anne nor her ministry had any design to bring him in, iv. 319. 349. Bishop Kennet's reflections on the subject, xix. 22.

Pride. Reflection upon the baseness of it, vi. 356. By what means we might utterly extinguish it, x. 38. What often its composition, xvii, 385.

Prideaux (Dr). The reception he met with from his bookseller, ii. 203.

Princes. The greatest services of little weight with them, when put in the balance with a refusal to gratify their passions, vi. 47. They see by the eyes of ministers, 69. Their manner of rewarding those who have done some great services to them, 232, 233. The example of the best will not reform a corrupt age, ii, 405. How they may best acquire power in a limited monarchy, 420. Those who have been most mysterious in government have least consulted their own quiet, and their people's happiness, iv. 249. Strange there should be so many hopeful princes, and

Digitized by Google

and shameful kings, v. 463. Favourites of dangerous consequence to them, iii. 135. Descend from their dignity, by heading parties, 178. To what those who have been ruined have chiefly owed their misfortunes, 195. When they ought in prudence to receive overtures of a peace, 333. By their education, are usually more defective both in strength and wisdom than thousands of their subjects, x. 34. In countries that pretend to freedom, are subject to those laws which their people have chosen, 36. The best prince, in the opinion of wise men, only the greatest servant in the nation, *ibid.* Wise princes find it necessary to have war abroad, to keep peace at home, ii. 283. Of all other mortals, princes are the worst educated, iv. 316. A caution to those who seek favour by advising the extension of prerogative, 363. It is their misfortune, that they are obliged to see with other men's eyes, and hear with other men's ears, x. 80.

Prior (*Matthew*, esq). *His Journey to Paris*, v. 401. Many subscribers to his works procured by Swift, i. 215. xi. 474. Suspected to be the writer of The Examiner, iii. 111. 148. xiv. 349. Sent as a negotiator to France, xi. 184. iv. 78. His journey which was intended to have been kept secret, discovered at his return, 81. Much liked there, on account of his wit and humour, 237. Lord Bolingbroke's letter to him while in France, xi. 222. Much loved and esteemed by that minister and Mr. Harley, after their misunderstanding with each other, iv. 342. His character, xviii. 232. His verses on Mr. Harley's being stabbed, xviii. 14. 19. Reduced to the necessity of publishing his works by subscription, xi. 460. Much straitened in his circumstances, *ibid.* Like to be insulted in the street for being supposed the author of the Examiner, xiv. 349. A better courtier than Swift, xv. 74. Made a commissioner of the customs, 252. His character as a poet, xviii. 423.

Privilege of Parliament. Two instances wherein it was absurd, x. 306. 307.

Prize fighting. Its origin in England, ii. 279.

Problem (The). That Lord Berkeley stinks, vii. 31.

Proby (captain). Accused of an inclination to popery unjustly, xii. 126.

Proby (*Thomas*, surgeon general of Ireland). The earl of Wharton's treatment of him, v. 355.

Processions. Those in Roman catholick countries not unuseful, xi. 7.

Profound. In modern poesy, explained and exemplified, xvii. 3, &c. The necessity of it physically considered, 7. Is an art, 9. Of the true genius of it, and by what it is constituted, 11. The several kinds of genius in it; their marks and character, 16. What it is when it consists in the thought, 19. What in the circumstances, 22. The principal figures contributing to it, 29. What the expression must be in it, 41. A project for advancing it, 49.

Digitized by Google

Progress of Beauty, vii. 184. *Of Marriage*, viii. 78. *Of Poetry*, vii. 187.
Project for the universal Benefit of Mankind, ii. 286.
Projectors. An academy of them in Lagado, the capital of Balnibarbi, established by royal patent, vi. 204. A particular description of it, and the various schemes of the projectors, 206. Swift's remarks on their fate, xii. 258. A project at Laputa for writing books mechanically [not unuseful in England], vi. 211. A project for raising money by a stamp on blistering plasters, xi. 343. For discovering the longitude, 367.
Prolocutor. That office in Dublin proposed for Dr. Swift, xi. 282. The reasons why he was willing to accept it, *ibid.* 285. 286. See *Convocation*.
Prologue to a Play for the Benefit of the Weavers, vii. 198. *Answer to it*, xviii. 430. *To Mr. Durfey's last Play*, xvii. 405. *To Three Hours after Marriage*, 406. *For the Players at Dublin, on their being obliged to act as Strollers*, xviii. 428.
Prologues. The invention, or refinement, of them owing to the younger proficients in criticism, ii. 110.
Prometheus. Verses on Wood the patentee, xviii. 434.
Prophets. Pretended ones in England, v. 18.
Providence. A disbelief of it how punished in Lilliput, vi. 55. Cavils of philosophers against, specious only from the ignorance of the hearers, 111. Even storms and tempests an argument for it, v. 461.
Proxy. Dr. Evans bishop of Meath, at his visitation, refuses to admit a proxy for Dr Swift, xii. 53. At the visitation of the chapter of Saint Patrick's by the archbishop of Dublin, a proxy for the dean insisted on, 230. Not complied with by Dr. Swift, 231.
Prude. Description of one, v. 182, 183.
Prussia (the first king of). His agents endeavouring to enlist a miller's son, in the electoral dominion of George I, occasioned a great misunderstanding between the two crowns, ix. 326.
Psyche. A poem on, viii. 204.
Publick affairs. No state of life requires greater abilities and virtues than the administration of them, iv. 253. A habit of multiplying secrets an impediment to the proper management of them, 254. In the power of a private man, to be useful to the publick, x. 151; and often of the meanest, to do mischief to it, 152. The sin of doing so, 156.
Publick faith. Disadvantage of breaking, xix. 72.
Pulpits. Of several sorts, ii. 73. When made of rotten wood, a double type of a fanatick preacher, 76.
Pulteney, (*Mr. afterward William, earl of Bath*). *Verses on his being put out of Council*, viii. 92. *His Answer to Sir Robert Walpole*, xvi. 292. A large sum of money left him by Mr. Guy, xii. 73. Gives Dr. Swift an account of a humorous treatise composed by Dr. Arbuthnot upon the scolding of the ancients, xii. 380. His remark on the promotion of Dr. Rundle to the see of Derry, xiii. 170. On the strength of his own constitu-

Digitized by Google

tion, 312. Purposes to follow Dr. Swift's rules for preservation of his health, *ibid.* A sentence of Tully proposed by him for the rule of his conduct, *ibid.* Observations on the state of publick affairs, 442. Sends Dr. Swift a copy of Latin verses, made in compliment to him by a Westminster scholar, 443. How far indebted to sir Robert, for his reputation, xvi. 302. Swift bears testimony to his integrity, 316.

Punch. A disaffected liquor, ix. 277. Its inventor and original mode of making it, *ibid.*

Punning. Art of, viii. 387. *The Original of,* 427. *Verses on the Art of,* 429. *Punning Epistle on Poetry,* 430. *God's Revenge against,* xvii. 346. A specimen of it, in the name of Tom Ashe, xvi. 245. What a pun is, xvii. 33. An if pun, xv. 402.

Puppet show. A poem, viii. 23.

Purcell (Henry). Corelli's admiration of him, xiii. 315.

Puritans. When they grew popular in England, ii. 338. v. 293. The term changed into presbyterian and dissenter, v. 294. x. 69. Their joining with the Scotch enthusiasts the principal cause of the Irish rebellion and massacre, x. 71.

Pym (the famous patriot). The name of Roundhead took its rise from him, ii. 255.

Pythagoras, v. 174. xviii. 208.

Q.

Quadrille. Ballad on it, xvii. 435. *New Proposal for the better Regulation and Improvement of,* viii. 375. The universal employment of life among the polite, xii. 206. Comically described by Mr. Congreve, 210.

Quakers. The lawfulness of taking oaths and wearing carnal weapons may possibly be some time revealed to them, as a very shrewd quaker once suggested to the dean, x. 213. A quaker pastoral written by Mr. Rooke, and an eclogue by Mr. Gay, *ibid.* A letter and present from an unknown quaker in Philadelphia to the dean, xviii. 266. The origin of their doctrine, iv. 162. The reason of their procuring their solemn affirmation to be accepted instead of an oath, *ibid.* Thank the duke of Ormond, for his kindness to their friends in Ireland, xv. 239. Oppose the bill for recovering tithes in that kingdom, xi. 178.

Qualification Bill. The advantage of it to the kingdom, iii. 174. 246.

Qualifications. Of a rake, ii. 87. Of a writer, v. 195.

Queen. See *Anne, Caroline, Mary.*

Queensberry (James Douglas, duke of, secretary of state for the business of Scotland, created duke of Dover May 26, 1708), xi. 160.

Queensberry (duke and duchess of). Their kindness and friendship to Mr. Gay, xii. 305. Character of him by the duchess, xiii. 33. Her reflections upon friendship, 34. Gives a fine sketch of true greatness of mind, 50. A description of occurrences in their journey to the Spa, 97.

Digitized by Google

Quidnunckis. On the death of the duke regent of France, xvii. 446.
Quiet Life and a good Name, vii. 276.
Quilca. Blunders, Deficiencies, &c. of, viii. 383.
Quillet. His character of England, xviii. 23.

R.

Rabelais. An idle scheme of his, ix. 213.
Raby (lord). See *Strafford.*
Rackstraw (Mr). Some account of him, xviii. 388.
Radcliffe (Dr). How represented in Martinus Scriblerus's map of diseases, xi. 343. Sent for, in the queen's last illness, but declined attending, xi. 386. Remarks on his conduct, its motives, and consequences, 387–389. From what motive he took particular care to save lord chief justice Holt's wife, xii. 310.
Raillery. When not corrupted, the finest part of conversation, v. 232. The difference between the English and French sense of the word, 233. A species of it introduced by Oliver Cromwell, 234. In England, safer to make use of it with a great minister or a duchess, than in Ireland with an attorney or his wife, xi. 139. Swift's talent, but a bar to his preferment, xii. 440.
Rake. Qualifications of one, ii. 87.
Ralph bishop of Durham (a chief instrument of oppression under William I and II). Imprisoned by Henry the First, xvi. 30. Escaping from prison, fled to duke Robert, whom he stirred up to renew his pretensions to the English crown, 31.
Ramsay (chevalier). Sends Dr. Swift his history of the marshal de Turenne, xiii. 370.
Ranelagh (lord). See *Jones.*
Rape of the Lock. Its political key, xvii. 99.
Raphoe. What the yearly value of its bishoprick, xi. 312.
Rapin. His history, wherein defective, xiii. 294.
Ratcliff (captain). The inventor of punch, ix. 277.
Raymond (Dr). Presented by Dr. Swift to lord Wharton, xiv. 198.
Read (sir *William*). A famous quack, xv. 19.
Readers. Three classes of them described, ii. 182.
Reason. The corruption of it worse than brutality, vi. 292. The use made of it tends only to aggravate our natural corruptions, and to acquire new ones, 306. Among the houyhnhnms, not opinion, but always conviction, 318. Things may be above it, without being contrary to it, x. 26. Though designed by Providence to govern our passions, yet in two points of the greatest moment God has intended it should submit to them, 169. The wisdom of God, and the madness of man unaccountable to reason, and not the object of it, xvii. 387. Wherein that faculty consists, xii. 130.
Rebus. By Vanessa, vii. 127. *Answer by the Dean,* 128.
Receipt. To boil oysters, xv. 278. For stewing veal, xiii. 207. For the cure of giddiness, xiii. 248.

Digitized by Google

Rechteren (count). His character, iv. 227, note.
Recipe, or nostrum, for procuring an universal system, in a small volume, of all things to be known, believed, imagined, or practised in life, ii. 130.
Reckoning. That of a Dutch landlord humorously censured, ix. 97.
Recorder (of the city of Dublin). His requisite qualifications, ix. 409.
Reformation. Transubstantiation, and communion in one kind, principal occasions of it, ii. 125. Allegorical account of it, 136. Owed nothing to the good intentions of Henry VIII, iv. 401. 402. The popish bishops at that time, apprehensive of ejectments, let long leases, v. 270. Received in the most regular way in England, 339. Presbyterian reformation founded upon rebellion, 340.
Regulus. An instance of his high sense of honour, xvi. 330.
Rehearsal. Runs to the opposite extreme of the Review and Observator, iii. 18.
Relations. Quarrels among them harder to reconcile than any other, xvii. 198.
Religion, Project for the Advancement of, ii. 399. *Thoughts on*, x. 166. The advantage of it, at least to the vulgar, ii. 392. The best means for advancing publick and private happiness, 401. A short view of the general depravity consequent to a disregard of it, 402. An office resembling that of the censors at Rome would be of use among us to promote it, 407. Why all projects for the advancement of it have proved ineffectual, 419. Maxims relating to it, x. 166. Seems to have grown an infant with age, v. 454. Those who are against it must needs be fools, 464. The mysteries of the christian religion should not be explained in sermons, v. 104. Disbelief of it taken up as an expedient to keep in countenance the corruption of our morals, 108. National religion called the religion of the magistrate, iii. 181. The state of it in the American plantations, 234. Opinions in it maintained with the greatest obstinacy, v. 339. No solid foundation for virtue, but on a conscience guided by religion, x. 46. 49. 51. 52. Among whom the little of it there is has been observed chiefly to reside, 60. To what the decay of it is owing, 130. Like other things, is soonest put out of countenance by ridicule, 133. True religion, like learning and civility, has always been in the world, but very often shifted scenes, xi. 50. Religious processions have some good effects, 7. The christian religion proposed at first to jews and heathens without the article of Christ's divinity, x. 167. The excellency of it beyond the philosophy of the heathens, 138. Good treatises on by laymen best received, xvi. 181. What would make all rational and disinterested people of one religion, xvii. 384. True religion, what, xviii. 389. Persecution for, xix. 117. 119. Ladies, out of zeal for it, have hardly time to say their prayers, xi. 11.
Repentance. The fallacies in it, x. 5.

Digitized by Google

Republican Politicks. Mischievous to this kingdom, iii. 70.
Reputation. That of some men so amiable, that we may love their characters, though strangers to their persons, xiii. 431.
Resignation. The most melancholy of all virtues, xiii. 359.
Revenge. What the cruellest kind of it, xiii. 93.
Revenue (publick). What proportion of it is sunk before the remainder is applied to the proper use, ii. 420.
Revenues (episcopal). So reduced in Ireland by alienations, that three or four sees were often united, to make a tolerable competency, v. 270.
Review. See *Observator.*
Revolution. The principal objection to its justifiableness answered, ii. 375. Chiefly brought about by the tories, though the whigs claimed the merit of it, iii. 6. The dissenters great gainers by it, 187. Revolution principles, 214. xiv. 21. The whig maxim concerning revolutions, iii. 214. Revolution, in what it differed from the rebellion under king Charles the First, x. 81.
Rewards, National. Essay on, v. 466.
Richard II. When he made a mean figure, xvi. 332.
Richardson (rev. Mr.). His ingenious politeness to dean Swift, xiii. 379. His project for translating prayers and sermons into the Irish language, xiv. 371. xv. 7.
Richardson (miss). Receives from Dr. Swift a beautiful diamond ring, adorned with some of her own hair and some of the dean's, xiii. 411.
Richardson (*William*). Account of him, xviii. 363. 365. 393.
Riches. Why in some sort necessary to old men, x. 245. Not so great a blessing as commonly thought to be, 101. Why not intended by God to be necessary for our happiness in this life, 103. Lord Bolingbroke's reflections on them, xii. 59. Dr. Swift's estimation of them, 78.
Riddles, vii. 283–308. viii. 226. xviii. 463.
Ridgeway Mrs. (the dean's housekeeper). Legacy to her, i. 536. Some account of her, xix. 131.
Ridpath, Mr. (the original author of the Flying Post). His character as a writer, iii. 274. xviii. 31.
Rights of the Christian Church. Remarks on a Book so entitled, xvi. 179. Account of its author, ii. 396. xvi. 181.
Rivers (*Richard Savage* earl). Made lieutenant of the Tower, 1710, by a stratagem, in opposition to the duke of Marlborough's intent, iv. 290. 374. xviii. 69. Sent to Hanover, to remove some prejudices the elector had conceived against the queen's ministry, iv. 214. xi. 120. Some particulars of his will, xv. 327. His character, xviii. 223. Solicits an acquaintance with Dr. Swift, xiv. 285.
Robberies (*street*). Want of common courage in gentlemen frequently the cause of them, ix. 303.
Robert (eldest son to the conqueror). At his father's death, took possession of Normandy, xvi. 10. Prepared to assert his claim to the English crown, *ibid.* Farther particulars of his life, 11–38. His death and character, 53.

Digitized by Google

Robethon (M. de). Styled by Swift an inconsiderable French vagrant, iv. 360. Having obtained the elector of Hanover's confidence, employed it to the basest purposes, *ibid.* 214.

Robin and Harry. A poem, viii. 60.

Robinson (Dr. *John*). His promotions, iv. 36. The substance of his order from the ministry, 170. Opened the assembly at Utrecht with a speech to the French ministers, 178. His answer to the complaints made of the duke of Ormond's conduct by the Dutch, 192. His speech, after receiving orders to sign a peace, 240. Alluded to in a fictitious prophecy, vii. 74. See *Strafford.*

Rochefoucault (duke de). The dean's famous verses, founded on one of his maxims, viii. 122. The verses founded on a maxim of his, when first published, and by whom, xiii. 415.

Rochester (*Laurence Hyde*, earl of). Succeeded lord Somers as president of the council, iii. 114. His character, *ibid.* 221. Resigned his offices in king James's time, because he could not comply with that king's measures, 132. Presented the duke of Somerset to king William, iv. 37. Died suddenly, xv. 38. His death a concern to all good men, xi. 156.

Rochfort (*George*). Verses written on a visit to his house, vii. 201–231.

Rochfort (*Robert*). xii. 85.

Rollin. Remarks on the translation of his history, xviii. 352.

Rollinson (*William*). xv. 9.

Roman History. Teaches us in our youth to have a detestation of tyranny, iii. 282.

Roman pontiffs. Their usurpations, xvi. 15, 16. Their ingratitude, 38.

Romance. A grain of it no ill ingredient to exalt the dignity of human nature, v. 237.

Romans. The rewards bestowed by them on their victorious generals, iii. 30. Their success always testified by some publick religious act, 231. Abounded in honorary rewards, ix. 466; particularly medals, 468; which passed for current money, *ibid.*; and were frequently, when they grew scarce, recoined by a succeeding emperor, *ibid.* A custom constantly used by them at their triumphs, xi. 36.

Rome. The dissensions between the patricians and plebeians the ruin of that state, ii. 312–316. Declared lawful for nobles and plebeians to intermarry, 321. Increase of the people's power there for a century and a half, to the third punick war, 322; who were not more fond to seize their own, than to give it up again to the worst bidder, 324. No impeachment from them against a patrician till the consular state began, 329. Methods concerted there, for bringing over England to popery, ii. 396. iii. 209.

Rooke (sir *George*). How brought off by his lawyer, when he was indicted for calling a gentleman knave and villain, ix. 151.

Rooke (Mr. one of the most learned quakers in the world). A shrewd

Digitized by Google

shrewd hint suggested by him to the dean, x. 213. Author of an humorous pastoral in the quaker style, *ibid.*
Rosicrucians, ii. 183.
Rota Club. ii. 339, note.
Rover, a Lady's Spaniel. Verses on, viii. 224.
Roundheads (the fanaticks in Charles the First's time). Whence so called, ii. 255.
Royal Grants. A bill proposed for their resumption, iv. 154. Remarks on the bill, xviii. 132. The whigs missed the ends they proposed by their opposition to it, 133.
Royal Society. A junior rival of Grub street, ii. 78.
Rump Assembly. Grew despicable to those who had raised them, v. 297. 298.
Rundle (bishop of Derry). xiii. 170. xiv. 163. Verses on him, viii. 205. 208. Mr. Pulteney's remark on his promotion to the see of Derry, xiii. 170.
Russel (archdeacon). His generosity to Dr. Sheridan, i. 366.
Rymer. In his Fœdera, made no use of the great collections in the Cotton library or paper office, or of the rolls of parliament, or journals of either house, xiii. 294.
Ryswick Treaty. The French king not obliged by it to acknowledge the queen's right to the crown of England, iii. 425. 440.

S.

Sacheverell (Dr). A living procured him by the dean, i. 128. Nov. 6, 1709, preached his famous sermon against popular resistance of regal authority, xvii. 148. Ill placed zeal in impeaching him, iii. 82. His mentioning the nick name Volpone in it, used as a motive to spur on his impeachment, 102. iv. 287. The hopes of the whigs and fanaticks from it, iii. 130. A blunder of his, xviii. 195. Is paid one hundred pounds by a bookseller for his sermon (which was the first after his suspension) preached at St. Saviour's church, xv. 413. The ministry hate, and pretend to despise him, xv. 117. Dr. Swift declines being acquainted with him, but recommends his brother to the ministry, 244.
Sack (*le*), the French dancingmaster. Anecdote of him, v. 127.
Sacramental Test. Repealing it in Ireland would be followed by an entire alteration of religion, iv. 427. Whether any attempt to repeal it then would succeed, 430. The arguments used for repealing it answered, 433–437. Swift falsely charged with writing for repealing it, xi. 51.
St. Cecilia's Day. Dr. Swift to himself on, vii. 416.
St. John (Mr). Secretary of state at thirty; an employment which sir William Temple was admired for having had offered to him at fifty, xiv. 260. Gives Dr. Swift a short account of himself after his fall, xi. 446. Sees the pretender at an opera in Paris, 455. iv. 352. Has permission to stay in France, provided he retires from Paris, xi. 461. His reflections on friendship, xii. 12. 57. His paraphrase of part of an epistle of

Digitized by Google

Horace, 15. His remark on the rabble, 57. On Plato, 59. On riches, *ibid.* His censure of Cato, 60. Describes his improvements in his rural retreat, 62. Henry Guy's advice to him, 73. Moral and critical remarks on Seneca and his writings, *ibid.* Remarks respecting Mr. Prior, then lately deceased, 76. His sentiments of the Freethinkers, 129. What kind of free thinker he laboured to be, 130. His conduct at variance with his professions on this subject, 131. Talks of a bulky volume, to be called Noctes Gallicæ, 133. The manner in which he would wish to divide life, 229. His reflections on the too frequent consequences of a liberal education, 239. On chronological inquiries, 419. His description of the plan of Mr. Pope's Ethick Epistles, with some reflections on the subject of them, 422. Makes some proposals to Dr. Swift, respecting the exchange of his deanery of St. Patrick for the rectory of Burfield, in Berkshire, 476. His judgment of Berkeley's and Delany's treatises, 479. Reflections on some points of moral philosophy, xiii. 130. Character of the earl of Oxford, 131. His judgment of Mr. Pope's Moral Essays, 133. His first lady a descendant from the famous Jack of Newbury, xv. 103. His second lady's letter to Dr. Swift, on the subject of Gulliver's Travels, and other matters, xii. 219. xiii. 466. Succeeded Mr. Henry Boyle as secretary of state, iii. 116. After Mr. Harley was stabbed by Guiscard, takes to himself the merit of being the intended victim, iv. 305. 324. His great application to publick affairs, when secretary of state, iv. 151. Sent with a very extensive commission to France, iv. 220; which he executed with great honour, being received at court there with particular marks of distinction and respect, 221. In 1711, refused to sit in the council with the duke of Somerset, 38. His instructions to Mr. Prior at Paris, xi. 222. A union between him and Harley attempted in vain, 402. A congratulation to him on his being turned out of office, 420. Requested by Swift to write the History of the Four last Years of Queen Anne, xii. 19. A print of Aristippus, with a proper motto, in memory of him, 28. *Final Answer* written by him, 424. The disagrement between him and Harley, the ruin of the tory party, xiii. 344. Supposed to be writing in France the history of his own times, 362. 400. His character, iii. 116. iv. 310. 334. xv. 176. His second wife, xiv. 116. Extract from his will, xix. 160.

St. Patrick's Well. Verses on its drying up, vii. 338.

Salamander (The). vii. 33.

Salique Law. How applied by France to its own advantage, in the succession to other kingdoms, iv. 222. Observations on its probable consequences to the other European powers, *ibid.*

Salisbury (Roger, bishop of). His castle and treasures seized by king Stephen, xvi. 68. Originally a poor curate in Normandy, but advanced by Henry I to the highest rank, 69. One of the first who swore fealty to Maude, and among the first who revolted to Stephen, *ibid.* Fell a sacrifice in his old age to the riches he had amassed for its support, *ibid.*

Sancroft

Digitized by Google

Sancroft (*abp*). *Ode to him*, xviii. 395. Defended from an imputation of bishop Burnet's, iv. 384.
Sandys's Ghost, xvii. 408.
Santry (lord). A custom with him, and some others, to rail at people, and, upon receiving challenges, come and beg pardon, xv. 259. A droll anecdote concerning him, 198.
Sarum. The annual income of that bishoprick, iv. 392.
Satire. *Fragment of one*, xvii. 417.
Satire. The itch of it whence brought among us, ii. 64. Why better received than panegyrick, 66. In what cases not the easiest kind of wit, as usually reckoned, v. 459. Introduced into the world to supply the defect of laws, iii. 206. Humour the best ingredient in the most useful and inoffensive kind of it, v. 211. A poet desirous of fame should set out with it, 257. Rules for, xvii. 54.
Satirists. The publick how used by some of them, ii. 64.
Saunders (Mr. *Anderson*). Deprived of the government of Wicklow castle by the duke of Wharton, who gave it to an infamous horse courser, v. 368.
Savoy (duke of). Put in his claim to the crown of England, iii. 307. What he got by the peace, owing to the queen, 319. His inducements to enter into the confederate war, 392.
Sawbridge (*dean of Fernes*). *Ballad on him*, viii. 84.
Scaliger. A singular assertion of his, viii. 395.
Scarborough (*Richard Lumley*, earl of). Seconded the earl of Nottingham's famous clause, iv. 43.
Sceptis scientifica. Dr. Swift's opinion of it, xix. 5.
Schomberg (*Frederick*, duke of). Epitaph to his memory, viii. 94. A monument to him moved for, to be erected by his relations, xii. 280, xix. 59; but erected at the expense of the dean and chapter of St. Patrick's, *ibid*. Swift charged with erecting it out of malice, to raise a quarrel between the kings of England and Prussia, xii. 411. 415.
Sciences. *The Origin of them*, xvii. 72. *Ode on Science*, vii. 332.
Scipio the elder. When he appeared great, xvi. 331.
Scotland. The presbyterians there denied a toleration to the episcopalians, though the latter were a majority, iii. 146. The nobility never like to be extinct, their titles for the most part descending to heirs general, iii. 301. Pays in taxes one penny for every forty laid on England, *ibid*. Its natives residing in England receive more in pensions and employments than their whole nobility ever spent at home, *ibid*. The whole revenues of some of its nobles, before the union, would have ill maintained a Welsh justice of the peace, *ibid*. In soil and extent, not a fourth part of the value of Ireland, not (according to bishop Burnet) above the fortieth part in value to the rest of Britain, ix. 171. An allegorical description of it and the inhabitants, ix. 307. An act passed, for allowing episcopal communion in Scotland, iv. 149. Which produced the free exercise of farther indulgences to the clergy of that persuasion, 150.
Scots. Observations on those seated in the northern parts of Ire-

Digitized by Google

land, iv. 427. Much distinguished for their cunning, 410. Educate their youth better than the English or Irish, v. 122. Insipidly minute in conversation, v. 238. A number of Scotch pedlars in Sweden got themselves to be first represented contemptible, then formidable, x. 210. A printer punished for calling them "a fierce poor northern people," xi. 328.

Scott (Dr. *John*). His work against infidels, hereticks, &c. xviii. 388.

Scriblerus (Martinus). His Art of Sinking in Poetry, xvii. 1. *His Virgilius Restauratus*, 65. *His Origin of Sciences*, 72. *Annus Mirabilis*, 84. *Specimen of his Reports*, 93. His map of diseases described, xi. 343. His proposal for the longitude, 367.

Scripture. The use made of it in disputes, xvii. 376.

Scroggs (lord chief justice). Grand jury of London dissolved by him, ix. 130. His method of proceeding in cases of libel, 131. His character, viii. 137.

Scurrility. In controversy, a proof of a weak cause, v. 48.

Seats. A new plan for giving denominations to family seats, xvi. 258.

Sects. Why they are to be tolerated in a state, ii. 353.

Self love. The worst enemy we can advise with, xvii. 382. As the motive to all our actions, so the sole cause of our grief, xii. 270. The difficulty of knowing one's self, x. 1. Reasons why self reflection is neglected, 10. The advantages of it, 14.

Senate. The constitution of it in the Roman state, ii. 314.

Seneca. Lord Bolingbroke's character of him, xii. 73.

Sense. Common the most useful, xvii. 373.

Sermons, written by Dr. Swift;

I. On the Difficulty of knowing one's self, x. 1.
II. On the Trinity, 18.
III. On Mutual Subjection, 32.
IV. On the Testimony of Conscience, 43.
V. On Brotherly Love, 55.
VI. On the Martyrdom of King Charles the First, 67.
VII. On False Witness, 84.
VIII. On the Poor Man's Contentment, 97.
IX. On the Causes of the wretched Condition of Ireland, 109.
X. On sleeping in Church, 124.
XI. On the Wisdom of this World, 135.
XII. On doing Good, occasioned by Wood's Project, 148.

Sermons. Hard words to be avoided in them, v. 88; and endeavours to be witty, 98; and philosophical terms and metaphysical notions, 104. Flowers of rhetorick in them, like flowers in corn, pleasant, but prejudicial, xvii. 378.

Servants. *Directions to them*, xvi. 99. Mr. Faulkner's preface to the Directions, xix. 156. *Their Duty at Inns*, xvi. 174. *Laws for the Dean's*, 328. Their viciousness one of the many publick grievances of Ireland, x. 114. The dean's certificate to a discarded one, xix. 152.

Seymour (general). Odd sayings of his, xv. 67.

Shakspeare. In what sense he may be called a philosopher, v. 247. Sir Thomas Hanmer's edition of his works, iv. 126.

Shark

Digitized by Google

Sharp (abp. of St. Andrews). By whom murdered, x. 334.
Sharpe (rev. Mr. *John*). A letter from him to Dr. Swift, requesting his good offices in behalf of brigadier Hunter, governour of New York, xi. 272.
Sharper (The). A play written by Dr. Clancy, xiii. 375.
Sheppard (sir *Fleetwood*). Some account of him, xviii. 106.
Sheridan (Dr). Verses to and from him, i. 385. 423. vii. 148. 154. 156–158. 205–214. 224. 228–231. 265. 325–331. viii. 141. 194. 197. Favoured by lord Carteret, for his great learning, i. 362. ix. 232. By taking an unlucky text, renders himself suspected of disaffection, i. 364. ix. 234. Swift's letter to lord Carteret in his favour, xiii. 142. Troubled with an asthma, 402. A trick played him by Dr. Helsham, by getting one of his boys to repeat a prologue, ridiculing another taught the boy by Sheridan, vii. 209. His banter on female orthography, xvi. 252. Commencement of his acquaintance with Swift, i. 353. His death, 375. His character, i. 367, ix. 232.
Sheridan (*Thomas*). Account of his education, xix. 239. Character of his life of Swift, xix. 217.
Shilton School (in Oxfordshire). Remarkable circumstance attending it, xvi. 336.
Shower (a poem under that title). vii. 58. Written by Dr. Swift, xiv. 225. 255. Met with general applause in England, but not relished in Ireland, 292.
Shrewsbury (Charles Talbot, duke of). Succeeded the marquis of Kent as lord chamberlain, iii. 115. His character, *ibid.* xi. 217. xviii. 219. Employed in France on very important business, iv. 236. Which he executed with great speed and success, 239. Undertook to reconcile the ministers, xi. 369. Made lord lieutenant of Ireland, xv. 288. The whigs apprehensive of not being countenanced by him, xi. 292. Hated the earl of Oxford, and acted in Ireland a part directly opposite to the court, iv. 340. Made lord treasurer, xi. 385. Character of his duchess, xi. 210. She gives Swift the name of Presto, xv. 102.
Shute Mr. (secretary to lord Wharton). His character, xi. 46.
Sican (Dr). His verses to Dr. Swift, with Pine's Horace, viii. 202.
Sican (Dr. jun). His ingenious remarks on France, xiii. 230. Murdered on his travels, xviii. 319.
Sicily. The very high opinion entertained by the dean of that island, xi. 328.
Sickness. *Verses written in*, vii. 141.
Sid Hamet (the Magician). *The Virtues of his Rod*, vii. 62. Much admired, xiv. 232. A shrewd remark on it, 292.
Sidney (sir *Philip*). In his *Defence of Poesie*, argued as if he really believed himself, v. 240. His remark on the Irish poets, 246.
Silenus. The moral of his story, v. 464.
Silver. *Simile on the Want of in Ireland*, vii. 313. The great plenty of it in England began in the reign of queen Elizabeth, v. 276. Coins in Ireland, ix. 60.

Digitized by Google

Similes. A new Song of new Similes, xvii. 440. *A new one for the Ladies*, viii. 182. A stock of them as necessary to a good poet, as a stock of lasts to a shoemaker, v. 252. See *Swiftiana*.

Simplicity. The best ornament of most things in human life, v. 199.

Singleton (sergeant). Character of him, xix. 134. Alluded to by Swift, viii. 161.

Slane (lord). Reversion of his attainder, how received in Ireland, xi. 63.

Slavery. The true definition of it, ix. 92. 124. Universal corruption fits men for it, and renders them unworthy of liberty, xi. 141.

Sleeping at church. The mischief and cause of it, x. 130. As indecent at least to sleep there as in a private company, 134.

Sloane (sir *Hans*). His opinion respecting modern travels, xi. 36.

Smalridge (bishop). A letter from him to Dr. Swift, in behalf of Mr. Fiddes, xi. 281.

Smedley (dean of Fernes). His Petition to the Duke of Grafton, vii. 239. *The Answer*, 242. *Parody on his Character*, 418. *Inscription by him*, xviii. 444.

Smith (James Moore). A great plagiarist, viii. 178.

Snow (Mr. Thomas). A panegyrical Epistle to him, xvii. 432.

Societies. Formed for the advancement of religion, ineffectual, ii. 419. What kinds most united, iii. 140. Select one of Swift and his friends, xv. 70. 75. 228. 373.

Socinians. When they began to spread in England, x. 243.

Socrates. One of the six greatest men in the world, vi. 227. Possessed the virtues of fortitude and temperance in a very high degree, but was of no particular sect of philosophers, x. 145, 146. An instance in which he appeared great, xvi. 330. His degree of fame, v. 172.

Soldiers. Their trade held the most honourable of all others, vi. 289. In the early times of Greece and Rome, took no pay, and not distinguished from the rest of the people, iii. 58. Mercenary, what, 59. Pernicious consequences of their examining into affairs of state, 62. Their mode of protection, ix. 425.

Solitude. Insupportable to a disturbed mind, xii. 43.

Solon. The model of government formed by him, ii. 303. A proof of the imperfection of his philosophy, x. 142.

Somers (John, baron *Somers* of Evesham). Recommended Swift to lord Wharton without success, ii. 4. *Tale of a Tub* dedicated to him, ii. 42. His sentiments on the union, iii. 299. When at last made president of the council, accused the duke of Marlborough and the earl of Godolphin of ingratitude, for not having effected it sooner, iv. 285. His character, ii. 306 [Aristides]. iv. 26. xiv. 236. xviii. 144. 222. Disliked the prosecution of Sacheverell, iv. 28. From a timorous nature and the consciousness of mean extraction, had learnt the regularity of an alderman, xii. 30. Dismissed from the office of lord president, xiv. 205.

Digitized by Google

Somerset (Charles Seymour, duke of). A particular mark of respect shown him by queen Anne, iv. 327. Continued master of the horse at the general change in 1710, iv. 23. His character, 37. xviii. 219. After the strangest inconsistency of conduct, became a strenuous advocate for the whigs, iv. 39. xi. 208. His observation on the whig bishops, xviii. 144.

Somerset (duchess of). Succeeded the duchess of Marlborough as groom of the stole, iv. 326. Her character, 353. xi. 173.

Song. Directions for making a Birthday one, viii. 13.

Sotsbole. Poem on the five Ladies there, vii. 389. *Answer to it*, 391; *Reply*, 392.

South Sea. Act for carrying on a trade to it, xvii. 432; by whom proposed, iii. 247. Dr. Swift's opinion of it, *ibid.* A poem under that title, vii. 189.

Spa (German). Duchess of Queensberry's description of a journey to it, xiii. 97.

Spain (*Charles* II, king of). Bequeathed his kingdom to a younger son of Francis, who by England is acknowledged king, to defeat the partition treaty, iii. 338. 342. 385. The war against it should have been carried on in the West Indies, 353. Vote passed in the house of lords, to make no peace unless Spain be restored to the house of Austria, 380. iv. 42. Reasons against this resolution, iii. 383. Even the whigs allowed the recovery of Spain to be impracticable, xviii. 118. By what means the Irish lost the linen trade which they might have had to it, ix. 183. The war in that kingdom left almost entirely to the care and expense of England, iv. 135.

Spaniards. Their inclinations to the duke of Anjou, though the house of Austria pretended the contrary, iii. 386.

Spanish Language. Has admitted few changes for some ages, v. 69.

Spanish West Indies. Ill policy in not carrying on the war there, iii. 353.

Sparta. The government of it, as instituted by Lycurgus, ii. 297. xvi. 41. No impeachment ever made there by the people, though perfectly free, 329.

Speaker. Letter to a Member of Parliament in Ireland on the Choice of one, x. 203.

Speaker (of the house of commons). The temper of the whole house usually judged by the choice of their speaker, iii. 74. A very sorry one, whose vote is not worth fifty ordinary ones, x. 207. As he is the mouth of the house, if he has a stinking breath, he will infect every thing within the walls, and a great deal without, *ibid.* Very difficult to get a speaker, well qualified, attached to neither party, 209. Is always settled as soon as the writs are issued for a parliament, xi. 287.

Speakers in publick. Seldom agreeable in private conversation, v. 235.

Spectator. Agreed with Swift in the necessity of fixing some standard to the English language, v. 78. One written from Swift's hints, v. 200. Swift's account of it, xv. 32. Character of it, xviii. 40. Part of one by Swift, 215. The Spectator published bishop Fleetwood's preface, 142. Received contributions

Digitized by Google

tributions from the whigs for this token of his zeal, xvi. 340.
Speech. What the common fluency of it is usually owing to, v. 460, 461.
Spiders. Made use of at Lagado instead of silk worms, vi. 208.
Spirit. A discourse on its mechanical operation, ii. 246.
Spleen. The effects and cure of it, vi. 313. How it may be prevented, xi. 219. Dr. Swift's character of it, xii, 55. His care to avoid it, 79.
Sprat (bishop). His works, xix, 70.
Squires. General character of those of Ireland, xiii. 455.
Stage. Means by which it might become a useful diversion, ii. 417. A project for the advancement of it, xvii. 58. Carries other vices beyond nature, but falls short in the representations of avarice, iii. 118. Act for licensing it, xiii. 256.
Stamp duties. Did not produce the beneficial consequences expected from them, iv. 159.
Stanhope (Dr. *George*, dean of Canterbury, a name that will ever be dear to the admirers of genuine piety). Dr. Swift visits him at Lewisham, where he saw "the handsome Moll Stanhope," xv. 90.
Stanley (sir *John*, a commissioner of the customs in England). His observation that, in laying on additional duties, two and two do not make four, ix. 347.
Stannard (Eaton, esq). Chosen recorder of Dublin in 1733, ix. 408. Afterward prime sergeant, xiii. 364.
States. The usual requital of those who have done some great service to them, vi. 232. 233. Method of proceeding, in England, for crimes against the state, 295. Description of a chief minister of state, 301. A balance of power to be carefully held by every free state, ii. 293. What necessary to preserve it in a mixed one, 298. The expediency of examining how the diseases fatal to them are bred, 335. Might perhaps be immortal, if the balance of power could be always held exactly even, 336. Oftener ruined by corruption of manners than any defect in their institution, 365. 419. 427. The folly of calling in foreigners to assist them against the common enemy, iv. 435. In what cases a mysterious skill in government may be thought necessary in them, though not so absolutely, 250. For what end mercenary forces are necessary in free states, iii. 60. Maxims to be observed by them when engaged in war, *ibid.*–63. Secrets of state not to be known but by comparing different accounts, xi. 98.
States General. See *Dutch.*
State trials. Terminate as the judges think fit to direct, vi. 74.
Stealing. A vice few gentlemen are inclined to, x. 13.
Steele. Account of him, v. 424. Engaged in the pursuit of the philosopher's stone, 438, note. Satirized for borrowing wit, and retiring into Wales, to save money to pay his pecuniary debts, viii. 3. Nearly involved in a severe prosecution, by publishing the pretender's declaration, with an answer, ix. 331. Swift charges him with ingratitude, xi. 260–265. 268–270. By his

Digitized by Google

his continually repeated indiscretions, and a zeal mingled with scurrilities, forfeited all title to lenity, iv. 18. Arrested, for making a lottery, xv. 312. In danger of losing his office of gazetteer, xiv. 199. Which he soon after actually did lose, for writing a Tatler against his benefactor Mr. Harley, 239. Dr. Swift's friendship to him, *ibid.* 293. Governed by his wife, 250. Began the Spectator in conjunction with Mr. Addison, 381. His character as a writer, xviii. 37. See *Crisis*, *Englishman*, *Tatlers*.

Stella (Mrs. *Johnson*). Born March 13, 1681, at Richmond, x. 222. Her father was a younger brother of a good family in Nottinghamshire, *ibid.* Dr. Swift had a great share in her education, *ibid.* i. 24. From her childhood to fifteen years of age, sickly; but after that time, grew into health, and was beautiful, graceful, and agreeable, x. 222. When about nineteen, by the advice of Dr. Swift, went, with Mrs. Dingley, to reside in Ireland, 223. i. 34. Account of Dr. Swift's connexion with her, i. 283–295. 303–310. 318. 340–352. xix. 223. His letter to Dr. Tisdall on the subject, xi. 17. In 1716, married to Dr. Swift, i. 309; yet never resided at the deanery, *ibid.* For many years had continual ill health; and, during the last year of her life, was not well a single day, x. 224. Her character, x. 224–234. xix. 231. An instance of her personal courage, x. 225. Her excellence in conversation, 226. Her high sense of honour, *ibid.* Her skill in literature, 227. Her fortune, 228. Her spirit of thrift, *ibid.*; which her mother's overprudence removed, *ibid.* How recovered, *ibid.* Her judicious method of bestowing charity, 229. Her address in making agreeable presents, 230. Her lodgings frequented by many persons of the graver sort, *ibid.* Some particulars which rendered her company extremely desirable, 231. Her admirable rebuke to an impertinent coxcomb, 232. Why she preferred the company of men to that of the ladies, *ibid.* Her conversation always useful and entertaining, *ibid.* Never positive in arguing; a practice in which she resembled Mr. Addison, 233. Loved Ireland, *ibid.* Never made a parade of her knowledge, 234. Died Jan. 28, 1728, in the forty-sixth year of her age [not the forty-fourth, as supposed by Dr. Hawkesworth], i. 346. A little before her death earnestly desired Swift to own their marriage, which he refused, 345. An account of her by her niece, xix. 223. Reported to have had a son by Swift, 230. Two specimens of her poetry, vii. 244, 245. Verses on her birthday, vii. 158. 159. 234. 235. 269. 311. 333. Verses on her transcribing Swift's poems, vii. 161. On her visiting him in his sickness, 166. On her being at Wood Park, 253. A receipt to restore her youth, 309. Her verses to Dr. Swift on his birthday, vii. 232. Her *bons mots*, x. 249. Prayers for her, in her last illness, x. 160. 162. 164. Dr. Swift's regard for her, xi. 18. 19. xiv. 206. See *Tisdall*. A character of her sister, xiv. 216. Her felicity the dean's principal aim, xv. 53.

Stephen

Digitized by Google

Stephen (king of England). His reign, xvi. 56. His person and character, 88.

Stephen's Green, Dublin. A mile round its outer wall, xiv. 363.

Sterne (Dr. *John*, Dr. Swift's predecessor as dean of St. Patrick's, afterward bishop of Dromore, and thence translated to Clogher). Some severe imputations charged upon him, by Dr. Swift, xiii. 72. Bequeathed 1200l. to build a spire on St. Patrick's cathedral, xiv. 219.

Stevens (captain). A great refiner of the English language, viii. 267.

Stillingfleet (bishop). His character vindicated from the aspersions of Tindal, xvi. 198.

Stocks. Reason of the extraordinary sudden rise of them at the queen's death, xi. 395. See *Funds.*

Stocks. Absurdity of their scheme, v. 458.

Stopford (Dr. *James*). His character, ix. 235. Sent Swift a picture of Charles I, xix. 35.

Story telling. Qualifications for it, v. 234, 235.

Stoughton (rev. Mr). His character, xi. 70. Reflections on a sermon preached by him at Dublin, xi. 58. 70. His sermon burnt there, and afterward reprinted in England, 194. xviii. 91.

Stoyte (Mr). Recorder of Dublin, ix. 408.

Straddling versus Stiles, xvii. 93.

Strafford (Thomas Wentworth, the first earl of). Appeared great, when he made his own defence on his trial, xvi. 331. A short remark on him, xv. 263.

Strafford (sir *Thomas Wentworth*, bart., lord Newmarch and Oversley, baron of Raby, created baron of Stainborough, viscount Wentworth, and earl of Strafford, Sept. 4, 1711). Appointed, with the bishop of Bristol, plenipotentiary at Utrecht, iv. 36. Met at first with many obstructions, through the duke of Marlborough and lord Townshend, 71. Made earl of Strafford, in 1711, 88. Instructions sent to them from the ministry, 168. The terms they were directed to demand for the several allies, 172. Those required by Britain, 174. Farther instructions, 181. Sent for home, to concert matters with the ministry, 188. On his return to Utrecht, charged with a commission to the duke of Ormond, and another to the deputies of the States, 207. His final instructions, 230. The prudent use made by him and his colleague, of a quarrel between Mesnager and Rechteren, 233. A doubt arose on the extent of their commission, 240. Sent to England for new powers, 241. After assuming the character of ambassador extraordinary, having till that time been only styled plenipotentiary, concluded a general peace, 244.

Stratford, Mr. (an eminent merchant). Worth a plum, and lent the government forty thousand pounds, xiv. 201. His kindness enabled Dr. Swift to make an advantageous purchase of Bank stock, 262. 300. Lost fifteen thousand pounds by the failure of sir Stephen Evans, xv. 237. Mr. Stratford afterward broke, and was a prisoner in the queen's bench, 274.

Strephon

Digitized by Google

Strephon and Chloe. (A poem, for which the dean has been severely censured; though he exerted his raillery to a laudable purpose), viii. 101. *Strephon and Flavia*, xvii. 445.
Struldbrugs (or *Immortals*). A particular description of them, vi. 240.
Stubbs (*John* of Lincoln's Inn). Some account of, xviii. 159. He and —— Page lost their right hands for a pamphlet against queen Elizabeth, *ibid.*
Style. The true definition of it, v. 87. The principal kinds of it, as improved by the moderns, xvii. 43. Simplicity the best and truest ornament of it, v. 199.
Succession. The advocates for it insist much on one argument of little weight, ii. 372. The question, whether the people of England, convened by their own authority, have power to alter it, answered, 377. Of Hanover, alleged by Steele to be unalterable, at the same time that he pleads for every state having a power of setting aside some branches of the royal line, iii. 303. Thought wrong policy to call in a foreign power to guaranty our succession, 304. 422. 424. That of Hanover well secured by several laws, 322. That the legislature should have power to change it, is very useful toward preserving our religion and liberty, 423. Queen Anne's right of succession to the crown of England denied by France, 425.
Succession (act of). Foreign peers deprived of their right of voting by it, xi. 415; and foreigners restrained from enjoying any employment, civil or military, 416.
Sunbeams. A project for extracting them out of cucumbers, vi. 206. Proposals for a tax to be laid on them, xvii. 300.
Sunderland (*Robert Spencer*, earl of). In the reign of James II, turned papist, and went through the forms of a heretick converted, xvi. 334.
Sunderland (*Charles Spencer*, earl of, son of *Robert*). His character, iv. 31. xviii. 224.
Superstition. What it is, xvii. 375. Almost incompatible with trade, xi. 6, 7.
Superiours. Every body ought not to have liberty to abuse them, xiii. 372.
Surgeon. Humorous revenge of one, ix. 225.
Swan (Mr). Author of two doggrel verses, and a wicked pun, ix. 248, 285. xvi. 215.
Swandlingbar (a town in Ireland, famous for bad iron). The derivation of its name, xvi. 257.
Swearer's Bank. Proposal for establishing one, ix. 383.
Swearing. An observation of the ordinary of Newgate on it, viii. 434.
Sweden. A swarm of Scotch pedlars got established there, by being at first represented as contemptible, and afterward as formidable, x. 210. The liberty of that kingdom destroyed by passive obedience, xi. 129.
Swift (lord Carlingford). i. 518.

Digitized by Google

Swift (Mr. *Thomas*, rector of St. Andrews, Canterbury). Great-great-grandfather to the dean, who seems never to have heard of this relation. See the *Pedigree*, at the end of vol. i.

Swift (Mr. *William*, also rector of St. Andrews). Great-grandfather to the dean, i. 519. See *Pedigree*, end of vol. i.

Swift (Mr. *Thomas*, vicar of Goodrich). Grandfather to the dean, i. 519. xiii. 429. See *Pedigree*, end of vol. i.

Swift (Mr. *Godwin*, uncle to the dean), i. 523. vi. 3. See *Pedigree*, end of vol. i. Some particulars of his famous iron works, xvi. 257.

Swift (*Adam*, uncle to the dean). He and Mr. Lownds married two sisters, xv. 51. His daughter Nanny married a Mr. Perry, *ibid.*

Swift (Mr. *Jonathan*). Father to the dean, i. 2. 524. See *Pedigree*.

Swift (Mrs. *Abigail*, the dean's mother). Her death, xix. 12. Anecdote of her, 13.

Swift (Mrs. *Jane*, sister to the dean). xi. 8. The dean engages to use his credit in a request she had made in a very difficult matter, xiv. 268. The dean much displeased with her, xv. 91. Desired him to get her son into the charterhouse, 132. Lost her hearing, 143.

Swift (Mr. *Thomas*, rector of Puttenham). Some account of him, ii. 4. Affected to be thought author of the *Tale of a Tub*, ii. 5. xi. 78. A sermon of his printed to pass for the dean's, xv. 181. See the *Pedigree*, i. 541.

Swift (Mr. *Deane*, grandson to Godwin by the sole heiress of admiral Deane). Recommended by the dean to Mr. Pope, xiii. 428. His character, *ibid.* The paternal estate in Herefordshire in his possession, 429. Has several works of sir Charles Wogan in manuscript, xii. 436.

Swift (*William*). A cousin of the dean's, xviii. 373. 377. 379.

SWIFT, JONATHAN, descended from a younger branch of an ancient family in Yorkshire, i. 1. Anecdotes of his family, 518.

1667. *May*. His father Jonathan (who, with four of his brothers, went to Ireland, to practise the law) died; leaving his widow (Abigail Erick, of Leicester, to whom he had been married about two years) one child, a daughter, and pregnant with another, i. 2. See the *Pedigree*, i. 541.

Nov. 30. Jonathan born seven months after his father's death, *ibid.* 524.

1668. Carried to Whitehaven, at a year old, by his nurse, a native of that place, i. 2.

1673. At six years of age, sent to school at Kilkenny, i. 2. 525.

1681. At about fourteen years of age, admitted in the university of Dublin, *ibid.* Where he became attached to a miss Waryng, i. 277.

1685. Denied his bachelor's degree there for insufficiency; but obtained it at length, *speciali gratiâ*, i. 4. 525.

1686.

Digitized by Google

1686. Drew the first sketch of the *Tale of a Tub*, i. 6.
1688. Came to Leicester, to take advice from his mother what course of life he should pursue; she advised him to go to sir William Temple, who immediately took him under his protection, 11. 12.
1689. In June, addresses an ode to sir William, vii. 3.
1690. Had the honour of conversing familiarly with king William at Sheen, who offered to make him a captain of horse, and probably promised him ecclesiastical preferment, i. 15.
1691. By the advice of his physicians, went to Ireland, for his health, i. 526.
Feb. 11. Having been returned seven weeks, asserts that he had, in that time, written on all manner of subjects, more than perhaps any other man in England, xi. 2.
Suspected of an intention to marry a Leicester woman, which he with some warmth denies, i. 274. xi. 1.
1692. *June* 14. Admitted *ad eundem* at Oxford; and, *July* 5, took his master's degree there at the same time with his cousin Thomas, who was then of Baliol College, while our author was at Hart Hall, i. 15. See *Pedigree*, i. 541.
Acknowledged the civility he met with at Oxford, xi. 5.
1693. Dispatched by sir William Temple to Kensington, to explain to the king the nature of the bill for shortening the duration of parliaments, i. 527.
1694. Thinking himself neglected by his patron (who offered, however, to make him his deputy as master of the rolls in Ireland,) went to Ireland, and took orders, i. 18. 528. xi. 7. His letter to sir W. Temple, requesting a certificate for this purpose, xix. 1.
June 3. Wished to have been chaplain to the factory at Lisbon, xi. 7.
Presented by lord Capel to the prebend of Kilroot; but was soon persuaded by sir William Temple to resign it, and return to him in England, i. 18. 528. xi. 9.
1697. Wrote the *Battle of the Books*, in compliment to his friend and patron, whom he makes his hero, and digressions in the Tale of a Tub, i. 24. His studies during this year, 23.
1699. Sir William Temple dying, Swift presented a memorial to king William, reminding him of his promise to promote him to a prebend of Canterbury or Westminster, but without effect, 25. 30. 31. 528.
Invited by the earl of Berkeley to go with him as chaplain and private secretary to Ireland; but turned out of the latter office, to make room for one Bush, 31. 32. 528.
Rejected from being made dean of Derry, and presented to the livings of Laracor and Rathbeggin, 32. 33. 529.
Wrote his *Resolutions for Old Age*, xvi. 326.

Digitized by Google

1701. During his residence at Laracor, invited miss Johnson to Ireland, i. 34. See *Stella*.
Took his doctor's degree in Ireland; and soon after went to England, with lord Berkeley, for the first time after his settlement at Laracor, i. 35. iv. 293.
Wrote *The Contests and Dissensions of the Nobles and Commons in Athens and Rome*, which he sent very privately to the press, i. 36. iv. 292.
1702. Hearing of the great approbation his pamphlet had received, acknowledged himself to be the author; which introduced him to the familiar acquaintance of the lords Halifax and Somers, bishop Burnet, and other great men, iv. 293.
1703. Wrote the Meditation on a Broomstick, and Tritical Essay on the Faculties of the Mind, i. 40. Also against the bill against occasional conformity, but did not publish this tract, xi. 16.
1704. *The Tale of a Tub* first published in London, i. 45.
His character of Mrs. Johnson, in three letters to his rival Dr. Tisdall, xi. 11. 13. 17.
1708. Published his Argument against abolishing Christianity, i. 49. Contents of a volume he had intended to publish at this time, 54.
In November, was in hopes of going secretary to Vienna; but proposed, if he was disappointed, to solicit the living of St. Nicholas, Dublin, 55. xi. 41.
Thought of for bishop of Virginia, i. 55. xi. 54.
1709. Published his project for the advancement of religion, i. 55.
Became acquainted with Vanessa. See *Vanhomrigh*.
1710. Receives an account of his mother's death, xix. 12.
Empowered by the primate of Ireland to solicit the queen to exonerate the clergy of Ireland from paying the twentieth part of their first-fruits, an office executed by him with punctuality and success, though in vain attempted before by two bishops from Ireland, iv. 297. ix. 380, 381. xiv. 195. See *First-fruits*.
Got himself represented to Mr. Harley, to whom his name was well known, as one who had been extremely ill used by the late ministry, i. 62. 106.
Received by Mr. Harley with great kindness and respect, 62. xiv. 220.
Equally caressed by both parties, xi. 84.
Requested by Mr. Harley to exert his pen in vindication of the new measures of government, iv. 298.
Became personally acquainted with the rest of the ministry, who all courted and caressed him with uncommon assiduity, i. 63. 64.
Wrote the Examiner No. 13-45, from Nov. 10, 1708, to June 14, 1711. i. 65. xviii. 76. iv. 299. xv. 177; and Sid Hamet, xiv. 289. 217. 232.
From his great talents, became of such importance, that many

Digitized by Google

many speeches were made against him in both houses of parliament, vii. 94.
1710. Refused to be chaplain to the lord treasurer, that he might preserve his independency, iv. 18.
Never absent from court, from September of this year, till 1714, within two months of the queen's death, except about six weeks in Ireland, iv. 278.
Coldly received by lord treasurer Godolphin, xiv. 196.
Is diffident of success, and promises to return to Ireland speedily, whether he succeeds or no, *ibid.* 205.
Is disgusted with the family of the Temples, 197.
His picture painted by Jervas, 199.
Is advised to suspend his application till the approaching change of the ministry, 207.
His memorial to Mr. Harley about the first-fruits, xi. 91.
His account of the manner and events of his first application to Mr. Harley, respecting the remission of them, xiv. 94. 220.
The lord primate and archbishop of Dublin commit the care of soliciting that affair to his diligence and prudence, by a new commission signed by them both, xi. 101.
Which came not to his hands till after the business was effected, xiv. 351.
Tells Stella, in confidence, that he has succeeded in his application, 232.
Wrote a ballad (full of puns) on the Westminster election, 237.
His grand commission succeeds, entirely through his personal credit with Mr. Harley, 238.
Complains of Mr. Addison's reservedness, in a point wherein Swift meant very highly to serve him, 240.
Prefers Laracor to the prebendal residence at Westminster, 241.
Had a fit of giddiness, 248.
Is well satisfied with Mr. Harley's kindness; but has a view to some addition to Laracor from the duke of Ormond, 256.
Highly resents the treatment he had received from the whigs, *ibid.*
He dined for the first time with Mr. secretary St. John; from whom, as well as from Mr. Harley, he receives very singular marks of respect, 259.
The bishops of Ireland apply to the duke of Ormond, for their first-fruits, when the business was already done, 268.
The dean's reflections on their absurd conduct, 269.
He is engaged in the service of the ministry, 274.
They dislike his assisting Steele in the Tatlers, 289.
Dr. Swift never could be prevailed on to preach before the queen, 291.

Digitized by Google

1710. Wishes the duke of Marlborough may be continued in his command, 308.
Offends Prior, by reading his verses indifferently, 309.
1711. Assigned reasons to the archbishop of Dublin, for not entering on literary works for the service of the church, xi. 186.
Projected a plan of an academy for improving and fixing the English language, i. 81. 89. xi. 216.
Wrote *The Conduct of the Allies*, of which above eleven thousand copies were sold in two months, i. 80.
In expectation of the deanery of Wells, xv. 280.
The ministry treat him with much kindness; but he doubts they mingle personal quarrels too much in their proceedings, xiv. 322.
The archbishop of Dublin advises him to make use of the interest he has with the ministry, to secure something for himself, xi. 174. 192; and to set seriously about some useful publications in divinity, *ibid.*
His remark on the ministry's constantly calling him Jonathan, 357.
His *Miscellanies* published without his knowledge, 367.
Mr. Harley having sent him a fifty-pound bank note, he returns it with proper indignation, 371. i. 67.
Gives an account of Mr. Harley's being stabbed, xiv. 374.
Is very apprehensive of the small pox, 379.
His spirited behaviour to Mr. St. John, contrasted to his former conduct with sir William Temple, xv. 8.
Reflecting on his situation, receives some comfort from having had his revenge, 78.
Nobly spurns an offered bribe, 99.
Obtains the Gazette for his bookseller and printer, Mr. Tooke and Mr. Barber, *ibid.*
Through his interest, Mr. Barber is appointed printer to the South-Sea company, and Mr. Stratford a director, 126.
His banter on the *Maids of Honour*, 138. 139.
1712. Published *Remarks on the Barrier Treaty*, as a supplement to *The Conduct*, &c. iii. 411. 413.
Recommended to the queen for a bishoprick, but disappointed through the duchess of Somerset, i. 91.
Wrote the Publick Spirit of the Whigs, and a reward offered for the discovery of the author, i. 92. 142.
His consternation on hearing of the misfortunes of his friend Stratford, whom he had entrusted with upward of four hundred pounds, xv. 237.
Gets for his printer and bookseller the office of stationers to the ordnance, 239.
This leads them to ask for another employment in the Tower, *ibid;* which Dr. Swift obtains from lord Rivers, 240.

Digitized by Google

1712. Recommends a brother of Dr. Sacheverell to the treasurer, 244.
Threatened with a suspension, by the bishop of Meath, for absence, 313.
1713. Wrote at Windsor, upon finishing the peace, *The History of the Four last Years of the Queen*, i. 94. iv. 15. xiii. 344. 361.
In May, rewarded with the deanery of Saint Patrick's, of which he immediately went to take possession, i. 93. 145. iv. 15. xi. 259. xv. 421-429.
Came to England again at the urgent intreaty of the ministry, and having prevented a rupture between them went back to his deanery, i. 93.
After being there only a fortnight, returned to England (being urged to it by a hundred letters), to endeavour to reconcile the lords Bolingbroke and Oxford; which he could not effect, i. 93. iv. 15. xiii. 344.
Verses on himself, vii. 92.
Account of him at this period by bishop Kennet, xix. 21.
Makes a short reflection on life, xv. 357.
A witty jest on a bad poet, who sent him a present of wild fowl, 365.
His reasons for rejecting a parcel of oranges brought him as a present, 368.
His project for coining halfpence, &c. with devices, 369.
Makes a collection among the ministry, for the use of needy wits, 381.
Is very much grieved for the death of Mr. Harrison, secretary to the embassy at Utrecht, whom he called his own creature, having procured his promotion to that office, 382.
A saying of his grandmother, 389.
Applied to by foreign ministers, to speak for them to the lord treasurer and lord Bolingbroke, 394.
His description of the rehearsal of Cato, 415.
Gives a particular narrative of the proceedings respecting his promotion to the deanery of St. Patrick's, 421.
Praised by Dr. Davenant, for employing his interest with the lord treasurer in good offices to others, xi. 292.
1714. Ten weeks before the queen's death, retired to Letcomb, near Wantage, in Berkshire, i. 96. iv. 19. 344.
His mode of living there, xi. 335.
Wrote there *Free Thoughts on the present State of Affairs*, the publication of which, upon some difference of opinion arising between him and lord Bolingbroke, was delayed till the queen's death, and the copy remained in the hands of Mr. Barber, [from whom it came into the possession of Mr. Faulkner], i. 96. 159.
Solicited to join lord Bolingbroke's ministry, xi. 382. 384. 391.

Digitized by Google

1714. Had an order on the exchequer for a thousand pounds which was never paid him, xii. 180.
Refused to go to court after the queen's death till sent for several times, 249. 363.
Hopes given him of a settlement in England, 364.
Returned to his station in Dublin, where he remained twelve years without seeing England, i. 100. 202. iv. 19.
His answer to some lines of the lord treasurer, xi. 323.
Letter from the duchess of Ormond to him, respecting the dissensions in the ministry, 324.
Encomium on him by Dr. Arbuthnot, 413.
Wrote a memorial to the queen for the place of historiographer, xix. 234.
1715. Wrote his Inquiry into the Behaviour of the Queen's last Ministry, i. 173.
1716. Involved in disputes with his chapter, xix. 23. xi. 438. xix. 25.
Married miss Johnson, i. 309; by whom it was reported he had a son, xix. 230. See *Stella*.
Bought a glebe for the vicarage of Laracor, at sixty years purchase, xi. 450. 457. xii. 330.
Desirous of exchanging St. Patrick's for Sarum, xix. 27.
Advised by bishop Atterbury how to proceed in his dispute with the chapter of St. Patrick, xi. 438.
1717. Wrote the *Plea against taking off the Sacramental Test in Ireland*, iv. 295.
1718. Praised by Mr. Addison for his friendly disposition, xii. 6.
1719. Laments his situation in Ireland, xvi. 2.
1720. Wrote the *Proposal for the universal Use of Irish Manufactures*, &c. ix. 1.
1721. Pains taken by him to preserve his health, xii. 56.
His estimation of riches and health, 78.
1722. A letter of his opened at the postoffice, xii. 83.
1724. Wrote the *Drapier's Letters*, i. 220.
Complimented with being as well worth taking a long journey to see as Livy, xii. 134.
Upbraided lord Carteret for not answering his letter, 117; but afterward genteely apologized for his own testiness, 120.
1725. Finished his Gulliver's Travels, and prepared them for the press, at Quilca, i. 238. 388. xiv. 37.
The abbe des Fontaines acquaints him with the very extraordinary demand for his works in France, which he had translated into French and that all Paris wished to see him, xii. 151. xiii. 462.
His answer to the abbe des Fontaines' letter, xii. 153. xiii. 464.
1726. For what qualities chiefly valued by Dr. Arbuthnot, xii. 201.
1726, and 1727. Was in London, when an offer was made him of

Digitized by Google

of settling among his friends within twelve miles of it, i. 238.
1726, and 1727. Well received at court, i. 241. xiii. 122.
Had a long conversation with sir Robert Walpole on the affairs of Ireland, xii. 179; whom he saw twice, xix. 45.
Upon the news of Stella's sickness, returned to Ireland, i. 241; where he was received with triumph, 250; and, on her recovery, to England again, 253.
1727. Saw the princess Caroline twice in one week, by her own command, xii. 228.
Proposed to set out on a visit to lord Bolingbroke in France; but was prevented by the king's death, i. 254. xii. 228. 237.
Kissed the hands of king George II and his queen, on their accession to the throne, i. 254; and was solicited by his friends to engage in several schemes, but approved of none of them, 256.
Informs Mrs. Howard how he first got his giddiness and deafness, xix. 56.
Returned again to Ireland, on the news of Stella's last sickness, i. 257.
1728. After her death (which happened Jan. 28, 1728), grew a recluse and morose, and described himself in a Latin verse, xviii. 441. See *Vertiginosus*.
His answer to a man who told him he had found out the longitude, xii. 258.
1730. Humorously rallied by lord Bathurst, upon his writings, xii. 346; upon his expensive and intemperate way of living, 393.
1731. Wrote the *Verses on his own Death*, occasioned by a maxim in Rochefoucault, xii. 453; Polite Conversation, begun about 1702; and Directions to Servants, xii. 426. xiv. 123.
1732. Lord Bolingbroke proposed to him an exchange of his deanery for a living in England, xii. 477.
Gave an assignment of some of his works to Mr. Pilkington, ii. *xxiii*. xix. 124. 125.
1733. The resolution of many of the principal inhabitants of Dublin, to defend him against the insults of Bettesworth, i. 418. xiii. 109. 114.
Duchess of Queensberry's advice to him, xiii. 34.
His condolence with her grace for the death of Mr. Gay, with a brief character of him, 38.
Rallied by lord Bathurst for the course of life he was got into, 47.
1734. Threatened to be murdered by one Bettesworth, a counsellor, whom he had provoked by his writings, xiii. 114.
1735. His reflections upon the melancholy state of publick affairs both in England and Ireland, xiii. 167.

Digitized by Google

Laments the decline of liberty in England, 195.
1736. His popularity, i. 261. xii. 441. xiii. 299.
His understanding began to decay, and deafness disqualified him for conversation, i. 269.
A remedy for his giddiness prescribed to him by lady Betty Germain, xiii. 248.
His rules for preserving health, 312.
1737. Received the freedom of the city of Corke in a silver box, xiii. 364. 366; and had before been complimented by the corporation of Dublin with the freedom of that city, in a gold box; ix. 378.
Complains of the state of his health, xviii. 355. 356. 360.
Rallies Mr. Pulteney humorously on his recommending to him a trip to England for his health, xiii. 323.
1738. Met with great difficulties in his intended plan of an hospital, xiii. 397; on which subject he petitioned the house of lords, 409.
Sends miss Richardson a beautiful diamond ring, xiii. 411.
Advertised to lend 2000l. on good security, xiii. 398.
1739. Solicits the earl of Arran to resign the claim made by him to the tithes of the rectory of Clonmel, xii. 324.
1740. His certificate to a discarded servant, xix. 152.
His understanding was so far impaired, that he was obliged to be put under the care of guardians, i. 270.
His epigram on the magazine at Dublin, the last thing he wrote, viii. 228.
1742. The base treatment he received from Dr. Wilson, xiii. 450.
1745. *October* 19. Died, in the 78th year of his age, i. 270.
His will, i. 529.
Inscription on his monument, i. 271.
Epitaph proposed for him, viii. 234.
Inscription on a column at Neale, in Ireland, where annual festivals were instituted to his memory, xix. 159.
On a compartment of his monument in College Green, Dublin, with an epigram occasioned by it, viii. 238.
Under his picture at Oxford, xvii. 472.
Verses on him, viii. 229–238.
His verses on himself, vii. 92.
On his own Death, viii. 122.
Young lady's Complaint for his Stay in England, xviii. 437.
On his Deafness, 441, 442.
Verses on his birthday, viii. 145, 146. 228. xiii. 15. xviii. 454. 459.
His character, i. 164. 513. 515. xvii. 473. xix. 202. 214.
Character of his writings by Dr. Johnson, xix. 204. See also the General Preface prefixed to vol. ii.
His charities, i. 259. 373. 460. ix. 381. xiii. 301. 375. xix. 131. 133.
Strength of his memory, i. 5.

Digitized by Google

Raillery his talent, which was a bar to his farther preferment, xii. 440.
1745. Fond of walking and therefore never wore boots, xviii. 281.
His political principles, i. 39. 103. iii. 423. iv. 293. ix. 379. xiii. 31. Their consequences, ix. 381. xii. 441.
His style, xiv. 61.
His epistolary correspondence, prayers, and sermons. See *Letters, Prayers, Sermons.*
Was a constant advocate for the whigs, under the Tory administration, ix. 381. xi. 310. xii. 358. A great support to poor families, by lending them money without interest, ix. 381.
His account of his own behaviour to the earl of Oxford, xiii. 344.
Treated the scribblers against him with sovereign contempt, xviii. 21.
The requisites he expected in a wife, i. 281.
List of desiderata in his works, ii. *xxvii.*
Received memorial presents from several great personages. A paper book, finely bound, with a polite epistle in verse, from Lord Orrery, viii. 145. A silver standish, with verses, from Dr. Delany, 146. A snuff-box, from general Hill, xi. 220. xv. 324. A writing table from lady Orkney, 235. Two pictures from the duchess of Ormond, 243. xv. 346. A case of instruments from lady Johnson, xii. 311. Reminded lord treasurer of the promise of his picture, xii. 87. At that lord's death, demanded the picture from his son as a legacy, 122. Received a valuable screen from Mrs. Pratt, xiii. 139. A picture of Charles I, from Dr. Stopford, xix. 35. 45. A ring from Mrs. Howard, xix. 49.
SWIFTIANA.—Mr. Wotton actually busied himself to illustrate a work which he laboured to condemn, adding force to a satire pointed against himself, as captives were bound to the chariot-wheel of the victor, and compelled to increase the pomp of his triumph, whom they had in vain attempted to defeat, ii. 30. The fattest fellow in a crowd, the first to complain of it, 62. Satirists use the publick as pedants do a naughty boy ready horsed for discipline; first expostulate, then plead the necessity of the rod, and conclude every period with a lash, 64. Mistaken in supposing, that all weeds must sting, because nettles do, *ibid.* Wits are like razors, which are most apt to cut those who use them when they have lost their *edge*, 65. They, whose teeth are too rotten to bite, best qualified to revenge the defect with their breath, *ibid.* The world soonest provoked to praise by lashes, as men to *love*, *ibid.* A pulpit of rotten wood a double emblem of a fanatick preacher, whose principal qualifications are, his inward light and his head full of maggots; and the two different fates of whose writings are, to be burnt or wormeaten,

Digitized by Google

76. Wisdom is a Fox, which, after long hunting, must be dug out at last, 80; a cheese, which, by how much the richer, has the thicker and coarser coat, and its maggots are the best; or like a sack-posset, in which the deeper you go, it is the sweeter; or a hen, whose cackling must be valued and considered, because attended with an egg; or a nut, which, unless chosen with judgment, may cost a tooth, and pay with nothing but a worm, *ibid.* A critick who reads only to censure, is as barbarous as a judge who should resolve to hang all that came before him, 102. Criticks improve writers, as the Nauplians learned the art of pruning from an ass's browsing their vines, 107. Like a species of asses, formed with horns, and replete with gall, *ibid.* Like a serpent in India, found among the mountains where jewels grow; which has no teeth to bite; but its vomit, to which it is much addicted, corrupts every thing it touches, 109. A critick in youth will be a critick in old age; and, like a whore and an alderman, never changes his title or his nature, 110. Sets up with as little expense as a tailor, and with like tools and abilities; the tailor's hell being the type of a critick's commonplace book, and his wit and learning are held forth by the goose; their weapons are near of a size, and as many of the one species go to a man, as of the other to make a scholar, *ibid.* Their writings called the mirrors of learning, and, like the mirrors of the ancients, made of brass, without mercury, 111. The first result of a critick's mind, like the fowler's first aim, the surest, 112. He is carried to the noblest writers by instinct, as a rat to the best cheese, or a wasp to the fairest fruit, *ibid.* In the perusal of a book, is like a dog at a feast, whose thoughts and stomach are set upon what the guests fling away, and consequently snarls most when there are fewest bones, *ibid.* Some writers enclose their digressions one in another, like a nest of boxes, 129. Men in misfortune are like men in the dark, to whom all colours are alike, 138. Disputants are for the most part like unequal scales, the gravity of one side advancing the lightness of the other, 143. Digressions in a book are like foreign troops in a state, which argue the nation to want a heart and hands of its own, and often subdue the natives, or drive them into the most unfruitful corners, 147. Some know books as they do lords; learn their titles exactly, and then brag of their acquaintance; or by inspecting the index, by which the whole book is governed and turned, like fishes by the tail; that slippery eel of science being held by it, 148. iv. 249. Arts are in a flying march, and more easily subdued by attacking them in the rear; and men catch knowledge by throwing their wit on the posteriors of a book, as boys do sparrows, with flinging salt upon their tails, ii. 148. The sciences are found, like Hercules's oxen, by tracing them backward; and old sciences are unravelled like old stockings, by beginning at the foot, *ib.* Cant and vision are to the ear and eye what tickling is to the touch, 170. It it with human faculties as with liquors, the lightest

Digitized by Google

lightest will be ever at the top, 180. A fashionable reader is like a fly, which, when driven from a honeypot, will immediately, with very good appetite, alight and finish his meal on an excrement, 203. It is with writers as with wells; a person with good eyes may see to the bottom of the deepest, provided any water be there; and often, when there is nothing at the bottom but dryness and dirt, though it be but a yard and half under ground, it shall pass for wondrous deep, on no wiser a reason, than because it is wondrous dark, *ibid.* Satire is a glass, wherein beholders discover every body's face but their own, 210. Wit without knowledge is a sort of cream, which gathers in the night to the top, and by a skilful hand may be soon whipped into a froth; but, once scummed away, what appears underneath will be fit for nothing but to be thrown to the hogs, *ibid.* Certain fortunetellers in North America read a man's destiny by peeping into his breech, 271. The absence of reason is usually supplied by some quality fitted to increase our natural vices, as a troubled stream reflects the image of an ill shapen body not only larger, but more distorted, vi. 292. Writers of travels, like dictionarymakers, are sunk into oblivion by the weight and bulk of those who come last, and therefore lie uppermost, 351. Opinions, like fashions, descend from those of quality down to the vulgar, where they are dropped and vanish, ii. 382. A prime genius attempting to write a history in a language which in a few years will scarce be understood, is like employing an excellent statuary to work upon mouldering stone, v. 81. Epithets, when used in poetry merely to fill up a line, are like steppingstones placed in a wide kennel; or like a heel-piece, that supports a cripple; or like a bridge that joins two parishes; or like the elephants placed by geographers in maps of Africa when they are at a loss for towns, viii. 171. The landed gentlemen, upon whose credit the funds were raised during the war, were in the condition of a young heir, out of whose estates a scrivener receives half the rent for interest, and has a mortgage on the whole, iii. 6. Lying is employed by the moderns for the gaining of power and preserving it, as well as revenging themselves for its loss; as animals use the same instruments to feed themselves when hungry, and to bite those that tread upon them, 11. The wings of falsehood, like those of a flying fish, are of no use but when moist, 13. Truth's attempting to equal the rapid progress of falsehood, is like a man's thinking of a good repartee when the discourse is changed, or a physician's finding out an infallible medicine after the patient is dead, 15. Great changes affect commonwealths, as thunder does liquors, by making the dregs fly up to the top, 94. The whigs owe all their wealth to wars and revolutions, as the girl at Bartholomew fair gets a penny by turning round with swords in her hand, 214. Changing a ministry is like repairing a building; a necessary work; but makes a dust, and disturbs the neighbourhood, 244. The whigs raise the spirits of their friends, recall their stragglers, and unite their numbers,

Digitized by Google

by sound and impudence; as bees assemble and cling together at the noise of brass, 277. An author that puts words together with regard to their cadence, not their meaning, is like a fellow that nailed up maps, some sideling, others upside down, the better to adjust them to the pannels, 280. A writer with a weak head and corrupt heart is like a hireling jade, dull and yet vicious, 290. After ten glorious campaigns, England (like the sick man) was just expiring with all sorts of good symptoms, 349. England, impoverished by an expensive war, will have the comfort of seeing a few rags hung up in Westminster-hall; and of boasting, as beggars do, that their grandfathers were rich and great, 396. This kingdom dieted its own healthy body into a consumption, by plying it with physick instead of food, 399. The Dutch securing to themselves part of the king of Spain's dominions, for whom they fought, and calling him to guaranty the treaty, is like the soldier who robbed the farmer of his poultry, and made him wait at table, 425. With all its successes, will be like the duke, who lost most of his winning at the groom-porter's by a sharper who swept it away into his hat, 427. Bishop Burnet's alarms about popery are like the watchman's thumps at your door, a proof that your door is fast, not that thieves are breaking in, iv. 414. Taking off the test in Ireland to make it go down the better in England, is like giving a new medicine to a dog before it is prescribed to a human creature, v. 291; and was as ill policy as cutting down in a garden the only hedge which shelters from the north, x. 206. The dissenters attending the bill against the clergy in a kind of triumph, are like the man, who, being kicked down stairs, comforted himself with seeing his friend kicked down after him, ix. 258. The English cram one syllable, and cut off the rest, as the owl fattened her mice after she had bit off their legs to prevent their runnning away, v. 196. Objecting to the Christian religion on account of any article which appears not agreeable to our own corrupted reason, is as wise as if a man, who dislikes one law of his country, should determine to obey no law at all, x. 20. The rich are, in troublesome times, often of no use but to be plundered, like some sort of birds, who are good for nothing but their feathers, 101. Religion, like all other things, is soonest put out of countenance by being ridiculed, 130. The vapid venom sprinkled over some paltry publications, like the dying impotent bite of a trodden benumbed snake, may be nauseous and offensive, but cannot be very dangerous, xvi. 183. Plying an insipid worthless tract with grave and learned answers, is like flinging a mountain upon a worm, which, instead of being bruised, by its littleness lodges under it unhurt, 185. Raillery, the finest part of conversation, is frequently perverted to repartee, as an expensive fashion always produces some paltry imitation, v. 232. To engage in a bank that has neither act of parliament, charter, nor lands to support it, is like sending a ship to sea without a bottom, ix. 384. In poetry, the smallest quantity of religion, like a single drop of malt

Digitized by Google

malt liquor in claret, will muddy and discompose the brightest genius, v. 242. Philosophy, and other parts of learning, are as necessary to a good poet, as a knowledge of the theory of light to a painter, 247. Flowers of wit should spring, as those in a garden do, from their own root and stem, without foreign assistance, 248. Barren wits take in the thoughts of others, in order to draw forth their own, as dry pumps will not play till water is thrown into them, *ibid.* Abstracts, abridgements, &c., have the same use as burning glasses; they collect the diffused rays of wit and learning in authors, and make them point with warmth and quickness upon the reader's imagination, 249. Authors are to be used like lobsters; you must look for the best meat in their tails, and lay the bodies back again in the dish, *ibid.* Those who read only to borrow, i. e. to steal, are like the cunning thieves, who cut off the portmanteau from behind, without staying to dive into the owner's pockets, *ibid.* A good poem may be tried like a sound pipkin; if it rings well upon the knuckle, it is without flaw, 250. A wise man makes even his diversions an improvement to him, like the inimitable management of the bee, which does the whole business of life at once, and at the same time both feeds, and works, and diverts itself, 252. An author, like a limbeck, will yield the better for having a rag about him, 256. The dean's associating indiscriminately with all parties occasioned his being used like the sober man with the drunken face; he had the scandal of the vice, without the satisfaction, xi. 51. As wounds of the body which bleed inwardly are the most fatal to it, so, in repentance, those of the mind are more destructive to the body of sin, x. 5. Ministers seldom give themselves the trouble of recording the important parts of their own administration; like the masters of a puppetshow, despising those motions which fill common spectators with wonder and delight, iv. 277. Great breaches in government are like vices in a man, which seldom end but with himself, 371. When a minister grows enormously rich, the publick is proportionably poor; as, in a private family, the steward always thrives the fastest, when the lord is running out, x. 302. In Wood's halfpence, the nation did not discover the serpent in the brass, but were ready to offer incense to it, x. 156. Some alesellers, when they have got a vogue for their liquor, think their credit will put of the worst they can buy, till their customers forsake them; as the drapers, in a general mourning, die black their old damaged goods, sell them at double rates, and then complain that they are ready to starve by the continuance of the mourning, ix. 358. General methods laid down for improving the trade of Ireland, as absurd as if an empirick, knowing that exercise promoted health, should prescribe to his patient in the gout to walk ten miles, 367. Women revel on Indian poisons, as starlings grow fat with henbane, 368. The private virtues of a courtier, for want of room and time to operate, are (like old clothes) laid up in a chest, against

Digitized by Google

against a reverse of fortune; but (like them) unless sometimes turned and aired, are apt to be tarnished or motheaten, x. 238. Swift cured of loving England, as the fellow was of his ague, by getting himself whipped through the town, xi. 422. Men of great parts unfortunate in the management of business, because they are apt to go out of the common road; as a blunt ivory knife divides a sheet of paper evenly, while a penknife often goes out of the crease, i. 77. xii. 29. The Dutch are like a knot of sharpers among honest gentlemen, who think they understand play, and are bubbled of their money, xiii. 121. The inviting indigent foreigners into England, without having lands to give them, is putting them in the situation of children dropped at the doors of private persons, who become a burden to the parish, iv. 147. The nation no otherwise richer by such an importation than a man can be said to be fatter by a wen, which intercepts the nourishment that should diffuse itself through the whole body, 148. A wise man ought to have money in his head, but not in his heart, xiv. 93. National corruption must be purged by national calamities, 113. Conversing only on one side generally gives our thoughts the same turn, just as the jaundice makes those that have it think all things yellow, xviii. 52. The aversion of a discarded ministry to any government but their own is unalterable; like some rivers, that are said to pass through without mingling with the sea; though disappearing for a time, they arise the same and never change their nature, 98. When those who have cast off all hope desire their impartial friends to embark with them against their prince, it is as absurd as if a man who was flying his country for having committed a murder should desire all his acquaintance to accompany him, 124. Bishop Fleetwood's sermon on the death of the duke of Gloucester, by the help of a preface, passed for a tory discourse in one reign, and, by omitting the preface, that author appeared a whig in another; thus, by changing the position the picture represents either the pope or the devil, the cardinal or the fool, xvi. 339. Company is often like bottled liquors, where the light and windy parts hurry to the head and fix in froth, xviii. 181. Quarrelling with a peace not exactly to our minds, is like sueing one who had put out a great fire for lost goods or damaged houses, 165. The dates of nobility are like those of books; the old are usually more exact, genuine, and useful, though commonly unlettered, and often loose in the bindings, 179. The canon law is but the tail, the fag end, or the footman of the civil; and, like vermin in rotten wood, rose in the church in the age of corruption, and when it wanted physick to purge it, 194. It is with religion as with paternal affection; some profligate wretches may forget it, and some, through perverse thinking, not see any reason for it; but the bulk of mankind will love their children, xi. 43. It is with men as with beauties; if they pass the flower, they lie neglected for ever, 181. Courtiers resemble gamesters, the later finding new

Digitized by Google

new arts unknown to the older, xiii. 244. The parliament of Ireland imitates that of England in every thing, as a monkey does a human creature, 195. The ministry are as easy and merry as if they had nothing on their heads or their shoulders; like physicians, who endeavour to cure, but feel no grief, whatever the patient suffers, xiv. 322. The Irish ladies, who make a fine appearance on a birthday at the castle, with nothing Irish about them but their souls and bodies, are like a city on fire, which shines by that which destroys it, xviii. 397. See *Bon Mots* and *Thoughts on Various Subjects*.

Sylvia a Fragment, xvii. 421.

Symmachus (bishop of Rome). A law of his, vii. 431.

T.

Tablebook. Verses written in a Lady's, vii. 21.

Tacking (a practice of uniting a money bill to one of a different nature, which cannot be otherwise gotten through both houses). A favourite expedient among the tories, iv. 155. Remarks on that practice, 157.

Tailors. A sort of idols, who create men by a kind of manufactory operation, ii. 88.

Talbot (*Charles*). See *Shrewsbury*.

*Tale of a Tub**, ii. 1. Historical particulars concerning it, 3. A parson cousin of the dean's affected to be thought the author of it, ii. 5. xi. 78. Some remarks on it, xix. 204.

Taste. The degeneracy of it in a great measure owing to the prejudice of parties, iii. 50.

Tatlers (by Dr. Swift), v. 157–199. xviii. 197–206. Some pointed out, which he has disclaimed, xviii. 211. Steele's reason for dropping the paper, xviii. 35. Its character, 36; and happy effects, 37. After Steele had given it up, several new ones came out, all the authors of which pretended to be the genuine Isaac Bickerstaff, 39. New one set up by Harrison, xiv. 325.

Taxes. A remark of a commissioner of the customs concerning them, ix. 214. 347. The annual amount of those upon the land and malt, iii. 394. The consequence of mortgaging either of them, 399. Those on luxury, which are universally allowed to be the most equitable and beneficial, have a contrary effect in Ireland, ix. 397. The tax laid on daily and weekly papers produced an effect quite contrary to what it was intended to promote, iv. 159.

Temple family. Dr. Swift on ill terms with them in 1710, xiv. 197.

Temple (sir William). Ode to him, vii. 3. *Preface to the third Part of his Memoirs*, xvi. 344. *Dedication to his Letters*, 350.

* The *Tale of a Tub* is a sort of *Hudibras* in prose, but quite an original; and has all the merit of *Rabelais*, without any of his weaknesses. There is throughout the whole a mighty fund of good sense, a strong glow of true wit and masculine satire, accompanied with a kind of humour so singularly pleasant, that no cynick can avoid smiling who reads it. *London Magazine.*

Digitized by Google

Preface to the two first Volumes of his Letters, 351; *to the third Part of his Miscellanea*, 355; *and to the third Volume of his Letters*, 357. *Verses on his Illness and Recovery*, xviii. 415. Takes Swift under his patronage, i. 12. xi. 9. Sends him to king William, to explain the nature of a bill to limit the duration of parliaments, i. 527. Not so zealous in promoting Dr. Swift's interest, as might have been expected, xi. 5. 7. A principal person in the treaty of Nimeguen, xvi. 346. Burned one part of his memoirs, 347. The English tongue advanced by him to very great perfection, 352. Swift's letter to him requesting a certificate of his behaviour, xix. 1.

Temperance. A necessary virtue for great men, xiv. 80.

Tenets. May affect a man's capacity for officer in the state, xvi. 231.

Tennison (archbishop). Anecdote of him, v. 114. Furnished hints for the Crisis, iii. 274.

Test Act. Tracts relating to it, iv. 419. v. 291, 313, 325, 333. x. 212. xix. 180. The design of the whigs to abolish it, and how that hopeful project miscarried, iii. 78, 79. Proposed to be taken off in Ireland first, v. 291. Presbyterians joined with the papists in getting it repealed under James II, 299. The repeal of it proposed to put an end to all distinction, except that of papists and protestants, 307. The project for repealing it, and yet leaving the name of an establishment to the present national church, inconsistent and of bad consequence, 316. Queries relating to it, 325. Great numbers of catholicks employed in offices till the test took place under king Charles the Second, 339. Fable relating to it, vii. 142. The taking off the test in Ireland, a means to have it taken off in England, xi. 45. The necessity of imposing a test, x. 209. When the act passed, an inconsiderable number refused to qualify themselves, 210. Were the act repealed, every subdivision of sects would pretend to have their share of employments, 212.

Thales, the founder of the Ionic sect. His barbarous answer to a question in morality, x. 141.

Theobald (archbishop of Canterbury). His prudence restored peace to this kingdom, xvi. 87.

Theobalds (Mr). Founds loyalty upon politeness, viii. 269.

Theseus. The first who civilized the Grecians, and established the popular state in Athens, ii. 302.

Thieves. Returned from transportation, greater rogues than before, ix. 302. May be easily known in the daytime by their looks, 304. Receive but a small portion of the value of what they steal, *ibid.* Their midnight revels, 305. Behaviour of an Irish one at the gallows, xiii. 219.

Thistles. Why placed in the collar of the order, instead of roses, ii. 64.

Thomson (*Edward*). Desirous of introducing the excise into Ireland, ix. 405.

Thomson. In blank verse excelled his contemporaries, yet his Seasons not admired by Swift, xii. 441.

Digitized by Google

Thorn. On cutting down the old one at Marlhillhill, vii. 379.
Thornhill (Mr). Kills sir Cholmley Dering in a duel, xv. 42. Is afterward killed himself, by two assassins, 112.
Thoughts on various Subjects (by Swift), v. 453. x. 241. (by Pope), xvii. 373. What gave rise to these, v. 453.
Three Champions (a poem). Account of it, xviii. 31.
Tidcomb (colonel). A story of him, ix. 372.
Tillotson (archbishop). His observation respecting the Irish clergy, xi. 306.
Tim and the Fables. A poem, printed in one of the Intelligencers, vii. 410.
Time. Triumphed over, in these latter ages, by the Grub street writers, ii. 77. The only preacher listened to, v. 454. *The Power of Time*, a poem, viii. 92.
*Tindal** (the supposed author of *The Rights of the Christian Church*, &c). Remarks on his book, xvi. 179. Account of him, ii. 396. xvi. 181.
Tisdall (Dr). Dr. Swift's letter to him, on the subject of his addresses to Mrs. Johnson, xi. 17. Dr. Swift very candidly assures him, that he never saw any person whose conversation he entirely valued, but Mrs. Johnson's, 18. And freely gives his consent to her marrying Dr. Tisdall, 19.
Tithes. *Reasons against settling them by a Modus*, x. 252. The misapplying them to secular persons an act of injustice, iv. 391. Paid with great disadvantage in Ireland, ix. 247. 249. x. 254. Impossible for the most ill minded clergyman to cheat in his tithe, though he is liable to be cheated by every cottager, v. 288. x. 256. Tithe of flax made very easy to the farmer by the clergy's indulgence, x. 259. 265. The clergy's right to them an older title than any man has to his estate, xvi. 212. A security to them, to let the laity have a share, xi. 167.
Titles of Honour. Means by which they are often procured, vi. 232.
Titus (colonel). Made a privy counsellor by king James II, for having asserted in parliament that he was a papist, iii. 173.
Tofts (Mrs. the singer). xvii. 430.
Toland. An Irish priest, ii. 396.
Toland's Invitation to Dismal, vii. 77.
Toleration. Pressed for by the whigs and fanaticks, though denied by them to others, iii. 146.
Tom Mullinix and Dick, vii. 411.
Torcy (Mons. *de*). His negotiations in 1709 ineffectual, through the obstinacy of some of the allies, iv. 61. His opinion of the great consequence of the British troops, 218. On the obstinacy of the Dutch, would have persuaded the queen to join the French, in compelling them to a peace, *ibid*. Was the first who moved his master to apply for a peace, 236. In the whole of his

* "Who Virtue and the Church alike disowns;
"Thinks that but words, and this but bricks and stones."
Pope, Imitation of Horace, Book I. Ep. vi.

proceedings

Digitized by Google

proceedings with our ministers, acted with the utmost candour and integrity, *ibid.*

Tories. Chiefly brought about the revolution, though the whigs afterward claimed the merit of it, iii. 6. 191. The bulk of the landed men in England generally of them, 96. Did not put their resentments in balance with the safety of the nation, when the whig party was at the helm, 98. What passive obedience, as professed and practised by them, 166. Whether they or the whigs, considered as a party, are most to be feared by a prince, 179. Their principles with respect to government, 183. With respect to the church sufficiently known, *ibid.* The topicks of reproach which they and the whigs liberally bestow on each other, 207. The original and application of the cant words whig and tory, 236–242. Were the greatest opposers of the proceedings of king James the Second, iv. 389. Charged with being ready to leap into popery, 395. All supposed to be jacobites, and consequently papists in their hearts, viii. 270. Their principles, opposed to those of the whigs, iv. 24. Tories and whigs born with a natural antipathy to each other, and engage, when they meet, as naturally as the elephant and the rhinoceros, v. 203. Many of them discontented at the peace, xv. 388. Act parts contrary to their own imagined interests, xi. 271. View of their conduct before they came into power, xviii. 126. See *Ministry, Whigs.*

Torturing boots. When and how used, x. 384.

Toulon. The design of taking it, scandalously revealed, iii. 369. Not disclosed by the clerk of a certain great man, as affirmed, 428.

Toupees. What, viii. 149.

Town Eclogue, vii. 66.

Townshend (lord viscount). Ambassador extraordinary to settle the barrier treaty, iii. 431. Which afterward sat heavy on his spirits, iv. 49. Declared by the commons an enemy to his queen and country, 126. 145. Causes of his disgrace in the beginning of king George the First's reign, xi. 461.

Traerbach. Delivered up to the imperialists by the Dutch without consulting the queen, iii. 313.

Traffick. Ballad on the Game of, vii. 27.

Tragedies. Why more frequented by the ladies than comedies, xvii. 386. Human life is at best but a tragedy, xii. 252. 270.

Transformation of Sexes. The happy effects of it, xvii. 91.

Transubstantiation. The doctrine of it ridiculed, ii. 122. One principal occasion of the reformation, 125.

Trapp (Dr. *Joseph*). Account of, xviii. 191. Remarks on his translation of Virgil, *ibid.* 422. His character of the present set of whigs, xv. 46. His poem on the duke of Ormond, 115.

Travels. The advantage of reading modern ones, xi. 36.

Travellers. Often tedious and trifling, vi. 98. A young traveller just returned home often the worst bred person in company, x. 221.

Digitized by Google

Trulus. A poem, viii. 55. 58. See 76.
Treat. Wherein the greatest consists, xiii. 315. The treats made in Ireland as much prejudice to them as most of their follies, 316.
Treaty. See *Barrier, Gertruydenburg, Munster, Partition,* and *Ryswick.*
Tresilian (lord chief justice). Character of him, viii. 137.
Trifles. xvi. 366–371.
Trimnel (bishop). Motion for the publication of his 30th of January sermon thrown out, xv. 251.
Trinity. Sermon on the, x. 19. When and why the term was invented, 20. If the mystery of it, or some other mysteries of our religion, were revealed to us, we should, without faculties superiour to those we at present enjoy, be unable to comprehend them, 27. No miracle mentioned in scripture, which is not as much contrary to reason as this doctrine, 27. The authors who have written particularly against the doctrine of it proceed wholly upon a mistake, 30.
Triplets. Swift's dislike to them, xiii. 182.
Triumphs. What constantly practised at those of the Romans, xi. 36.
Trout. One of an enormous size, xviii. 343.
Truth. Fiction has a great advantage over it, ii. 170.
Tully. See *Cicero.*
Turf. The Irish practice of cutting it destructive to their lands and cattle, ix. 187.
Turks. Strict observers of religious worship, ii. 398.
Turnpikes. Much wanted in Ireland, ix. 371.
Tuscany (grand duke of). Customary for him to send presents of wine to the English ministry, xv. 22.
Tutchin (*John*). Author of the Observator, xi. 194. xviii. 31.
Tutors. The entertaining those of the French nation in noble families a pernicious custom, v. 128.
Twelve Articles, viii. 50.
Two and Two, do not always make four, ix. 347.
Tyranny. The sense of the word in the most ancient Greek authors, ii. 294.

V.

Vacuum. How the dispute among the philosophers concerning it may be determined, v. 6.
Vales. First abolished by Mr. Mathew, i. 396.
Vanbrugh's House. vii. 41. *History of,* 45.
Vanbrugh (sir *John*). Quarrelled with the dean, for writing verses on his house, xiv. 253.
Vanhomrigh (miss). Account of her connexion with Dr. Swift, i. 295. xix. 227. In August 1711, talks of going to Ireland, to get her fortune into her own hands, xv. 109. Reminds Dr. Swift of a maxim once observed by him, xi. 426. Her pathetick expostulatory letter to him, 429. Complimented by Dr. Swift,

Digitized by Google

in a French letter, on her extraordinary accomplishments, xii. 24. xiii. 461. Writes him another moving letter, xii. 39. Again declares her passion for him, and expostulates with him for his neglect of her, 43. Is rallied facetiously by him on the subject of their epistolary correspondence, xi. 485. Her death, i. 317. Directed all the letters between her and Swift to be published, with Cadenus and Vanessa, 318. Her character, xix. 227. 233. A rebus, by Vanessa, on the dean's name, vii. 127. His answer, 128. Two odes ascribed to her, i. 339. 340.

Vanity. A mark of humility rather than pride, v. 461. Is always in proportion to a man's understanding, xvii. 374. No other vice or folly requires so much nicety and skill to manage, nor is any one so contemptible when ill managed, x. 245.

Vaughan (Mr). Author of a very unintelligible treatise, called Anthroposophia Theomagica, ii. 132. note. 185, note.

Veal. Receipt for stewing it, in verse, xiii. 207.

Venice. Whence the aristocracy there in a declining state, ii. 366.

Verres. Abstract of Cicero's speech against him, iii. 38.

Verses for Fruit Women, &c. viii. 221. *On I know not what,* xviii. 440.

Vertiginosus. The second syllable made short by Swift, xviii. 441. Epigram on it, 443.

Vertigo. Dr. Arbuthnot's prescriptions for it, xii. 9. 108. 367.

Vexation. The advantage of a moderate share of it, xiii. 117.

Vicars. Description of their life in England, ix. 251.

Vices. Mr. Gay found in himself a natural propensity to write against them, xiii. 12. More or less pernicious, according to the stations of those who possess them, iii. 139. What a sufficient latitude for vice, ix. 162.

Villain. No injurious term in the old signification of it, ix. 151.

Villainage. The abolishing of it a great addition to the power of the commons, ii. 338.

Villars (marshal *de*). The advantage made by that general of the desertion of the allies, iv. 206.

Violante (madam). A professed high flyer, ix. 224.

Virgil. When he appeared great, xvi. 331.

Virgilius restauratus, xvii. 65.

Virginia. A project for making Swift bishop of it, i. 55. xi. 54.

Virtue. In old age, is a sacrifice to God of the devil's leavings, xvii. 377. Religion the only solid foundation of it, x. 46. 49. 51. 52. xviii. 389. Though those possessed of it sometimes accidentally make their way to preferment; yet the world so corrupted, that no man can reasonably hope to be rewarded in it merely on account of his virtue, x. 49. A happy genius seldom without some bent toward it, xiii. 175. Writing in the cause of it sometimes renders a man obnoxious, xii. 306. Forbids us to continue in debt, xiii. 315.

Vitellius. A time wherein he appeared contemptible, xvi. 332.

Umbra, xvii. 411.

Digitized by Google

Union of England with Scotland, xvii. 195. Verses on it, vii. 37. A story of a Scythian king applied to it, iii. 57. Overtures made toward it by king James I, rejected with contempt by the English, 298. Of no advantage to the English, 299. Proposals for it revived in king William's reign, but opposed, *ibid.* How it became necessary, *ibid.* Lord Somers's sentiments on it, *ibid.*

Universe. Compared to a suit of clothes, ii. 89. Wind the first principle whence it was produced, and into which it will be at last resolved, 152.

Universities. The ill effects of want of strict discipline in them, ii. 411. Several absurd innovations crept into the English language, through the folly of some of their young members, v. 72. Scheme of education at them, by the author of the Crisis, iii. 282.

Voiture. His irony admirable, vii. 151. His prose writings particularly recommended, 153.

Volpone. The earl of Godolphin meant by that name in Dr. Sacheverell's sermon, iv. 31. 287.

Voltaire (M. *de*). His Essay on the Civil Wars of France the foundation of his Henriade, xii. 268. Tells the dean that he owed the love he bore to the English language to his writings, *ibid.* Entreats his interest in Ireland, for subscriptions to the Henriade, 269. Compliments him again on the excellency of his works, *ibid.* His polite letter to Dr. Swift, enclosing another in French, in the same strain, to the count de Morville and M. des Maisons, who had desired to be acquainted with the doctor, xii. 234.

Upholders. Reasons offered by their company, against the inspection of drugs and medicines, xvii. 293.

Urban II. (pope). His exhortations to the holy war, xvi. 20.

Usuria (*John Bull's* youngest daughter). Her character, xvii. 175.

Usurpation. One reason for keeping armies in pay, iii. 59.

Utrecht (treaty of). The negotiators of it particularly careful in confirming the protestant succession, iv. 20. See *History of the Four last Years*, passim.

W.

Walking. Cautions respecting, xiv. 334. Its different effects on Swift and Prior, 361. Swift very fond of it, and therefore never wore boots, xviii. 281.

Walpole (*Horatio*). His opinion concerning the treaty of Gertruydenburgh, iii. 388.

Walpole (sir *Robert*). His introduction into power under George II, i. 254. A fable applied to him, viii. 92. Made a speech in the house of commons directly against the dean by name, vii. 94. ix. 141. Stoops to be defended by the vilest scribblers, whom he pays liberally, xii. 227. xiv. 72. His character, iv.

Digitized by Google

107; and under the person of a prime minister in Japan, x. 270. Charged by Swift with baseness, xii. 274; to Mr. Gay in particular, 364. 413. xiii. 18; and to Swift, xii. 415. xiii. 18. Proposed in the house of commons a clause in an address, of the same nature with that of the earl of Nottingham, iv. 43. Committed to the Tower, for receiving money on account of contracts for forage, 106. An enemy to the liberty of the press, xvi. 301. Held opinions very inconsistent with liberty, xii. 180. Discoursed on the subject of Ireland in such a way that Swift did not think proper to debate with him, 181. The dean had two interviews with him, xix. 45.

War. Characterised, xvii. 173. The usual motives to it, vi. 288. None so furious as that from difference of opinion in things indifferent, *ibid.* A great unhappiness in a government, when numbers are interested in its continuance, iii. 5. Maxims observed by all wise governments in it, 60–63. What the motives of those who were so averse to putting an end to it, 91. The justifiable motives to it, 332. The wars in which England has been engaged since the conquest considered, 335. The ground and conduct of the first general war for ten years after the revolution, 337. After great expense of blood and treasure, concluded with great advantage to the empire and Holland, but none at all to England, *ibid.* Ground of the war declared by queen Anne, 340–343. Should have been carried on against Spain in the West Indies, 353. The true motive of it was the aggrandizing of a particular family, 378. 400. Remarks upon the northern war, 405. The nation almost ruined by a glorious war, 427. A dissertation on war, ii. 282. The greatest part of mankind love war better than peace, 283. War necessary to establish subordination, *ibid.* Is the usual cure for corruption in bodies politick, *ibid.* The yearly expense of the war, at its commencement in 1702, iv. 130. Its progressional expense to 1711, 131. Above nineteen millions expended by England more than its proportional quota, 138. Its enticing quality, xviii. 98.

Warburton (Mr. *Thomas*). Some account of him, xi. 276. xviii. 348. Recommended by Swift to the vicarage of Rathcool and prebend of Sagard, xi. 276.

Ware (sir *James*). Remark on his Memoirs of the Archbishops of Cashell, xiii. 203.

Warton (Dr. *Joseph*). A mistake of his respecting Swift's opinion of Milton, xiv. 9; corrected xix. *vi.*

Warreng (Mr). His letter on the dissenters of Ireland, xix. 194.

Waryng (miss). Account of Swift's attachment to her, i. 277. xviii. 243. xix. 225.

Waters (the printer). Prosecuted, xii. 47.

Waters (*Peter*). An acute manager, xvi. 300.

Weavers. Letter to the Archbishop of Dublin concerning them, ix. 351. *Prologue to a Play for their Benefit,* vii. 198. *Answer to it,* xviii. 430.

Digitized by Google

Webb (major general). Obtained a glorious victory over the French, of the honour of which an attempt was made to deprive him, xvii. 283.

Weldon. His application to Swift on the subject of the longitude, xii. 258.

Welsted (*Leonard*). His merits underrated, viii. 178.

Wesley (*Samuel*), ii. 21, note.

Wexford. Famous for ale, xv. 74.

Whaley (Mr. *Nathanael*). Some particulars of his law suit, xviii. 262.

Wharton (*Thomas Wharton*, earl of, lord lieutenant of Ireland). *Character of him*, v. 348. Swift's account of this character, xiv. 282. 311. Swift recommended to him by lord Somers, ii. 4. His admirable talent for political lying, iii. 14. A speech against him, under the person of Verres, 38–41. By a very singular expedient, becomes a benefactor to the church, 83, 99. His observation in the house of lords, upon their vote against any peace without restoring Spain to the house of Austria, iii. 380. His pleasantry on that occasion, iv. 44. His behaviour and character, iii. 14. iv. 32. v. 348. xviii. 226. By proroguing the convocation in Ireland, for an imaginary affront to his chaplain, prevented the remission of the first fruits, xi. 92.

Wharton (Mr. *Henry*). Taxed by bishop Burnet with ingratitude, for writing against him, iv. 385. His character vindicated, 418.

Wharton (*Philip*, duke of). His letter to Dr. Swift, xiii. 452.

Whetcombe (Dr. *John*). Some account of him, xiii. 154. 237.

Whig Examiner. Soon laid down, xviii. 32.

Whigs. *Letter to a Whig Lord*, xviii. 115. *Supposed Letter from the Pretender to a Whig Lord*, 135. Neither they nor the tories are to be thought so well or ill of as they would persuade the world of each other, ii. 349. On what both they and the tories have built their several systems of political faith, 351. By what means they might have procured and maintained a majority among the clergy, 358. Should receive no marks of favour from the crown but what they deserve by a reformation, iv. 263. Their general sentiments of the ministry concerning the succession in favour of the pretender, 266. Are dextrous at proof lies, xvii. 289. Their cavils at the queen's conduct to the ministry and parliament, iii. 4. Claimed the merit of the revolution, though chiefly effected by the tories, 7. Language of the whig ministers to the queen, 53. Their designs against the church and monarchy, *ibid.* Their skill in political arithmetick displayed in their decisions of elections, 54. An instance of their refined generosity and gratitude, 55. Their pious zeal and care for the church in several extraordinary instances, 78–83. Wherein they placed their hopes upon the change of the ministry, 93. What to be expected from them when in power, 101. A form of such votes as they would pass in parliament,

Digitized by Google

ment, iii. 103–105. Their reason for admitting a medley herd of sectaries under their banner, 134. Never appeal to the people but when they have first poisoned their understandings, 152. The body of them an odd mixture of mankind, 163. Their charge of passive obedience what, 164. Whether they or the tories, considered as a party, are most to be feared by a prince, 179. Have no great veneration for crowned heads, 180. Preferring the monied to the landed interest an avowed maxim with them, 182. The crafty design of their address to the queen, not to consent to a peace without restitution of Spain, 205. The topicks of reproach bestowed by them and the tories on each other, 207. They and the dissenters have the same political faith, 212. Would have brought in king James again, when disobliged by king William, 213. Have a natural faculty of bringing in pretenders, 215. The rise and progress of the distinction of whig and tory, 236–242. *Publick Spirit of the Whigs*, 271. The printer of it brought before the house of lords, xi. 328. Encourage the writers in their defence, without regard to merit, iii. 273. Their three most eminent writers, 274. Some of them engage in a plot to restore king James, 284. Have, upon all occasions, affected to allow the legitimacy of the pretender, 303. Of every hundred atheists, deists, &c. ninety-nine are whigs, iv. 389. Find out popery and the pretender in every thing, 404. For what reason they have taken atheists or freethinkers into their body, 417. The complete political catechism of a whig, v. 284, 285. Hate the tories more than they do the papists, 296. The catholicks true whigs, in the best and more proper sense of the word, 334. The origin of the word, xvi. 258. Are joined by the dissenters in agreeing to a bill against occasional conformity, xi. 205. Great division among them, 461. Make their court to tories, *ibid.* Their plan of a procession on queen Elizabeth's birthday, xv. 190. xviii. 87. Reasons why that term of distinction should be dropped, xviii. 117. What the only cause of quarrels the whigs can have against the court, 130. The disappointment of that party, on losing a favourite vote, 133. Would transfer the virtue of nonresistance from the subject to the sovereign, xvi. 309. The Kitcat-club consisted of whigs, xviii. 141. Lord Somers's remark on whig bishops, 144. See *Ministry*, *Tories*.

Whimsicals. A species of tory, iv. 256.

Whiston (Mr). Foretells the approaching dissolution of the world, xvii. 359. Dr. Arbuthnot's opinion of his project for the longitude, xi. 367.

White Friars. Some particulars of that precinct, v. 91, note.

White Staff (History of). Written by de Foe, xi. 424. 425.

Whitshed (lord chief justice). Verses on him, vii. 282, 283. On the motto on his coach, 272. His conduct very different from the dictate of his device or motto, ix. 139. 202. A short character of him, 217. His unjust proceedings against the author of

Digitized by Google

of *A Proposal for wearing Irish Manufactures*, viii. 136. ix. 342. 381. xiv. 14.
Whores. The dangerous consequences of frequenting their company, ix. 302.
Windsor Prophecy, vii. 74.
Wife. See *Woman*.
Wilcox (a queen's messenger). Gave Guiscard his death wound, xviii. 20.
William Rufus. His reign, xvi. 9. Description and character of him, 25. His principal buildings, 28.
William (the Conqueror). First introduced pleadings in the French tongue, v. 66. Invades England, xvi. 8. His death, 9.
William III. A good general; but, being unacquainted with naval affairs, neglected the interest of England at sea, iii. 337. Invited over by those who were true lovers of their country, being induced thereunto by the necessity of the kingdom, iii. 6. Unsuccessfully attempted a union between England and Scotland, iii. 299. Though bred a calvinist never much affected the presbyterians, v. 302. Story of his dogkeeper, 450. Got his death by a fall from a horse, xi. 247. An instance, in which he made a mean figure, xvi. 333. Remarkably profuse in royal grants, endeavouring to strengthen a new title by purchasing friends at the expense of all that it was in his power to dispose of, iv. 157. *Ode to him on his Successes in Ireland*, xviii. 405. His statue in College Green, a fund of ridicule in the days of party, and afterward almost an object of worship, xiv. 294. Offered the Irish catholicks very liberal terms, xix. 72.
William (son of duke *Robert*). Made earl of Flanders by Lewis le Gros, xvi. 50. Lost his life by the unskilfulness of a surgeon, 51. Had he lived, in all probability would have succeeded to the English crown, 52.
William of Ypres (earl of Kent). The favours he received from king Stephen disgusted the English nobles, xvi. 64. Kept up a party for the king his master, 74. Commanded to leave the kingdom by Henry II, who seized his treasures, 92.
William (son to *Henry* I). His valour, xvi. 45. Did homage to Lewis, for the duchy of Normandy, 46. From that time, till the conquest of Wales, the eldest sons of the kings of England styled dukes of Normandy, *ibid.* The melancholy death of that prince, 47.
William (second son to king Stephen). Little regarded by his father, xvi. 86. On the conclusion of the peace, his father's patrimony reserved to him, *ibid.* Wrought upon to head a conspiracy against Henry, but, when matters were ripe, by accident broke his leg, 88.
Williamson (mass *David*, a noted covenanter). Escapes being apprehended, by lady Cherrytree putting him to bed in a woman's nightdress to her daughter, x. 327.

Digitized by Google

Willoughby of Brook (lord). Dr. Verney, prebendary of Windsor, sat in the house of peers in his gown, xv. 108.
Wills. Two kinds of them, ii. 95. Codicils annexed to them are of equal authority with the rest, 97. The use made of these considerations by the three brothers Peter, Martin, and Jack, 98. Dr. Swift's last will, i. 529. The intention of the testator in them is chiefly regarded by the law, xiii. 284.
Wilson (Dr. *Francis*). His base treatment of Swift, xiii. 450.
Winchelsea (Lady). An Impromptu to her, xvii. 424.
Wind. The principle whence the universe was at first produced, and into which it will at last be resolved, ii. 152.
Windows. *Verses written on*, vii. 172. 173. 247. 359–362.
Windsor. A prophesy said to be found buried in the cloisters there [a political allusion to the reign of queen Anne], vii. 74.
Wine. Gulliver's reasons for the use of it in England, vi. 298. Wine merchants in Ireland, who have most of the present trade there, are the most fraudulent dealers, ix. 394. Reasons against laying an additional duty on wine in Ireland, 347.
Wisdom. Several things enumerated, to which it is like, i. 80. Some take more care to hide it than their folly, v. 460. A great blessing, when applied to good purposes, x. 42. Wherein it consists in the management of publick affairs, xi. 160. The wisdom of the ancient heathen not magnified in primitive times, x. 136, 137. Christian wisdom described, 144. Wherein it consists, xii. 327. Attended by virtue and a generous nature, apt to be imposed on, vi. 301.
Wishart (sir *James*). His reception, when sent from England to expostulate with the States, iii. 366.
Wit. *Present State of*, xviii. 27. Nothing so tender as a modern piece of wit, ii. 60. Common sense a proper ingredient in it, xvi. 227. What the greatest advantage of being thought to have it, xvii. 377. A man possessed of it not incapable of business, but above it, *ibid*. Why offensive in a fool's company, 381. Whence it proceeds, according to sir Richard Blackmore, xvii. 329. Humour the most useful and agreeable species of it, v. 209. The Spaniards and Italians allowed to have the most wit of any nation in Europe, 211. Though a wit need not have religion, religion is necessary to a wit, 242. A new fashioned way of becoming one, xi. 12.
Wits. What their current number in Great Britain, ii. 58. In Ireland, v. 263. Their dignity seldom sufficiently considered either by themselves or others, v. 190.
Wogan (colonel). Saved Charles II's life at the battle of Worcester, xix. 99.
Wogan (chevalier). Some account of him, xii. 436. xix. 69. Letters to him, xii. 436. xiii. 208. Many of his writings in the possession of Mr. Deane Swift, xii. 436. His letter to Swift on the Irish nation, xix. 69.
Wolston. Prosecuted for blasphemous writings, his book burnt, and himself put into prison, where he died, xiii. 424.

Digitized by Google

Woman. *The Furniture of a Woman's Mind,* vii. 371. *A gentle Echo on,* xvii. 459.

Women. Have certain characteristicks, which enable them to form a truer judgment of human abilities than men, ii. 275. Why a little wit is valued in them, v. 464. Take more pains to be fools than would serve to make them wise, 140. Wear the distinguishing marks of party in their dress, iii. 148. Under their present corruptions, seem sent into the world for our sins, to be the destruction of societies and kingdoms, ix. 368. Use lovers as they do cards, xvii. 382. Are like riddles, *ibid.* Why they frequent tragedies more than comedies, 386. Whether women of taste for books, wit, and humour, are the best wives, in the present situation of the world, xvi. 274. Have in general an inconceivable pleasure in finding out any faults but their own, xii. 370. See *Ladies.*

Wonder of all the Wonders, that ever the World wondered at, v. 153.

Wonderful Wonder of Wonders, v. 146.

Wood (*William*). Various poetical pieces relative to him, vii. 313-324. xviii. 434. *Full and true Account of his Procession to the Gallows,* ix. 191. His patent to coin 108000l. in copper, for the use of Ireland, ix. 16. The dean preached a sermon on that occasion, 151. A shilling in his money worth little more than a penny, 17. xiii. 122. A computation of the loss to be sustained by his coinage, ix. 51; and of the advantages to himself, 52. Uses Mr. Walpole's name and authority as a means to force his halfpence on the Irish, 98. He and his advocates propose that the currency of his coin should be enforced by proclamation, 147. Presentment of the Grand Jury of Dublin respecting Wood's coin, i. 228. Letters to and from lord Carteret, on the subject, xii. 116. 121.

Woodward (Dr). Remark on his dissertation on an antique shield, xiii. 309.

Wool. The manufacture of it exceeds above ten times the prime cost, ix. 173.

Woolaston (author of *The Religion of Nature delineated*). A layman, xiii. 424. Admired at court, his book much read, and his bust set up by queen Caroline at Richmond, with those of Clarke and Locke, *ibid.*

Words. A scheme for abolishing the use of them, vi. 213. In criminal causes, should have the most favourable construction, ix. 151. An *index expurgatorius* requisite, to expunge all words and phrases offensive to good sense, v. 198. An errour to spell them as pronounced, *ibid.* viii. 260. Impossible for a man who is ignorant of the force and compass of them, to write either pertinently or intelligibly upon the most obvious subjects, xvi. 196. Natural elocution springs from a barrenness of invention and of words, v. 235.

World. Mr. Whiston's prediction of the approaching dissolution of it, xvii. 359.

Worms.

Digitized by Google

Worms. A virtuoso solved all difficulties in philosophy by them, xvi. 194.

Wotton (Mr). His defence of his reflections, ii. 30. Discourse of ancient and modern learning, 83. Acutely reckons divinity and law among the branches of knowledge in which we excel the ancients, 132. The part he bore in the dispute between the ancients and moderns, 243.

Wotton (sir *Henry*). His style too courtly and unintelligible, v. 199.

Writ of Errour. Not to be granted in a criminal case, without direction from the king, xii. 47.

Writers. How one may gain the favour of posterity, v. 455. The number of them very far from being a nuisance to our nation, ii. 62. Two of the privileges common to them mentioned, 63. The liberty of praising themselves warranted by a multitude of great examples, *ibid.* Some of them, knowing that nettles have the prerogative of stinging, idly suppose all other weeds must do so, 64. Want of taste and correctness among writers in general, owing partly to ignorance, and partly to false refinements of the English language, v. 193, 194. Political writers are usually very intelligible to inhabitants of the metropolis; but less so in proportion to their reader's distance from it, iv. 22.

Wyndham (sir *William*). Adheres to Bolingbroke, iv. 334. Particulars respecting the fire by which his house was burned, xv. 274. In the opposition, against the vote for paying the Hanover troops, xi. 416.

Y.

Yahoos. Their form described, vi. 259. Hate one another more than any different species of animals, 307. Have a strange disposition to dirt and nastiness, 312. Are the most unteachable of all animals, chiefly from a restive disposition, 316. A debate, at a general assembly of the Houhynhnms, about exterminating them, 322–325. Swift seems to have conceived his idea of them at an early period, xviii. 414.

Yahoo's Overthrow. A song, viii. 162.

York (New). The finest air there in the universe, xi. 251.

Young (Dr). Verses on reading his *Universal Passion*, vii. 342. His satires have many mixtures of sharp raillery, xii. 440. His poetry reflected on by the dean, xviii. 453.

Young Lady's Complaint for the Dean's Stay in England, xviii. 437.

Youth. Their education always worse in proportion to the wealth and grandeur of their parents; consequently those of the highest quality have in general the least share of it, v. 122.

Zeal.

Digitized by Google

Z.

Zeal. Violent zeal for truth has a hundred to one odds to be either petulancy, ambition, or pride, x. 166.

Zeno. The ill consequences which result from his doctrine, that all crimes are equal, x. 142.

Zinzendorf (count). By direct orders from the imperial court, employs himself in creating divisions between Britain and the States, iv. 204. 217. 231.

THE END.

DIRECTIONS TO THE BINDER.

The Portrait of Dean SWIFT, to face the Title of vol. I.

The Map of Laputa, vol. VI, p. 194.

The Plate of the Laputan language, vol. VI, p. 212.

H. Baldwin and Son, Printers,
New Bridge-street, London.

Digitized by Google

CORRIGENDA.

Vol. I. p. 14, Note. On Swift's early Odes, see vol. xviii. p. 241.
172, l. 3 from bott. *dele* you.
236, Note. *For* Dean *read* Deane.
270, l. 18, *for* 29 *read* 19.
383, l. 14, *for* think *read* thing.
II. vi, Note, l. 3 from bott. *for* 1760 *read* 1716.
272, l. 7, *for* garland *read* garlands.
l. 10, *for* satires *read* satyrs.
III. 165, Note. *For* stent and *read* superfluous and an.
IV. 250, l. 9, *for* the peace *read* a peace.
V. 14, Note *. *For* 1710 *read* 1707.
———†. *For* 1727 *read* 1707.
87, l. 6 from bott. *for* difinition *read* definition.
423, l. 2, *for* Letter of *read* Letter to.
VIII. 403, Note *. *For* conts *read* contes.
IX. 134, l. 17, *for* fair *read* fare.
383, *Penult. for* eighteenth *read* eighth.
408, l. 12, *for* conncil *read* council.
X. 214, Note. *For* respect *read* result.
XI. 208, l. 2, *for* Someset *read* Somerset.
342, l. 2, *for* 1712 *read* 1714.
XII. 136, l. 4 from bott. *for* June *read* January.
324, l. 9 from bott. *for* 1729 *read* 1739.
XIII. 238, l. 1, *for* Lord Bathurst *read* W. Pulteney, esq.
250, Note *. *For* Harte *read* Hort.
379, l. 11 from bott. *The* + *should be after* Richardson.
XIV. 114, l. 6, *for* 1736 *read* 1730.
196, Notes, l. 4 from bott. *for* tands *read* stands.
229, Note *. *For* vol. xviii, *read* vol. v, page 176.
237, Note, l. 2 from bott. *for* vol. xviii, &c. *read* vol. xv, pp. 357, 359; and of her sister, ibid. p. 71.
239, Note *. *For* vol. xviii, p. 1, &c. *r.* vol. xi, p. 17.
278, Note. *For* vol. xviii, *read* vol. v, p. 176.
XVI. 311, l. 7, *for* Staffold *read* Saffold.
XVIII. 3, The "Preamble" will be found in vol. xvi, p. 336.
332, l. 4 from bott. *for* Mr. *read* Dr.
374, l. 10 from bott. *for* 1738-9 *read* 1737-8.
430, l. 12, *for* tribuananr *read* tribuantur.
XIX. 88, l. 9 from bott. *Add a* comma *after* inter, *and dele the* comma *after* quos.
98, l. 13, *for* raised *read* rased.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

19 K 20

Digitized by Google